The 7th Unexpected Guest
by Insert PenName Here

Summary

An average teenage guy is given a strange power by a mysterious benefactor. A power that people call a Stand.
With his new gift, he got unexpectedly thrusted into a group of people who have similar power like him and is dragged along to a bizarre adventure with them.

((Based on a fangame -- Jojo's Bizarre Adventure: The 7th Stand User made by Clayman. Play the game, it's awesome))

Notes

Just a fair warning -- this chapter and the next chapter won't have the OC meeting the gang until later.
I want this chapter and the next to be about building him up and have you know a bit about him and how he learn to use his Stand.
Carpenters

Chapter Notes

See the end of the chapter for notes

In a blue glow; gears, machinery parts, and unknown metals swirled above an average boy’s body as he lies in bed with his arms under his head on the pillow. He was just your average-looking 17 years old boy. Messy brown hair, dark brown eyes, 152.4 cm tall with a broad build, and weighs around 75 kg. He turned his head to stare at a spirit hovering next to him. The spirit had a blue glow around its body and was seemingly staring back at the boy. "Oro~k~a …" Iwakarui ‘Kars’ Nousagi began with his signature catchphrase, it was his way of saying ‘stuuuupid’. He closes his eyes, remembering what had just happened.

A HOUR AGO

Kars was in a dark hallway, it was almost impossible to see anything then finally, there was a small flickering light quite a distance from him. He walked over to the source of the light which became more apparent that it was a floating flame. A dark-skinned male had his back against him. “It seems that a new destiny is beginning…” the male voice spoke. Kars swallowed and squinted a bit to get a better look at him or rather at his back. He appeared to be wearing a heavy overcoat with sleeves of elbow length and a scarf. On his head, he wears a headband, underneath which he has hair that is tied upwards and has two golden bracelets on both of his wrists. The male voice then spoke again, “That would be your destiny… you, the nameless one, apostle of Fate…”

Kars took a step back. The floating flame burn brighter, “you are about to walk a path full of pain and suffering… however, it is necessary that you continue to fight. Please accept this offering, your own stand ... use it well”.

The flame then illuminated the entire room, it was a small room but very empty - it was just 4 stone walls with a stone floor and ceiling.

The man then turned around and introduced himself. He had a different voice than what Kars had heard in the dark, “Welcome to my humble shop! I’m Muhammad Avdol, a fortune teller”.

“Some shop you have here…” mumbled Kars as he looked around the empty room then back to Avdol. Kars eyed this man up and down nervously. Before Kars could introduce himself, Avdol interrupted him, “You are Iwakarui ‘Kars’ Nousagi, an average boy but not so average since I can detect your capability to wield your Stand within you … I may be able to determine your Stand’s power” Kars just blinked few times at the man, “a .. stand?” he questioned him.

“Yes, a stand that fits your personality” Avdol answered.

“My personality, what do you know about me?” Kars asked.

Avdol smirked and answered, “at first glance, you're cheerful and talkative, but you're guarded and don't pull any punches. Bold and ambitious, you point out people's faults to help them improve, rather than out of disdain. On the flip side, you can be nervous and a bit of a control freak, and when you're angered, you hold on to it for a long time, causing you to burn bridges.”

Kars just blinked at him speechless, “how did he know all of that…” he thought to himself. Avdol continued, “Because of that - your stand has an ability to remodel and disassemble anything, living
or otherwise. Disassembly does not necessarily inflict damage - in fact, it can refurbish and improve upon the target. It may not be particularly strong and lacks precision but it’s fairly quick.”

“What do you mean…” Kars tried to ask but Avdol snapped his fingers. The flame grew brighter and larger, engulfing Kars and blinding him.

Kars woke up on his bed with a gasp. He looked around his room, he was back in his room. The sun recently rose, slightly illuminating his room. He then breathe a sigh of relief, “...was I dreaming? Even for a dream, that was strange”.

The voice he heard from his dream that didn’t belong to the man then spoke up somewhere in his room, “sorry to say, but that was no dream.”

Startled, Kars looked around his room rapidly. It came from his computer’s speakers, "Who are you?!” questioned Kars.

"The time to introduce myself has most likely passed," a male voice from the computer’s speakers spoke to Kars. It is speaking as if there's a real person in the same room with him. "But nonetheless, call me Steel. I'm the one who granted you a Stand. "There's no need to be afraid. I've been searching for someone like you, a courageous youth who desires a 'special power'... I have given you what you seek!"

Kars was skeptical, “what makes you think I’m going to believe that?” He snorted, “tell me with what intention you broke into this house.”

"If you don’t believe me, try calling out your Stand," Steel said. "It will manifest before your very eyes."

Whatever was left of fear was now out of Kars’s system, “you aren’t going to dodge the question that easily. Now, why are you here? Answer if you don’t want to be beaten within an inch of your life ".

“I promise everything will be clear if you just give it a try, now go on “ urged Steel.

Kars rolled his eyes, “Oroko~a … I must be losing my mind” He thought to himself. He was thinking how nice it would be just to get rid of this intruder up for once. His desire to get rid of Steel caused a spirit to manifested itself right before Kars’s eyes. “A-auggghh, what is this?!” Kars exclaimed.

The spirit hovered few inches off the ground. It looked as if it’s a robot wearing some strange armor. It’s sporting an empty helmet as its head, it's empty silt seems to be staring back at Kars. It has a giant screw head on the top of its chest, it also had a screw head on each of its shoulder pads. The arms are very thin other than bulky armor where its forearms are supposed to be. The center of each metal forearm, there’s a hollow hole surrounded by 5 metal claws that seems to be representing fingers. What Kars find fantastic was the tail it has, it was long and metallic with what looks like a ratchet wrench attached on the end of the tail.

"You can see it, I presume? That is your Stand" Steel spoke out.

“A S..Stand?” Kars stared at his Stand in awe. “In layman’s term, it’s a superpower. The apparition standing in front of you is an extension of your body, so to speak… generally, each Stand has an unique ability, an ability that flouts the laws of physics and defy the imagination.” explained Steel. Kars thought back to that dark-skinned man that spoke to him in his dream, “your stand has an ability to remodel and disassemble anything, living or otherwise.” “It will become your
Kars open his eyes again, he turned to look at his Stand. With a single touch, he was able to disassemble his computer and his gaming system. With only a thought, he can think up anything to reassemble it. It also seem to be able to generate a new part that didn’t exist before. The metal parts swirling above his head then reassembled his computer and his gaming system back together. He turned it on and it ran like new, he then pressed a new button on his computer that didn’t exist before. The game, F-MEGA mini, turned on, and appeared on the computer screen. He was able to play it with an ease thanks to his Stand enhancing the performance of the system.

The computer speakers emitted Steel’s voice, “it seems that you are learning how it works and you are using it very wisely”. Kars paused the game, “so why are you doing this? What exactly are you?”

Steel was quiet for a bit. “I’m simply the remnant of a man who was killed by one of those 「Stands」.” he finally answered. “Thankfully, I was able to use my 「Dan Penn」 to put me in your speaker but unfortunately, I am more memories than a physical person now.”

“Okay then what do you want to do with me?” Kars asked. “And what’s up with using 「」 quotes?”

"... I want to change this world's future," Steel said. "As a unit, you and I can do that... no, we must do that, at any and all costs! You, with your newfound Stand, must take out a certain person, that insidious vampire DIO!" he continued, “it will be dangerous for he has assassins everywhere, they don’t take well to those who defy him”

"Wait, slow down!" Kars started, baffled. "Are you asking for me to risk my life!? What makes you think I will get involved with something that dangerous?"

"Haven't you heard, ‘With great power comes great responsibilities?’" Steel told him in a serious tone. "You wished for power, when the arrow scattered, it must’ve sensed your wish and granted you. However, certain people can feel threatened by those whose strength can approach their own"

"Orok~a … I can’t believe this" Kars interrupted, “I would tell you to put your life on the line instead of my own but it seems like a moot point.” He poked the computer speaker.

Not noticing the poke, Steel continued, "If DIO was left alone, your friends and family would be at risk so even if you weren’t aware of it, you needed a protector".

“‘My protector...’” Kars said as he turned to look at his Stand who is still out. “Since there are people out there naming their stands, how about 「Nut King Call」... hmm no, you are more handy than just nuts and bolts … you are handy like a carpenter, yes! I will call you 「Carpenters」! ”. His Stand then dispersed into thin air. Kars turns to the computer speaker, “I am not going to agree to this but I am going to see where this takes me…”

“This is your destiny. I am just helping this to move along … head to your school. Just like you would any other day” Steel instructed.

“Orok~a…” Kars sighed. He was already wearing his school uniform, he checked his school bag to make sure his homework was there. He took the bag with him and was about to leave the room
before the radio next to his nightstand spoke up. “Wait~! I won’t be able to communicate with you like this. Take this radio with you … you can use it to contact me”

“This radio is too big and bulky … this won’t do” Kars thought as 「Carpenters」 reappear next to him. The radio was surrounded by a blue glow, it fell apart then reassemble itself into a walkman-sized radio. Kars noticed that his Stand stored some extra parts from the radio into a hole of its left hand.

“Steel, can you hear me?” Kars asked, the radio turns itself on, “yes, I can - is there anything I can help you with?”

“Nothing, just want to make sure of something” Kars dismiss his Stand.

“Okay and before I forget” Steel added. "For unexplained reasons, Stand users are attracted to each other, that was how I was found..."

Before Kars could ask about how he was found and about the arrow mentioned earlier. Kars's bedroom door opened. His mother entered the room.

"Oh, you're awake, Iwakarui? Did I just hear you talking to yourself?" she asked him.

"Yeah, I was just making sure my homework was all there" Kars half-lied. His mother could tell through his lies but he knows he can cover it up if he leaves out few details.

His mother eyed him suspiciously, “alright, the breakfast’s ready for you!” she then smiled and left the room.

Kars puts the now-smaller radio in his school bag. “Yeah … start the day as if it’s just any other day” Kars mimicked Steel’s line before leaving the room. It was the last day of school before the summer vacation starts.

Chapter End Notes

Hope you like it so far! The next chapter should be up shortly! It will mostly focus on how Kars use his Stand and learn more about them. Will he ever get the answer about the arrow? Maybe he will find out soon. This is what Kars look like.
Chapter Notes

This will be focusing on Kars learning how 「Carpenters」 works.
Also will have some minor villains from 7th Stand User game.

See the end of the chapter for more notes

After bidding his mom and dad goodbye, he playfully shove his 12-years old little sister, Zeri. She giggled, “buh-bye Kars”. He smiled at her, she was the reason why he had gotten his nickname - no one couldn’t pronounce ‘Iwakarui’, and when Zeri was a toddler, she could only say ‘Kars’ when referring to her brother. The nickname then stuck. He waved her bye as he left the house.

The sun hasn’t fully risen yet. Kars made his way down the street, the school isn’t so far away from him. It was only two blocks straight down then a block to the right.

‘Hold up!’ the radio chimed from his school bag. “What is it now?” Kars sighed.

“Make a left right now” instructed Steel. Kars rolled his eyes but did as Steel instructed, he still has a hour before he gets to school anyway.

Kars saw a house but it was in shambles as if someone set a series of bomb to it. There was a caution tape around the house, warning people to keep out. “This … used to be the house I used to reside in”

Kars looked at the house up and down, “oh … wow, I am sorry” he was going to apologize but then he saw someone walking out of the corner of Steel’s house. It was a girl, she is wearing a school uniform. Kars tried to make out her face but it was covered by her short hair. She’s shambling as if she got hurt by something.

“Was there anyone else who lives with you?” asked Kars. “Not currently but I would advise you to proceed with caution.” warned Steel.

“Why, is she a ghost coming for a vengeance?” Kars said sarcastically.

“For unexplained reasons” Steel repeated, ignoring Kars’s sarcasm. “Stand users attracted each other so they may be your ally or your enemy … this may be a work of enemy’s Stand”.

“Alright … hey you, are you hurt?” Kars made his way to the girl, she seems to be ignoring him but she kept the same pace as she limped away.

“Hey, I am trying to help you here, I just want to know if you are okay” Kars was getting annoyed by her ignoring him. He grabbed her shoulder which felt cold and hard. She whipped around. She wasn’t even a girl, she looked more as if she’s a mannequin! Kars jerked his hand back.

“The work of an enemy stand!” the radio shouted. The mannequin’s head propped open, exposing a hole on the top of her neck. Two Matryoshka dolls rushed out of the neckhole and appeared by the mannequin. “Okay … what can they do to me anyway” smirked Kars. The mannequin lurched toward him. 「Carpenters」 quickly appeared in between them to block the blow. The mannequin crashed onto his stand, both Kars and his stand were thrown back a bit.
“Ugh, what gives?! My stand blocked her attack but my arms still felt the impact” Kars groaned as he rubbed his arm. “I already explained, your Stand is an extension of your body. It can withstand regular attacks from humans but this is no human, it’s a work of an enemy stand.” Steel explained with a stern tone.

"Oro~a …” Kars sighed, ignoring the pain, “since this is just a stand, I won’t feel bad for testing this out then.” Kars sent his stand out, it then went to punch the mannequin. It didn’t seem to affect the oversized doll. He recalled what the man said in his dream, “it may not be particularly strong and lacks precision but it’s fairly quick”, he growled in frustration which sent his stand into a punching barrage, “muimuimuimuimui~” then it finished the barrage off with “~muimina!”

The mannequin took a step back from damage. The one of the two dolls beside her opened up and blasted an energy on him. 「Carpenters」 blocked the blast which thankfully felt like nothing to him. “It must be some kind of a conserved stand energy” Steel pointed out. “That kind of energy would have been devastating to a human being but thankfully, your stand blocked it”

The doll dropped to the ground, their empty shells rolled around. It used up all of the stand energy for that blast like a Stand kamikaze bomber.

Kars looked at the second Matryoshka doll. It was about to open up but luckily, his stand was too quick. 「Carpenters」 swatted the doll and it hit the wall, it busted open. Harmlessly releasing its stand energy, it clattered on the ground.

The mannequin was the only one left. “Why can’t I defeat her.. it’s too strong” muttered Kars, wishing his Stand was strong enough. Something shined in the morning sun, blinding Kars a little. “Ugh” muttered Kars as he tried to find the source of the light.

Kars noticed that the source came from the mannequin. Rather, it came from a shiny nail head on mannequin’s arm. It wasn’t there before … he quickly scan the mannequin, there are not only nails but various of fasteners such as screws, nuts, and bolts scattered on the mannequin.

“It must have been placed there by 「Carpenters」 ’s punching…” Kars whispered.

Kars stood up more bravely in front of the mannequin. He could only think of one word in his head, “… disassemble”. The nails, screws, nuts and bolts quickly came undone and got sucked back into 「Carpenters」’s holes on its arms. The mannequin fell apart and crumbled into a pile.

The head rolled to Kars’s feet, it tried to headbutt him but it could only roll forward a little. “My stand may not be strong…” Kars said as 「Carpenters」 came forward, “but it sure is useful”. His stand smashed the head with its tail.

Kars took a deep breath as he dismiss his stand, he then gave a deep sigh. “Why did you show me your house?” Kars asked. “I left something important in the house, I need you to retrieve it” Steel said. “Those dolls must’ve been sent by my assassin to make sure no one comes close to it.”

Kars looked around the place, those holes … it must’ve been made by those Matryoshka dolls setting themselves off. “That kind of energy would have been devastating to a human being but thankfully, your stand blocked it” that sentence echoed in Kars’s mind. “That must have mean Steel must’ve …” Kar didn’t want to finish his thought. He ventured into the house.

There was few more mannequins and dolls going around but Kars quickly took care of them all thanks to Disassemble. He even learnt how to disassemble multiple at once which he called it ‘Speedy Disassemble’. He made his way to a room on the right as Steel instructed.
“You should see two beds, in the mattress - you should find a notebook” Steel said. Kars rummaged through it and uncovered a notebook, it was black leather with a belt strap.

“Please read it, it should help you with your later encounters” Steel said

Kars opened it, there was a lot of pages torn out but there was few left. He saw the first paragraph and it looked familiar.

“「Dan Penn」 - My own Stand. Remote-controlled. Takes form of countless levitating hands. Can turn memory fragments into physical records.”

“So is this why Steel can’t make new observations, just recounting from memories ?” He flipped the page to next one.

“「Murderdolls」 - Allows dolls and mannequins to be controlled from a distance by attaching a strand of hair. Does not transmit damage to the user.”

“Orok~a … I was hoping they felt that head smash but I guess that means they don’t know I am here yet so that’s some good news ” He thought to himself before flipping to the next page.

“Alhirt」 - A *automatic stand that takes the form of any large, insect-like entities called Green Hornets. (*Automatic means it’s a stand that acts on its own thought, does not necessarily operate on user’s instruction)

That was left of the list of the stands but there was few pages left.

The diary continued. “I went on a archaeology tour and there my group discovered few golden arrows. Each arrow was given to one of us as a souvenir. I thought nothing of it until I researched more on it. It has the power to awaken latent Stand power. I’d tested it many times which awoke my Stand and few others. I said ‘few’ because many others were not as fortunate as us few.”

“You killed people!” said Kars bewildered. “No, I did not, they voluntarily took it and it does not have to pierce you. A prick on the thumb would be sufficient” explained Steel, “but you aren’t done yet, please read on”

“It appears you need to have some sort of willpower to obtain a Stand and survive or it will deem you worthless and end your life quickly” the notebook continued, “but one day, it was different … an unbelievable thing occurred. The arrow broke apart, scattering pieces of it everywhere. I don’t remember how it happened, it was like it shattered on its own.”

“So that’s how I got my Stand?” Kars questioned, he recalled that he was brutally sick a week ago. It felt as if he was dying and the inside of his body was set ablaze. That answered a question Kars was going to ask back at the house.

“Yes, most likely” answered Steel. Kars went back to reading the notebook.

“That was when it all started. Bizarre accidents began occurring around town one after another. Things that seemed like they couldn’t possibly have been the work of human beings”. Kars looked up, “so we all got stands because of the golden arrow?”

“Not all of us, some of Stand users have had them their whole lives without the help of the Arrow” explained Steel. “You are almost done with the notebook”.

Kars nodded and read the notebook.
“Then today, I received a visitor. He, too, was a Stand user. The man introduce himself then, in a detached tone of voice, said, “I apologize, but you know too much about my powers. I came here to dispose of you.” That man is my murderer… Using 「Dan Penn」, I was able to transcribe my final thoughts into this diary. That arrow have caused many new Stand users to appear and so has sparked many disasters … this is my penance for my irresponsible deeds, watch yourself from now on … watch out for Stand users.” The notebook ended there. Kars closed the book.

“So who was he?” Kars asked the radio. “Who?” Steel asked back. “Who was your murderer?” Kars asked again. “I am sorry, I do not know who” he answered.

“But how--” Kars began but then he realized that he’s only asking whatever’s left of Steel’s memories. He must’ve not had enough time to remember who his murderer is before he… “Never mind, I need to go to school, I only have 20 minutes left”. Kars put the radio and the notebook away in his school bag.

He walked out of the room. What Kars didn’t know, he had walked past a shattered picture frame. Inside it was a photo of an older man and a young woman. Are they father and daughter? They seem very happy in the picture.

He could see the school building up ahead. He never thought he would be so happy to see the school. In his good mood, he didn’t see a delinquent sticking his foot out. Kars tripped on it with a yelp.

“Oof!” yelped Kars as he hit the ground with a thud. “Hey man, what’s your damage?” grumbled Kars. the delinquent snickered.

The delinquent is Toraburu, he’s easily few inches taller than Kars, his dirty blonde hair was done up with hair gel. His hair had a small pompadour in the front while the rest of it was slicked back.

“You’re face just annoys me” answered Toraburu. He then growled and started foaming in the mouth a little. “It makes me want to get rid of it!!” He balled his hands into fists.

“Okay, I could be cruel but...” Kars picked himself up and 「Carpenters」 appeared behind Kars. He could have quickly disassemble Toraburu apart but he chose to test something out. “Okay, 「Carpenters」 ... use Nail Gun.” he commanded, hoping it works as he planned.

「Carpenters」’s hand retracted into the hole. The stand then took aim and nails came spraying out of the hole. Some of the nails hit the delinquent and some were holding his pant legs into the ground.“WH-WHAT DID YOU DO TO ME!?” growled Toraburu, he couldn’t move due to nails holding him in place. “Relax, you seem to need some time to think this out” Kars chuckled as he went past the school gate.

Kars had successfully make it to class on time. Since it was the last day of school year, the teachers had allow the students to do what they like. Kars and his group of friends had took an early lunch break on the school roof.

“Didn’t you hear about Jotaro Kujo!?” asked one of the students in the group which is his good friend, Kusari, asked the group. “No… what happened?” few students asked him in unison. “Well, it turns out he was in jail!” he answered. “What?! Why?!” Kars asked, interested as he took a bite of his sandwich. “I am not sure but I heard he beat a guy up, the guy end up in hospital!”

“Yeah, and I heard Jotaro even tried to kill himself in jail, he even took a policeman’s gun to do it” the female student next to him added, “but he couldn’t do it before the policeman stopped him”.

The group chattered away happily, talking about what they will do on their summer vacation. Kars
Kars tapped the radio, “*what do you want me to do?*” he asked but the radio was silent. Kars then heard someone crying. Curious, Kars went to inspect the source. The boy was sitting against a wall, crying. “Is there something wrong?” Kars asked the boy.

The boy was a 1st year, wiping away his tears. “Few guys decide to pick on me and my friend, t-t-they broke my brand new walkman! ” he sniffled through his tears. Kars looked at what the boy’s holding. It had been broken into two pieces. “Damn it! I just bought this Walkman and it’s already broken!!”

“The walkman should work, I do have some glue in my bag” Kars offered. The boy reluctantly gave him the broken machinery. The blue glow appeared around it as Kars held it. He turned his back against the boy so he wouldn’t see how magically he was able to fix it. “Here you go, it should be working now” Kars smiled as he gave the walkman back.

The walkman clicked on and started playing some sports broadcast. “What!? How did you do that!? … W-well, thanks regardless!” the boy beamed. “Can you help my friend as well? Some guys chased him into the bathroom and I am scared”

“Oro~a … sure” Kars sighed as he made his way to the bathroom. Sure enough, there was three delinquents cornering a small guy.

One of the guys took notice.

“Huh? Can’t you see we are busy? Keep moving!” he growled at Kars. He had a same threatening tone as Toraburu earlier.

The terrified student whimpered, “H-help mee!”. “Sorry guys, already told someone I would take care of you three.

The leader of the group stepped forward, “ha! You’ve got balls, kid!”

*NAIL GUN.* The nails held them in place. “Now now, why don’t you guys pick on someone your size”. He pummeled them without any extra assistance from his stand.

The delinquents cried out in pain and left the room.

“T-thank you so much!” the second boy whimpered. “Don’t get used to it” Kars sighed then he spotted a card. It seem to have been left behind by one of the delinquents. It seems to be some kind of an eerie tarot card.

The lunch bell rang, it was time for classes again. He walked out of the bathroom and bumped into his good friend, Kusari.

Kusari spotted Kars holding the card. “Oh hey, you have one of that?!” he asked Kars. “Huh, what do you mean?” he asked. “People who have those tend to get them from that sexy fortune teller that hang around the arcade”. *It must be a lead, whoever got those cards must’ve been influenced by her.*

"I need to go to restroom" lied Kars, "but you just went earlier..." said Kusari. "Must've ate something bad from Mom" Kars quickly explained as he walked briskly away for Kusari.

Kars decided to skip the next class to go to the arcade, The arcade was only a couple of minutes from school. A lot of students tend to play hooky or go there after school. Kars walked into the
Arcade and it appears that there a couple of delinquents fighting amongst themselves. He found the fortune teller by herself in a corner.

Kars had to make his way through the delinquents to her.

“Hello, I am a traveling fortune teller known as Rainbow.” Rainbow introduced herself, she was a pretty young woman, she had blonde hair with few multicolor bangs, she wore a purple robe over her body. “Would you like me to tell your fortune? I’m still in training so I can do yours free of charge”.

“Shove it” Kars threatened, he pulled out the tarot card. “You have been doing this, haven’t you?”

“Oh my. That card you have ... ‘ Rainbow took a step back then snarled, her personality suddenly changed with a flick of switch, “you must have been the Stand user that’s causing all of this trouble! My job is to rid of this city of you Stand users. I didn’t think you would find me here but now, I can take care of the bad news.”

“Wait .. you have a wrong id-” Kars began to explain but was interrupted when Rainbow conjured a Stand behind her, ready to fight.

Rainbow muttered some incantations and her stand took out few of tarot cards and threw them to Kars. Kars dodged out of the way. Turns out that her stand wasn’t aiming for him but at the delinquents behind. The delinquents took notice and started to charge toward Kars. “Osaka~...” Kars quickly mutter to himself. *NAIL GUN.*

「Carpenters」 nailed one of the delinquents in place but didn’t have enough to hold another. Rainbow tossed an empty beer bottle at Kars. His stand quickly defended him but then the delinquent took a step forward and punched him in the chest.

Kars took a deep breath. “I didn’t want to have to do this but I don’t have a choice” He summoned 「Carpenters」 and knocked out the delinquent. The delinquent flew out of the way and landed on the table, it broke and the delinquent let out a groan. *Good, he's still alive.*

The Stand then quickly moved to Rainbow. Her Stand moved in front of her to easily block 「Carpenters」 in the head.

Kars got knocked back and was breathing heavily. It wasn’t as strong as he expected. Rainbow’s stand would not let 「Carpenters」 to get close so he can’t use dissemble on the stand. He quickly tried to think of something to do. Rainbow's stand took a table nearby and chucked it to Kars.

“So I do have a stand … I will call it 「Bent out of Shape」... I can use it to get rid of Stand users like you!!” Rainbow snarled, glaring at Kars. Kars sent 「Carpenters」 at her again but her stand was too strong as it swatted it out of the way again. Kars start bleeding from his mouth heavily.

「Carpenters」 slowly went up to Kars and took him apart. “Wha-what is it doing?!” Kars panicked. Isn’t it his stand, wasn’t it supposed to do what he command? Kars quickly found himself in one piece again, no longer bleeding anymore.

“My stand can also assemble me again to make me stop bleeding? It must’ve been answering to my survival instinct!!” Kars was elated but that mood didn't last long as he spotted 「Bent out of Shape」 hurling a chair at him. He quickly jumped out of the way.

Rainbow laughed at Kars lying on the floor. “Now I shall put an end to your trouble making!”

Kars quickly thought of a plan. 「Carpenters」 seem to be able to make new and existing parts by using metals, so he wondered if it was possible …
“「Carpenters」... make a hammer” he breathlessly commanded his stand. 「Carpenters」 looks at its right hole and produce a hammer out of it. Rainbow took a step forward, “what can it do, try to swing it at me?” she sneer at him.

“. Nope” Kars replied as 「Carpenters」 quickly launched the hammer at her. Rainbow couldn’t react in time and the hammer hit her square in the forehead. She land on the ground with a thud, a tarot card slipped out of her. Kars breathes heavily, that was a close call.

「Carpenters」 picked some knocked-out delinquents apart and repaired them. Good thing none of you will remember this...

Kars picks up the card. Rainbow must’ve been unintentionally infected by her own stand, the card seem to be feeding on people’s rages. She also must’ve unknowingly infected others … Hopefully by taking her out resolve this. He blew a sigh of relief, “orok~a...” he torn up the card then left the arcade to go back to school.

-User: Rainbow-

-Stand: 「 Bent Out of Shape 」 -

-Out of Commission-

Chapter End Notes

Thank you for reading the 2nd chapter!
The 3rd Chapter is in the works now, I just finished playing the Japan arc so i am excited to complete the next one!
Nailing It; Hierophant Green shows up

Kars made it back to school, it was his second to last class of the day. His friend, Kusari, was in the same class with him. He sat behind Kars, he leaned in and whispered, “dude, where did you go?”

“Decided to get my fortune told at the Arcade” Kars whispered back, “but she got hammered”.

Kusari chuckled and whispered again, “Just a bit ago, someone got bunch of bones broken in a fist fight.” That hurts just thinking about it… Kars winced. “I think it was Jotaro Kujo, I saw him bleeding from his leg badly. I think he should be at the nurse office by now” Kusari whispered.

He’s a troublemaker… Kars sighed. Jotaro isn’t a bad guy but he usually keeps to himself and is usually rude to the girls who fawned over him. He had came across Jotaro few times, he was freakishly huge for his age and he didn’t pay Kars any mind. Kars prefers that, easier not to be noticed by him either way.

But still … he doesn’t have much friends at all… Kars frowned to himself.

The bell rang. Kars made his way to the next class but he felt as if a strange force was tugging at him. For an unexplained reason, he felt like he should go to the nurse’s office closeby.

Wait! What are you doing…? A voice rang out of the nurse’s office. Kars quickly went inside the nurse’s office.

A nurse was waving a pair of scissors at a large student. The large student was Jotaro Kujo. He has dark hair that seem constantly blends with the back of his tattered hat, his hat is ornamented with a button and a badge that has a palm of a hand, a strong jaw, bold eyebrows and green eyes. He’s wearing a black mid-calf-length coat with a standing collar and a golden chain attached to his collar.

The nurse sweetly said with a smile, “I am going to cut your pants off so I can treat the wound.” Still waving the scissors around.

Jotaro hastily turned around, “quit messing around! I’ll take them off, it’s a waste to cut them!”

The nurse chuckled sweetly, “hohoho! I didn’t peg you as a stingy type!” She then turned to the two students lying on the two beds next to her. “Now then, while Jojo is getting his pants off, I’ll take your temperatures and prove you’re both faking sick!”

The first student faked a cough, “I have a cold! Please let me go home early!” he was a terrible actor since he smirked at the end of his sentence. His friend in the next bed chuckled a little.

“So there’s Jojo … Guess what Kusari said must be true but his bones doesn’t look broken…” Kars talking to himself.

Steel spoke up but it was garbled in his school bag. … This is where it begins… this is the start of your struggle against fate.

“Did you say something?” Kars turned his head to his bag.

“D--doc! W-what are you doing!” the voice said nervously.

Kars turn around to see the nurse furiously whipping the pen around as if it’s a thermometer.
The student on the bed look terrified.

The nurse looked a bit off, shaking a little with her eyes rolled back into her head. “What am I doing!? I am shaking the thermometer so I can check your temperatures of course!!!” she started foaming at the mouth afterwards.

“Okay this is bad, is this Jojo’s doing!? ” Kars quickly looked at Jojo but he stood there looking as shocked as Kars. He was holding some kind of a napkin. There was something written on there. Jotaro Kujo: Today, I will kill you with my Stand! -Noriaki Kakyoin

“Heck! D-doc… that’s a pen! Not a thermometer!” the student said while shaking in fear.

The nurse shambled forward while spitting out foam as she said, “A pen!? Are...you saying this is a pen!? This right here!?” She angrily held up the pen, her eyes still glazed over. “Does this look like a pen to you!?” She started shaking the pen furiously the ink is starting to come out. “What! A bunch! Of IDIOTS!!! WHY DON’T YOU TAKE! A CLOSER! LOOK!!!” she screamed. She then jabbed the pen into the student’s left eye.

The student screamed in pain. Kars took a step back, “she stabbed him in the eye!” he exclaimed. The student continued to scream and writhe in pain. His friend just looked on with horror. The nurse whipped around to Jotaro and Kars. “Jojo …. Don’t tell me you think this is a pen too…”

The nurse seems to be inching closer and closer to Jotaro with a bloodied pen.

Kars decided to use this as a moment to sneak around her and use 「Carpenters」 to repair the student’s left eye. The student’s eye healed up and the student is now whimpering. “Just get the hell out of here and go to class” Kars hissed. Both students quickly scramble out of the room.

The nurse took no notice of them, “you don’t, do youuuuuu!?” the nurse said as the foam flying out of her mouth as she speak. Still trying to get close to Jotaro. “Shit!” Jotaro took a step back. The nurse took a stab at him but he quickly deflected her as the stand came out of Jotaro and blocked her.

Jotaro’s Stand looked different from Kars’s. It looked mostly human, resembling a tall, well-built man of similar proportions to Jotaro, albeit more muscular. Its skin is a hue between purple and blue. It has long, flowing black hair with a darker shade above its eyes and on the front plane of its nose, blurring the distinction between its hair and head. The spaces under its eyes and on its cheeks and chin are a darker color, and divided clearly from the space around its nose and mouth. It wears a cap on its chin, and a metallic headband in three pieces, the central piece of which is shaped as a vertical ellipse. A wavy line runs from each arm to the front of its torso, continuing down its legs. It has on a short, circular scarf, shoulder pads with a spiral design, long gloves with studs on the back, knee and elbow guards, a loincloth, and short boots.

Jotaro took notice of Kars. You can see my Stand!?... he wondered but couldn’t think further as the nurse took another attempt at stabbing him. “This… this isn’t a normal woman’s strength!?”. I definitely saw something creep out from behind the beds … it must’ve been a Stand! Jotaro used his Stand to push the nurse back a little bit.

Jotaro pant a little. “That handkerchief… it said Noriaki Kakyoin, this cut on my leg must also be his doing!”

“That’s right!” a voice rang out. Both Kars and Jotaro quickly turned to the source of the voice. A student sat at the window, holding a wooden puppet. He seems to be of an average build, wearing a
green school uniform. His hair is red medium-length, characterized by a large, twisting bang hanging before his face. He wears cherry shaped earrings: each is a long, fine arch, tipped by small spheres.

“You….. You son of a bitch!” Jotaro growled at Kakyoin. Kakyoin snickered at him, “my Stand has infiltrated this woman’s body… If you attack it, you’ll be hurting her too, Jojo!!” The nurse started to walk toward to Jotaro.

“My Stand name is 「Hierophant Green」, it’s the same type of Stand as yours…” he smirked at Jotaro.

Kars just stood there, frozen. *I should have ignored that feeling I had! I shouldn't have went into this room!* He cursed silently at himself.

Kakyoin continued, “I may be human, but I’ve pledged my loyalty to that man… DIO! That is why I’ve come to kill you!!”

*DIO! That man that Steel warned me about. He must be one of his assassins!* Kars’s eyes widened in surprise as the nurse thrust the pen into Jotaro’s cheek.

In that moment, both Jotaro and Kars spotted the Stand inside of her mouth.

“It’s in her mouth!” both Jotaro and Kars spoke in surprise. Up until that point, Kars was confident and fearless until he met not one BUT TWO STAND USERS! In the same room. All he can do is just stare at them helplessly. *What should I do? Should I go help him!?* Kars frantically thought to himself.

Then Jotaro gave the nurse a kiss! *What is he doing!?* Kars gasped. Jotaro then pulled Kakyoin’s Stand out from inside her using his teeth.

“What!?” Kars was astonished. Jotaro was able to do it with such confidence and without a second of hesitation. Kakyoin frowned.

“I won’t let you harm this nurse!” said Jotaro boldly. “Now that I’ve pulled it out, it’s clear to me that is this just a pathetic Stand that can’t do anything but control people…” Jotaro’s stand held it by its head. Kars couldn’t help but feel empowered by him. “And it’s all green and covered in lines… looks like a melon to me!” Jotaro said menacingly.

Kakyoin then smirked, “you are going to regret… pulling it out, Jojo…”

Jotaro stared at the red-haired student coldly, “quit the act! I can see the mark of fingers on your forehead… if I press down any harder, your skull will explode like a melon.”

Kars stare on, *Would Jotaro really do that!?*

“I will just add a little more force, just enough to make you pass out. That way you won’t resist when I take you to see my grandfather… I am sure he will be happy to see you and eager to hear all about your friend DIO …” Jotaro said as he started squeezing the head a little more.

The green liquid started forming from 「Hierophant Green」’s hands. Kakyoin continued smirking, “take this … my Stand, 「Hierophant Green」’s…” The green liquid started to solidify.

“Don’t you dare to move, Kakyoin!” Jotaro threatened.

*EMERALD SPLASH!!* Kakyoin’s Stand launched hundreds of green gems from its hands. The
room rattled as the solid stones went off in all directions. Kars dove behind a bed. He peered his head behind the mattress. Jotaro got most of the impact on his stomach and started coughing blood, “bastard!” Jotaro growled at Kakyoin.

“Looks like my Stand’s projectiles blew a hole in your chest… I imagine your internal organs are in a pretty sorry shape right now” Kakyoin scoffed at Jotaro who is still bleeding from his mouth and clutching his stomach.

“Ah… ahh…” The nurse started bleeding from the head and collapsed on the floor.

“Wh--what!?” said Jotaro and Kars in unison. I saw him taking his Stand out of the nurse’s mouth. How is she still injured!? Wondered Kars.

“I told you. Attack my 「Hierophant Green」 and you will hurt her, too” warned Kakyoin.”my Stand may have a longer range than yours but it hates wide open spaces. If something tries to remove it, it gets angry and start clawing at the inside to try to keep latching on! That’s why she was injured!” Kakyoin tsked at Jotaro. “You did this to her Jojo! It’s all of your fault!”

“If you’d just let me kill you, this nurse wouldn’t have to suffer!” he pointed at the nurse, who is now all healed up. “W-wait wh-what!?” Kakyoin looked at the nurse bewildered. No cuts, no bruises, no wounds at all - it was as if the nurse had simply fainted.

“Oh I am sorry, suffer what?” said Kars coolly as he stepped right beside Jotaro. His Stand, 「Carpenters」, was out beside him. Kars’s appearance appeared calm but his heart is racing on the inside.

“Now, you over there.. Looks like you’ve seen what my Emerald Splash can do. I don’t know who you are but any false moves, and you will end up like him!” He pointed at Jotaro.

It’s your turn! He’s one of those people I told you about… One sent to erase those who stand in DIO’s way! Steel warned.

Kakyoin noticed Jotaro is starting to stand up, “Standing up, are we…? Unfortunately, in that state, you’re about as capable as a punching bag… You stand up, just to be knocked down again.” Jotaro stood more straight, no longer bleeding. Kakyoin frowned slightly.

「Carpenters」 had finished repairing Jotaro. Kars crossed his arms in front of him with a shit-eating grin on his face.

“I…. Jotaro Kujo… Am often called a delinquent student. When I get in a fight, I’ll pummel the other guy until he bleeds… I’ve even hospitalized people” Jotaro’s hands formed into fists. Yep, it’s true - I’ve heard stories about that Kars nodded in approval.

“I’ve given half-assed teachers such a scare that they never showed their face at school again” Jotaro continued.

Hell yeah! Kars silently cheered.

“And when I don’t like the food at a restaurant, I’ll leave without paying the bill!!” Jotaro added.

W-wait what, okay ... that was rude remarked Kars.

“But even so … I still know nauseating evil when I see it!” Jotaro pointed his finger at Kakyoin.
You left restaurants without paying for it just because you didn’t like the food you ordered Kars silently muttered to himself, rolling his eyes.

“Evil is when you crush the weak under your heel, using them for your own gain!!” Jotaro glared at Kakyoin, “and you match the description to a T! Neither the victim nor the justice system know about your Stand…”

Jotaro then adjusted the cap on his head, “this is why…” then pointed at Kakyoin again, “I WILL JUDGE YOU!”

Kakyoin reacted with chagrin, “evil!? Now there you are wrong… The only ‘evil’ one here is the loser, the path of he who survives is the only one!” He brushed his shoulder, “No matter what methods he uses… Justice belongs to the last one standing! Take this!” EMERALD SPLASH!

Shoot… if I don’t do something, he will be killed! Kars gasped.

“Did you say … the loser is the evil one? In that case… you’re definitely evil!” ORA~ORAORAORA! Jotaro’s Stand cried as he punched all of the gems away from him.

Jotaro stood coolly, “My Stand…”

“My Stand…” Kars chimed in as 「Carpenters」 reappeared beside him.

“Our Stands will be the judge!” Jotaro and Kars said in unison.

“Looks like you, stranger, won’t be heeding my warning … Fine then! Die along with him, fool!” Kakyoin scolded at Kars. EMERALD SPLASH! Thousands of stones launched from Kakyoin’s Stand hands.

Jotaro’s Stand quickly punched those coming his way.

NAIL GUN! The nails shot out of 「Carpenters」 to deflect the stones away from Kars.

Kakyoin smirked, Kars left himself open as he was attacking the stones. With both Jotaro and Kars distracted, he sent his Stand to Kars to possess him. He then was shocked to found out 「Hierophant Green」 can’t unravel any further.

Kakyoin quickly noticed few nails stuck on his Stand. “Y-you!?” he pointed at Kars.

“You thought I was only aiming for your stones?” Kars smirked, ”I knew you would try to do that trick again, some of my nails are now stuck on you, your Stand shouldn’t be able to unravel any more” said Kars smugly. “My Stand may not be strong but it’s very quick.”

Jotaro was impressed at Kars’s quick thinking and knows he can’t afford to lose any time. His purple humanoid Stand quickly went in and start punching the melon-green stand rapidly. ORA~ORAORAORA! The punches also started appearing on Kakyoin’s body.

His body flew across the room and crashed onto the wall with a thud. “What--what amazing power…” Kakyoin breathed before passing out.

“Well, that was a waste of time…” Jotaro sighed, rubbing his shoulder. ”My shoulder got busted up too..” Jotaro looked away from Kakyoin to Kars, “Good thing his Stand wasn’t much. Still, I think I might be getting more violent”

“I was in a bind there … Thanks. But you… you have a Stand?” He eyed Kars up and down. “You
don't look the part, but … you’re not another one of DIO’s followers, are you?”

“What? No, I am Iwakarui Nousagi, people call me ‘Kars’, I am just a student here” replied Kars.

Jotaro nodded, “if you were really DIO’s minion, you wouldn’t pass up a chance to kill me while I’m wounded or let me subdue Kakyoin...” He looked around the room, “looks like the nurse will be fine thanks to you… I ended up making a pretty big commotion, though…”

Yeah, Jotaro was right. The nurse’s office looks like a bomb went off here. Kars could repair the broken things but it would take a lot of energy to do that. There was also two students who just ran out of here...

Jotaro turned around to the door, “guess I’ll skip school today. You come too”

“Well, we only had one more class to go anyway but what are we going to do?” asked Kars.

“We’re gonna get some info about DIO out of this guy if it’s the last thing we do” Jotaro said as he picked up Kakyoin’s limp body and puts him on his shoulder.

Jotaro carried Kakyoin out. Kars followed him to the door. He stopped and turned around to look at the nurse lying on the floor. He gently picked her up and put her on a bed.

Kars then walked out.
Both Kars and Jotaro arrived at Jotaro’s place. It’s a massive Japanese-style house.

Kars gulped, So this is … Jojo’s house.


A sweet woman who seems to be in her forties had her back against the group of students. “Oh~!” she remarked to herself. “Just now… Jotaro was thinking about me at school! I felt it! It’s the bond between mother and son! ✨”

Kars looked at Jotaro who seem to be annoyed by this. “I wasn’t thinking about you” said Jotaro flatly. “Eeeeeeek!” said Jotaro’s mother, startled by their sudden appearance.

Kars had a good look at his mother, she seems to be not from Japan, looks more English. She had light brown hair up in a chignon. She was slightly shorter than Kars and seems to be petite. She was pretty for a mother.

Kakyoin groaned on Jotaro’s shoulder. His mother blinked few times, “J-Jotaro! What in the world happened? Who… who are those people!?”

“I am Iwakarui Nousagi, people call me ‘Kars’ “ replied Kars, bowing. He thumbed at Kakyoin’s limp body, “a-a-and this is Kakyoin”. Kars got nervous, he was never that good at meeting new people.

Jotaro’s mom clasped her hand over her mouth when she saw Kakyoin. “He’s … he’s bleeding… did you do this!”

“It’s none of your business…”, Jotaro grimaced, “I’m looking for Gramps. It’s such a pain to find anyone in a house this big… is he in the tea room?”

Wow, he’s even rude to his mother… thought Kars.

Jotaro’s mom nodded, still shocked about Kakyoin’s condition. “Y-yeah … I also think Avdol’s there too”, she gestured at a room further up.

Avdol!? The man from my dream? Kars wondered.

“Good…” Jotaro adjusted his cap, “here, Iwakarui. Hold Kakyoin while I go talk to them” he swung Kakyoin off onto Kars.

“Okay and call me ‘Kars’ since people are calling you ‘Jojo’” said Kars as he got Kakyoin on his shoulder.

Jotaro looked back but didn’t say anything and walked away.

“Hello, Kars, I am Holly, his mother! Jotaro isn’t usually like this!” she beamed cheerfully at Kars.

Holly then stared at Jotaro’s back with a sad look on her face, Jotaro… what could possibly be going on that you can’t talk to her mother about? Don’t make me worry like this… She could feel tears welling up in her eyes. I know that you’re a nice boy deep down…

“Hey!” said Jotaro, stopping in his track. Holly got startled. “Yes?”
Jotaro looked back, “you don’t look like your usual self… are you feeling okay?”

*So this is what Holly meant* smiled Kars.

Holly quickly perked up, “Yay!~♡ I am feeling fine! Thank you!” she flashed the v-sign at her son. *He really does care!*

“Hmph..” said Jotaro as he looked back and walked away.

Holly turned to Kars, “oh! Are you maybe... a friend of Jotaro’s?*

*She seems hopeful that he has a friend …* “Y-yes... I am” said Kars. He didn’t want to lie but he didn’t want to break Jotaro’s mother heart like that, especially since she’s so sweet.

Holly perked up again, “eeeeeee! I knew it!!” She clasped her hands together, “oh! Since you’re going to the tearoom anyway, I’ll bring a first-aid kit and some snacks!♡”

Kars bowed, or tried to since he has Kakyoin, and thanked her. He walked to the tearoom.

Jotaro slid the door to let Kars in.

The tearoom was your standard tearoom. The walls are bamboo-colored, both windows and sliding doors made of wooden lattice covered in a translucent Japanese paper with tatami mat floors. It has a tokonoma alcove in the furthest wall. There’s a large tea ceremony table in the middle of the room.

Inside the room had two other males in there. One was a dark-skinned male who is already familiar to Kars. “Hello, I am Avdol” said the dark-skinned male.

*So … it is indeed him!* Kars nodded, “I think we have met before”. Avdol appeared confused by his comment. The other male is older, he wears a fedora on the top of his peppered hair. He wore a light, short-sleeved, buttonless shirt with a khaki pants. Kars noticed he’s wearing white gloves with dark wristbands. *Is this old man hiding something?*

The old man extended his hand to Kars, “I am Jotaro’s grandfather, Joseph Joestar.”

Kars gently plopped Kakyoin’s limp body on the floor. “Iwakarui Nousagi but you can call me ‘Kars’” replied Kars as he shook his hand.

“Kars!? Any reason why?” Joseph raised his eye suspiciously.

Kars shrugged, “it’s easier to call me that rather than ‘Iwakarui’”

Joseph let out a laugh, “I like your thinking!” He patted Kars’s back hard. Kars jumped forward a little and let out a nervous laugh.

“Focus!” growled Jotaro.

“O-oh right! The student that tried to kill you both” said Joseph calmly. He went to inspect the body. He stopped and turned to the group with a grim look on his face, he sighed and said, “I’m sorry… it’s too late. There’s nothing we can do for him. He’ll die in a matter of days.”

“No…” Kars gasped. *I didn’t realize Jotaro was that strong...* He glanced at Jotaro who looked disappointed with himself and adjusted the cap down to his face.

Joseph seem to be able to read the mood, “Jotaro… Kars… it isn’t both of your faults. Look.. this
man has already pledged his loyalty to DIO. And do you know why?”

Kars shook his head while Jotaro remained stoic.

“It’s because of…” Joseph pushes Kakyoin’s hair out of his forehead, revealing a writhing flesh bud on his forehead, “THIS!!”

The group exclaimed.

“What is this thing? It looks like a spider…” said Jotaro.

“I-it almost looks alive…” remarked Kars.

Avdol cleared this throat, “that’s a ‘flesh bud’, forged from DIO’s cells! It’s burrowed its way into that boy’s forehead.”

Ugh.. Kars grimaced at the thought of it.

“Tiny as it may be, it has reached deep enough into his brain to influence his thoughts and feelings! Just like one of Hitler’s supporters… Just like a member of a cult… This boy is a slave to DIO in mind and body!” Avdol continue then he shook his head, “DIO’s charisma is such that kakyoin will unquestionably follow his orders to kill us all!”

“So… in other words, he’s brainwashed him!” said Kars.

Joseph nodded slightly, “yes, I supposed you could say that.”

“Why not just operate on him?” asked Jotaro.

Joseph then shook his head, “if only it were that easy, the sport has a mind of its own, and if it so much as twitches when we try to pull it out … he will suffer permanent brain damage.”

“But my Stand can disassemble and assemble anything … m-maybe I can disassemble it and repair the damage to the brain?” Kars asked, almost begging.

“It’s far too risky. You told me you just got your Stand today, your Stand doesn’t have the kind of precision necessary for a delicate operation like brain surgery yet” said Joseph apologetic.

Kars stood there defeated.

Avdol stepped forward, “Jojo … Kars … let me tell you about something that happened 4 months ago when I was in Cairo when I met him … DIO!”

---

4 Months ago, CAIRO, 1987

“I am a fortune teller as you may or may not know. I’d set up shop in the bazaar that night”

It was a night of a full moon … it shone brightly at the bazaar. Avdol then gazed up the stairs. A man was observing him quietly. He could feel the the cold eyes glaring at him, it was as if he could feel him reading into his thoughts. The man had golden hair and pale, almost translucent skin, he seem to ooze an inhuman sensuality.

“Thankfully, I’d already heard from Mr. Joestar about DIO, the man who had been pulled up from the ocean, and I recognized him as such the moment I laid eyes on him.”
DIO then spoke up, “you… you’re no run-of-the-mill human, are you? I can sense that you possess a 「Special Power」… I’d be very happy if you were to demonstrate it for me.”

That was when Avdol knew the man was to be feared. The moment he spoke, Avdol’s heart was calm, it was too calm … a dangerous kind of calmness.

The blonde hairs of DIO’s shifted and moved toward him as if they were snakes, at the tip of them were flesh buds.

“Uooooooohhhhh!” grunted Avdol as he summoned 「Magician’s Red」 and ignited the area in front of him. Once covered, he jumped out of the window and ran for the hills. The thought of fighting him had never once went through his mind, he just wanted to get out of there.

Avdol considered himself lucky that he knew bazaar’s corridors like the back of his hand so he could get away from DIO safely.

“I thanked my lucky stars that I had recognized him as DIO, and as quickly as I could. I escaped through the window!”

PRESENT

“...If I hadn’t, I’d have ended up just like this boy. I would have use my Stand to betray my friends, at his beck and call!” Avdol concluded.

Joseph turned to both Kars and Jotaro, “and just like this boy, Avdol’s brain would’ve been consumed by the flesh bud and would be dead within a couple of years.”

Jotaro stepped forward, “dead? Not so fast! Kakyoin’s not dead yet!”

Kars was confused, “what are you doing, Jotaro?”

Jotaro went to Kakyoin, “I will pull it out with my Stand!” he answered. He quickly summoned his Stand. He kneeled next to Kakyoin’s resting body. Using his Stand, he began pulling on the flesh bud nesting on Kakyoin’s forehead.

“Jotaro! Stop!” warned Joseph, “look at the part of the flesh bud that’s outside the brain! There’s a reason why even the world’s most skilled surgeon can’t remove it!”

The flesh bud squirmed and extended a tentacle which is burrowing into Jotaro’s hand. The group looked on with anxiety.

“Damn! It’s gotten into your arm!” panicked Avdol, “hurry, Jojo!” Let go of him!”

Joseph clasped both of his hands on the side of his head, “it’ll invade the brain of anyone who dares to remove it!”

Kars pointed at the burrowing tentacle which is rapidly traveling up in Jotaro’s arm, “T-the tentacle! At that speed, it will reach his brain in seconds!”

Jotaro grunted a little, trying to ignore the pain the tentacle’s causing. The flesh bud was being slowly removed. Kakyoin’s snapped open and growled, “You …. bas… tard…”

“Don’t move, Kakyoin! If you flinch, your brain is toast!” warned Jotaro. Kakyoin grimaced but lied still as instructed. The flesh bud is inching away from his forehead but the tentacle is still
wriggling into Jotaro’s neck now.

“I-it’s” said Kars, shakily pointing at the tentacle which is rapidly reaching to Jotaro’s face.

“Let go, Jojo!” warned Avdol, “It’s already reaching your face!”

Avdol was about to reach forward to wrestle Jotaro’s arm away. Joseph stopped him, “wait, Avdol, my grandson has grown … even as his body is being invaded, look at him”

Everyone looked at Jotaro who is completely calm, his Stand was calm as well. Its movement are as precise as a machine’s.

“So this is what Jotaro’s stand is capable of…?” whispered Kars.

With one more quick pull, the flesh bud has been successfully pulled out from Kakyoin’s forehead.

“He’s done it!” cheered Avdol.

Jotaro took a deep breath, in that same instant, Jotaro’s Stand pulled the writhing flesh bud out of his arm. Kars quickly stepped forward with 「Carpenters」 to repair the wounds of Kakyoin’s and Jotaro’s. Joseph also didn’t hesitate. He took a deep breath then some yellow sparkling lightnings appeared on Joseph’s arm and he chopped the flesh bud, OVERDRIVE!! , Joseph incinerated the flesh bud with his Ripple.

Jotaro’s wound was repaired thanks to Kars’s Stand. He got up and slowly walked toward the door.

Kakyoin’s wound was healed and he sat up, “… why … why did you put your own life at risk just to save me?” he asked Jotaro.

Jotaro stopped and looked back, “well … to be honest… I am not so sure myself” then he looked away again and left the room.

Jotaro passed his mom, Holly, in the hallway. Holly overheard the earlier exchange, she closed her eyes and smiled to herself.

I can see through you, Jotaro! ♡

After hearing Kars’s story about his dream and Avdol in it.

Avdol nodded and said, “but you know, today is definitely the first time I’d ever seen you… I guess it’s just a mystery! Or perhaps a sign…”

Joseph nodded and said, “it’s gotten pretty late … why don’t you just stay the night with us?”

Kars politely agreed.

Joseph showed him the guest room, it was a pretty massive guest room. It was bigger than his own bed room at home. In the large room, it had two twin-size guest beds against the wall, a nice reading desk next to one of the beds, with a large library bookshelf on one wall. There’s a phone on the nightstand between the two beds. In the center of the room was a nice round mahogany desk with two chairs. It looked like it’s for people to work over their papers and whatnot. In the corner of the room was a nice small plant.

“And…” said Joseph, “thanks for helping out Jojo. I don’t think he properly thanked you so allow me to do it on his behalf.”

“No problem at all…” said Kars, he looked around the massive room once again.
“So.. is it true that you’ve only recently discovered your Stand as well?” questioned Joseph.

“Yeah, what I’ve just told you today was what happened” answered Kars.

“And that dream you were talking about … with Avdol and that strange voice… seems pretty hard to believe” said Joseph.

Kars couldn’t say anything but to shrug, “yeah, I am finding this hard to believe myself as well”

“But you don’t seem like one of DIO’s minions so I am not too worried” said Joseph.

“Gee thanks..” said Kars sarcastically.

Joseph laughed a little, “hey, it just seems that, for whatever reasons, stand users are popping up everywhere now.”

Kars nervously glanced at his bookbag which had the radio inside then back at Joseph.

Joseph didn't seem to notice, “But I digress. Let’s both of us get some sleep, the school’s out for summer so we can talk all we want tomorrow.” Joseph walked out of the door.

Kars walked to his bookbag and pulled out the radio. Steel … you there!? Whispered Kars.

“Yes, I am - what can I be of assistance?” spoke the voice.

“Joseph said that for some reasons, Stand users are popping out of nowhere… can I tell them about you or the arrow?” asked Kars.

“It would be against my wish for people to know about me or the existence of the gold arrow” Steel answered, “it’s not for my safety but it’s for theirs’ as well. More people will find out. They would wish to know more and they may take drastic measures”

“..... understood, thank you - that will be all” said Kars sadly. He really like the group but Steel was right. Especially after today with DIO, he’s sure that DIO would send more assassins if he found out one of them knew about the golden arrow.

“Feel free to contact me if you need anything more” Steel said before the radio crackled and shut itself down.

Kars put the radio away. He saw the phone on the nightstand and realized he should call his parents.

“Really!? You are staying at the famous Kujo’s household!?” squealed his mom.

“Yeah I am, I guess I was just there at the right place at the right time, I got asked to stay a night by his grandfather” answered Kars. He sighed, he forgot that his mom was a huge fan of Jotaro’s father, Sadao Kujo, a famous jazz musician.

“Did you see him!? asked his mother, still squealing, referring to Sadao. Kars held the phone few inches away from his ear to spare himself from going deaf in one ear.

“I don’t think so, I was only just hanging with Jotaro so I only saw his mom. She’s really nice, even got us snacks and stuff” said Kars.

“Aww! That’s so sweet of her!” said Kars’s mom. “Okay, you can stay the night only if you can get us Sadao’s autograph!”
“Okay mom” said Kars, rolling his eyes, “I will”

“Have a good night and don’t be a burden to them! I LOVE YOU IWAKARUI” said his mom.

“I won’t, promise, good night mom, love you and tell everyone ‘i love you’ too” said Kars then he hung up. He then lied down on his bed and let out a deep sigh, orok~a … what have I gotten myself into…

Kars then drifted off to sleep.
Kars woke up, he is still in Kujo residence’s guest room. He decided to stay on the bed for a bit longer and looked around the room, it seems quiet and peaceful. He figured that it wasn’t so bad meeting the group and also hoped that Kakyoin is doing okay.

Oh right! Kakyoin! I should check on him just to make sure, Kars thought to himself.

He got out of bed and checked his handheld radio. He tapped it, anyone home?

The radio started up, “Hello Kars, how can I be of assistance?”.

“What can you do anyway?” asked Kars sarcastically.

Few hands appeared out of the radio and went to Kars. Kars instinctively put his own hands in front of him to try to defend himself. The hands quickly swapped his handkerchief with a pocket knife. The hands then disappeared within the radio.

“Whoa… that was weird but I suddenly feel more assertive now” said Kars.

“That was part of my Stand - not only it can change your equipment, I can also alter your tactics.” said Steel.

“Oh whoa… okay… t-thanks” said Kars, switching the radio off and putting it away. He then left the guest room.

“How can I find anyone in this big house?” muttered Kars as his words echoed in a hallway. It took him few tries before he finally got to a familiar place. It was the outdoor area in the middle of the residence, to his left was that tearoom where Kakyoin got that flesh bud removed. So that means to his right should be the kitchen where everyone else should be.

“Oh, look who’s up!” said Joseph who was outside of the hallway to the kitchen, ‘did you sleep well?’

Kars nodded, “yeah, I did, thank you for letting me stay the night.”

Joseph smiled, “it was a pleasure, it’s the lest we can do to thank you for helping us out yesterday”. “By the way, have you seen Holly? I’ve been looking for her all morning!” asked Joseph.

Kars shrugged, “you were the first person I saw all morning, is it okay for me to go to kitchen and get something to eat before I get home?”

“Yeah sure, it’s down this hallway and if you see her, let her know I am looking for her.” said Joseph.

“Roger that” Kars playfully salute Joseph before heading into the hallway. Avdol was outside of the kitchen and spotted him.

“Morning! Did you dream about me last night again?” asked Avdol.

“No, nothing really, I did dream about rocks and there was a caution tape around it as if it was
warning me not to go near them, I don’t really think it has any meaning” answered Kars.

Before Avdol could open his mouth, they both heard a loud clatter inside the kitchen.

Kars and Avdol both rushed into the kitchen, Joseph and Jotaro then appeared after them. It was Holly who made the noise, she’s lying down the floor with a tray of tea set scattered around her. Avdol rushed forward and checked on her.

“She’s … she’s running a high fever! Is she ill? !” Avdol wondered loudly then he noticed something. “This is … !! It can’t be! … Pardon me” he hesitate but he knew it had to be done.

Avdol gently removed Holly’s shirt. Vines are sprawling out of her back.

The group got surprised. “I can’t believe it, my hand is passing right through it. This is definitely a … Stand.” confirmed Avdol

The group collectively gasped. “Holly’s Stand has awakened as well! But … this fever …” said Avdol, shaking his head. “The Stand is harming her. I’d only thought Mr.Joestar and Jojo were the only ones affected by DIO’s curse.”

Avdol’s hands formed into fists, “thinking Holly was an exception, I relaxed … n-no, I only thought I could relax!” He sighed, “it seems that all those with Joestar blood flowing through their veins are susceptible!! Stands are manipulated by the user’s fighting spirit but Holly doesn’t have an ounce of aggression in her entire body!”

“She’s so sweet and gentle, she can’t control it! That’s why it’s harming her!” exclaimed Joseph.

“No… 「Carpenters」 can disassemble anything and anyone, surely I can do something to help!” said Kars.

Avdol shook his head sadly, “you can’t remove a Stand from someone, it’s an extension of themselves. You might as well remove their heart while you are at it”

“Oh…” said Kars defeatedly.

“This is terrible… if this continues, she’ll … it will kill her!” announced Avdol.

Joseph began whimpering, “Ho … lly”

Jotaro is silent but his lips are quivering.

“My- my worst fears has been … confirmed” said Joseph, crying. “My daughter… has a Stand!!” He sadly looked down at the floor, “I knew that she wouldn’t have the power to fight DIO’s curse.

The group looked at Joseph with a sad expression on their faces.

“Say it already!” barked Jotaro. The group looked at Jotaro with a surprise look on their faces. “Say you already have a plan!” said Jotaro.

Joseph groaned as he racked his brain for a plan. “There’s one way … the only way! We have to find DIO and kill him! If we do that, his curse will fade …” said Joseph but then he growled afterwards. “But I can't determine his location just from my spirit photography”

_Spirit photography? Thought Kars. “He HAS to leave some kind of a trail!” said Kars. One thing he learn at school in his forensic class (his favorite subject) is that everyone, no matter what they_
are, will always leave behind something.

Avdol shook his head, “but even our stands combined - mine, Jotaro’s, and Iwakurui’s combined - don’t have the kind of range to conduct a search and if that didn’t make things hard enough.” He pulled out a polaroid picture out of his shirt pocket and slammed it on the table. “DIO lives in complete darkness!”

The polaroid photo was very dark, Kars could barely make out a man. He seems to have his back against them and he could distinctly make out the Joestar star-shaped birthmark on his back. The same one he saw on Jotaro earlier when they were in the nurse’s office at school.

“Because of that, it’s impossible to make out his location using Joseph’s ability alone..” He sighed. “We’ve tried analyzing the photo with all kinds of high-tech gadgets, but they were of no assistance.”

So Joseph’s Stand can make spirit photography … perhaps as a fortune telling tool, Kars thought to himself, I wonder what does it look like though…

Jotaro stepped forward, “hey … I might just know a way, just maybe a way to figure out where he’s hiding!” He picked up the spirit photography, the purple roman centurion spirit appeared beside him and stared intensely at the photo.

“There!! My Stand noticed something behind DIO! If it’s precise enough to extract a flesh bud, it should be precise enough to sketch it!” proclaimed Jotaro.

It sketched out a single fly.

A fly… wow, that’s great muttered Kars, rolling his eyes.

“It’s a fly! A fly was buzzing in the air behind him! Wait … I … I recognized this fly!” said Avdol. He quickly grabbed a book and opened to a page. “Nile Wewe Fly: Mostly found in Egyptian Nile. Highest population density is in the shade of Aswan Dam where it preys on the livestock.” Avdol snapped his fingers as if he figured it out, “Egypt! He’s in Egypt and it has to be somewhere close to Aswan!”

Jotaro’s Stand was able to sketch a fly so precise that Avdol can recognize it … this is a bizarre group thought Kars.

“So…” said a voice behind the group. They all turned out to look at who it is, it was Kakyoin. He stood at the entryway of the kitchen. He continued, “he’s in Egypt after all… when do you depart? I’m going with you”

“Kakyoin…” began Jotaro but Kakyoin interrupted him.

“I was invaded by that parasite three months ago when I was on a trip to the Nile with my family. That’s where I met DIO. For whatever reason, he must be reluctant to leave Egypt.” said Kakyoin.

“… why do you want to come with us?” asked Jotaro.

Kakyoin closed his eyes and smirked, “hmm, I am not so sure myself either.”

Jotaro smirked, “tch..”

Kakyoin reopened his eyes, “I wouldn’t be here right now if it weren’t for you. That’s really all there is to it.”
Avdol turned to Jotaro, ‘Jojo! As a fortune teller, allow me to bestow a name upon your Stand!’ He shuffled a deck of cards, “these are Tarot cards! I’m going to draw one at random then divine your Stand’s name and ability!”

Avdol slammed the deck on the table and drew the card from the top. Avdol took an one look at it, “It’s The Star! I’ve got it! Your Stand’s name is 「Star Platinum」!”

He put the card back into the deck and put it away, “your Stand may not have much range like Iwakarui’s or Kakyoin’s but what it lacks in range makes up for everything else! It has an incredible hidden strength, precision, and speed! It has incredible eyes that can see far and up close!” Avdol proclaimed.

Oh wow… said Kars in awe. “What sorts of hidden strengths it has? I mean I know his Stand is strong but what do you mean by ‘hidden’” Kars asked.

“I do not know yet, that’s up to Jotaro to discover that” answered Avdol. “Now! We must go for Holly’s sake!” He turned to Kars, “Iwakarui, this isn’t your fight and I don’t intend to coerce you into going with us but we could use your power. The power of Stand user to help those in need! And it may be your destiny that you met with us. What do you say, Iwakarui? Will you lend us your strength?” asked Avdol.

Kars couldn’t help but think of what Steel said before he sent him to start his day as if it was a normal day, This is your destiny. I am just helping this to move along.

Kars chuckled a little at the thought, “orok~a … considering the situation, there’s no way I can refuse. I’ll offer whatever help I can.”

Avdol smiled, I had a feeling you would say that!”

Joseph beamed and shook Kars’s hand, “i can’t thank you enough, Iwak-- Kars, isn’t it?”

Kars smiled and nodded.

“I look forward getting to know you from here on out.” said Avdol.

Kakyoin clasped Kars’s shoulder, “I’m sorry for everything that happened earlier. Maybe I can make it up to you somewhere down the line.”

“Don’t sweat it” said Kars.

Jotaro was quiet for a minute, “… sorry, I didn’t think you’d end up getting wrapped up in all this. If things get nasty out there, then you’re free to go back.”

“Orok~a, it beats having to spend my summer vacation trying to think up of ways to pull pranks on my little sister.” shrugged Kars. “The way I look at this … this is destiny too” smirked Kars.

Jotaro smirked back, “you’re a dumbass who stick his nose in where it doesn’t belong but I’m curious to get to know you, Iwakarui.”

FEW HOURS LATER

The group is in Holly’s bedroom with few doctors from Speedwagon Foundation. Kars tried to repair Holly’s pain but he couldn’t do much. The doctors was able to sedate her.
Avdol looked at her with concern, “even though, it’s on her back at the moment. Soon, it will grow and constricts her entire body. It will also inflict various symptoms such as fever and eventually … coma. The one which she will never awake!”

“Wow, that’s reassuring …” said Kars sarcastically.

“These Doctors from Speedwagon Foundation will tend to her 24 hours a day. However, since normal humans can’t see Stands, they can’t do much. None of us can do anything for her…” Avdol sighed, shaking his head, “I’ve watched countless people die by their own Stands in the past…”

*I wonder if it’s because of that shattered Golden arrow…* wondered Kars.

Everyone was quiet.

“But for Holly, there’s hope! As long we get to DIO and get rid of him within 50 days. Her Stand will disappear! She’ll be saved!” said Avdol.

Holly quickly sat up from her bed, confused. The group focused their attention on her. “My goodness, what happened to me?” said Holly, she still appear as sweet as before.

“To think I collapsed with a fever!” she said while putting one hand on her cheek. “But now I feel so much better thanks to the medicine!” she beamed.

Everyone else was still quiet, Joseph finally broke the silence.

“Holly! Y-you startled me! Try not to give this old man a heart attack!” said Joseph, he was trying to stay calm for her.

Holly laughed sweetly, “sorry Papa!♡ Now where were we?”. She thought a little, “oh right Jotaro! What do you want for dinner?” she began to get herself out of bed.

“Don’t moved! Just go back to sleep!!” barked Jotaro. Everyone got startled.

Jotaro adjusted his cap and said coolly, “I … mean … don't overexert yourself until your fever go away…”

Holly smiled and readjusted herself into bed. “Hee hee… you are right! ♥ Everyone is so nice to me when I am sick, I guess a flu every now and then isn’t so bad!” she chimed but as soon she closed her eyes, she collapsed back on the bed.

Joseph gasped, “H-Holly! She passed out again! Even with that high fever, she tried to reassure us everything was fine!” Joseph looked to Kars and Jotaro. “She definitely knows what’s going on. She didn’t say it but she noticed her Stand behind her. She’s hiding it from us! My beautiful daughter! She didn’t want to make us worry about her!”

Everyone looked back at Holly with a concerned look on their faces.

“We… we will save you no matter what, Holly! You just relax and don’t worry about us … you’ll be well again soon enough” said Joseph, reassuring the sleeping Holly. “Just stay strong…”

Kakyoin looked at her, “Jojo’s mother … she is the kind of person who makes you feel calm by just being near her.” He looked away, “if I were to fall in love, I would it to be a woman like her. I would protect her just to see her smile again”

Everyone looked at each other with a knowing approval, Avdol then piped up, “we should get
going .. Iwakurai, I already have a plane ticket waiting for you but I would imagine you have many things to do before you depart. You should head home.”

“I imagine it wouldn’t be easy explaining things to your family but if you tell them you are vacationing with your friends, all expenses paid for, they should understand” said Joseph. “Come back here when you’re ready.”

Kars nodded. “Got it!”

Nousagi Residence

His father was on the phone when Kars came in. His mother took notice and beamed happily.

“IWAKARIU!! HOW WAS LAST NIGHT! DID YOU SEE SADAO, DID YOU EVEN GET HIS AUTOGRAPH! HOW WAS HIS SON!!” his mom squealed. She kept rambling on and on before Kars interrupted.

“No, I didn’t get his autograph but that’s what I want to talk to you about …” said Kars nervously. His mom stopped and eyed him suspiciously.

“The family is planning on to go on a vacation in Egypt … and they asked me if I could join them…” said Kars. “All of the expenses are paid for and everything, all I had to do was to ask for your permission…”

“WH-WHAT?! YOU GET TO GO ON A VACATION WITH SADAO KUJO AND HIS FAMILY?! THIS IS SURREAL!!” his mom squealed happily.

“So… I can go?” asked Kars nervously.

“WHAT KIND OF A SILLY QUESTION IS THAT?! OF COURSE YOU CAN GO!” said Kars’s mom.

“Well, I got to pack then” said Kars. He walked away and he could hear his mom squealing with excitement in the kitchen.

After he was all packed, the radio came on, “there’s something else I need to tell you…”

“What is it?” asked Kars.

“Remember in my diary how I explained that for some reason, the golden arrow shattered?” asked Steel. “Yeah?” answered Kars. “Remember it wasn't the only golden arrow - DIO must’ve somehow gotten his hands on one of them and used it on himself.” said Steel.

“Oh I see…” Kars figured out what Steel was trying to tell him. “My arrow must’ve reacted at the potential threat of DIO and shattered itself so it can make as many Stand users to fight against him…” said Steel.

There was a knock on Kar’s bedroom door. Kars quickly put the radio away.

He opened the door and it was his little sister, Zeri. She was also happy for him, “you’re going on a trip with Kujo’s family! That sounds like fun! I’m so jealous!”.

Kars smiled and joked, “well, you can join me.”
“Me? No way, dad would flip and beside, I have plans of my own anyway!” she stuck her tongue out at Kars. Kars chuckled. “But bring me back a souvenir or two, will ya!?” asked Zeri.

“Of course!” said Kars as he messes with Zeri’s hair. Zeri slapped his hands away and ran into her room. Kars chuckled and left his room.

His dad was still on the phone. “Hey dad, I am sure you already heard the news - I am going on a vacation with Kujo family. Want me to bring you back a souvenir?” asked Kars.

Dad looked away from the phone, “yeah, I heard. Be sure to thank your chaperones. Here’s some money for some expenses.” He gave Kars some money.

“Who are you on the phone with?” asked Kars.

“Oh, your uncle Buru” answered his Dad.

“Really? What for?” asked Kars. He love Uncle Buru and his family. He really got along with his cousin, Sekizo even though he’s only 4.

“It’s Sekizo, he’s pretty sick, he’s in the same condition you were in when you got sick last week actually” answered his Dad. His dad wasn’t the type to beat around the bush.

Kars could feel his heart drop through his body and on the floor. Not the sweet Sekizo?! Kars began reminiscing all of his memories with him. How Sekizo always looked up to him. He had scraggy jet black hair with some green bangs and streaks in his hair. He always had to wear glasses. “When I grow up, I want to be just like you, Kars-onii-san!” his cousin looked up to him with his sweet cherub face. His glasses magnifying the size of his eyes. Kars chuckled, “no, be who you are whenever you grow up!” said Kars. Sekizo smiled wide.

“I-I have to go” said Kars shakily. “Please give my best wishes to them” he said before leaving the house.

On the way to Kujo residence, Kars angrily whipped out the radio, “why my cousin!?” he growled at the radio.

“The golden arrow chooses its targets, not me” explained Steel, “I do not get to make the decision of who it penerates. It chooses who it thinks can fight against DIO”

“BUT SEKIZO’S ONLY FOUR!! HOW IN THE HELL IS HE GOING TO FIGHT AGAINST DIO!?” Kars angrily questioned the radio. He has half of a mind to just shatter the radio on the concrete.

“I understand that you are angry and I wish there was a way to resolve this” said the radio.

Kars finally calmed down a little, “yes, there is… there is a way” he whispered. “I have to go with the group and make sure we defeat DIO. If we do, it should go away right?” asked Kars.

“The arrow’s power could detect the potential threat and if it goes away, the arrow's power on your cousin should go away as well” said Steel.

“If that’s the case then so be it” said Kars.

He walked past a man admiring the Jotaro’s place from the distance. He spotted Kars walking to it and stopped him, “Kujo residence, huh… what a huge estate!” said the man. “I am a salesman, I am looking to sell you guys a deal you cannot turn down!” said the salesman.
“Who do you think I am?” asked Kars.

“You must be their son, am I right?” answered the salesman.

Kars chuckled, “not even close.” He walked forward, ignoring the salesman.

He knocked on the door of Jotaro’s house.

Joseph opened the door, “hey Kars! I assume your parents are fine with you go--.”

Kars interrupted him. “I am ready to go” said Kars with the fire in his eyes.

Chapter End Notes

I also found another game that takes place after 7SU, it was still only a demo so I gave it a try.
I loved it and since the demo only had 1 chapter but I want to continue this fan-fic with DIU sequel so hence the 'cousin' add-in at the end and beside I wanted to give Kars more of an incentive than 'let's save the guy's mom even though I met him yesterday'. Also I decided to draw Carpenters. I know his stats looked odd but this is what I got from the Stand Data on wikipedia.
In a dark corridor somewhere in Egypt. There’s a lone man standing alone in the dark, few of his victims were scattered around him. Lying on the floor, they were drained of their blood to feed the lone man standing in the center. The lone man is DIO.

“So….” DIO spoke to himself, “it seems they’ve found me. It looks like they are coming to Egypt as well. Joseph …. And …… Jotaro is it………” DIO chuckled evilly to himself.

---

**INSIDE THE PLANE**  
**DEPARTING FROM JAPAN**  
**DESTINATION: EGYPT**

---

The plane’s engines idled silently as it’s transporting around 60 people on the plane. Amongst those people are 5 people; Jotaro, Joseph, Avdol, Kakyoin, and Kars. It was going to be a long trip, every minute they are in air is a minute closer to Egypt.

Kars was overwhelmed the moment he set a foot into the airport. Everything was taken care of, all he had to do was drop off his suitcase and flash his airport ticket and he was in the plane. Kars had never experienced this level of hospitality especially from the Joestars/Kujos. He couldn’t help but still have one thing in his mind, Sekizo being sick on his bed. He sighed and looked away from the group, *the arrow chose you because it thought you were strong, please prove it right - you are strong...please stay strong....*

Joseph jolted back in his seat as if he felt an electrical impulse surge through his body. Jotaro also flinched slightly.

“Woah, just now I sensed that DIO was watching us!” said Joseph.

“Yeah..” agreed Jotaro, adjusting his cap a little.

Joseph then brought his voice down to a whisper level only the group can hear him, “*watch out, I have a feeling that we might have some company...unwanted company on this plane*”

Buzzing noise was bothering Kars’s ear, “*ugh.. this fucking fly*” he muttered while waving the air around to shoo the bug away.

The group took notice and gasped quietly.

It wasn’t a fly but rather a monstrous bug.

“... what the hell is that!?” exclaimed Joseph.
The flying bug looked more like a beetle.

“It’s ...it’s a rhinoceros beet-- no! That’s a stag beetle!” said Kakyoin.

The beetle flew away from them and went somewhere between the seats.

“Ugh, it flew away somewhere” said Avdol.

“A bug inside the plane … that’s definitely not normal!” said Jotaro.

“Really? We have ghosts with special abilities by our sides and you think a bug inside the plane is not normal?” asked Kars.

Jotaro was not amused at all.

The beetle disappeared out of their sights.

Avdol quickly scan the area, “w-where is it!?”

They quickly try to look around inside the plane but all they could see are the passengers sleeping soundly. They were the only ones awake in the plane.

“Okay… it has to be hidden somewhere amongst the other passengers” said Kars.

“Avdol, is it a Stand?” asked Joseph, “I didn’t think we would be detected by DIO this quickly!”

Avdol thought deeply, “a Stand that looks like a bug… It might be…”

He was quickly interrupted by Kakyoin pointing loudly at Jotaro, “Jojo! It’s right by your face! I-it’s huge!”

The group looked back to Jotaro who was indeed face-to-face with the bug. Kakyoin was right, the bug was a large, dark stag beetle about the size of one's hand with blue intricate patterns on its jet-black shell. Its red eyes were glowing brightly at Jotaro as if it was eyeing a dinner.

Jotaro grimaced, “ugh disgusting… let me take care of this.”

“B-be careful” Avdol warned, “I’ve heard of a bug-like Stand before… it likes to tear out and eat human tongues!”

Jotaro brought out 「 Star Platinum 」 and unleashed its punching barrage on the beetle.

ORAORAORAORA ~! The stag Beetle flew around the punches with ease.

What the hell?! muttered Kars. He couldn’t even keep track of the punches but yet the beetle dodged it as if it was nothing.

“I-I can’t believe it! Not even 「 Star Platinum 」, who can stop a bullet fired in mid-air, couldn’t land a single hit!” said Avdol.

“There’s no doubting it now... the bug’s a Stand!” said Kakyoin as he brought out 「 Hierophant Green 」. “Let’s see him dodge this … EMERALD SPLASH!!” said Kakyoin as green stones shot out of his Stand’s hands.

The beetle outmaneuver each stone as if it’s just flying around idly.

“Where’s the one controlling it?! Shit! It’s attacking!” said Kakyoin.
The bug Stand flew toward to Jotaro at a rapid speed. It extended a needle out of its mouth and went straight for 「Star Platinum」's tongue.

The group gasped but luckily, Jotaro’s Stand stopped the needle with its teeth.

“Shit!! That was too close!” sighed Jotaro.

“He did it!! He stopped the needle!” cheered Joseph.

Avdol blew a sigh of relief, “but one second later and his tongue would have been ripped out and torn into shreds … this Stand is no pushover!” Avdol suddenly realised something, “I know this stand! It’s the tower card, it symbolizes mayhem, destruction, and interruptions of journeys!”

Avdol dramatically pointed at the bug, “its name is 「Tower of Gray」! I’ve heard talks of this Stand before but I didn’t know it was working for DIO! It specialize in accidents; train wrecks, plane crashes, and the works … he likes to make his killing natural.”

“So this Stand is responsible for the plane crash in England that took 300 lives last year?” asked Joseph. Kars gasped, he recalled reading that in a newspaper, it was one of the biggest plane crashes in the history!

Avdol nodded, “and now he’s on DIO’s side!”

Jotaro didn’t waste any time, his Stand quickly unleashed another punching barrage. **ORAORAORAORA** ~! The bug Stand once again quickly dodged everything.

“He..dodged it all … the speed required to evade that dual-handed barrage, unbelievable!” gasped Avdol.

“Heh-hehe!~” said the voice. It seems to be coming from the flying beetle, “you could use many guns on me at point blank and it would still be pointless! Not that bullets can do anything to Stands anyway.” It then flew around them, taunting.

Jotaro growled, “damn!”

Kars used this opportunity, 「Carpenters」 formed a hammer out of its hole and launched it at 「Tower of Gray」. The bug Stand did a flying backflip over it effortlessly. The hammer thudded against the wall of the plane. Luckily, the noise didn’t wake any passengers.

Shit! muttered Kars.

“Who’s controlling this stand? Where are they!?” said Joseph, realizing he was almost yelling. He brought his voice down to a whisper, “*they have to be somewhere on this plane. where there's a Stand, the user shouldn't be far away.*”

“*Unless they are remote-controlled*” said Kars as he recalled that diary entry from Steel. Wait, he wasn’t supposed to let them know that!

“*Yes unless they are re* -- wait a minute. How did you know that?” asked Avdol.

Kars tried to come up with an explanation but luckily, Jotaro interrupted them.

“The Stand slipped away from our sights again!” said Jotaro.

The bug was nowhere in sight then Kars spotted him in the next row over behind few sleeping passengers. He pointed it out for the group, “it just moved over there!”
“Heh-hehe!~” the bug Stand laughed at the group mockingly.

“What is it planning … no, it can’t be!” gasped Avdol as he realized something.

「Tower of Gray」seem to know what Avdol was thinking, “BINGOOO!!”.

It flew through several sleeping passengers’ heads, “I got their tongues!” . The bug then laughed, “not much you can do when I’m planning a…” it used the blood to write something on the wall on the front of the plane, it spelt out M-A-S-S-A-C-R-E, “massacre!”

“The passengers!” gasped Kars as he sent「Carpenters」to repair their wounds.

Joseph put his hand on Kars’s shoulder.

“They are already dead - there isn’t much you can do for them.” said Joseph somberly.

Kars didn’t care, he want their bodies to be at least intact when their loved ones find them. The deceased are now all healed up, they look as if they are still sleeping peacefully. I am sorry …

Avdol growled at the bug, “t-the nerve of the bastard!” He summoned his stand, 「Magician’s Red」.

This was the first time Kars saw Avdol’s Stand. It appears as a humanoid figure with a bird-like head. It has a heavily muscular upper body and its feathered legs appeared to be covered in burning flames. Its arms have claws instead of nails and it wears dark bracelets on both of its wrists.

Kars didn’t have to wonder what was its power for long . “Incinerate it, 「Magician’s Red」!!” ordered Avdol. The flames began forming around the humanoid bird.

Kakyoin stopped Avdol, “wait! Hold on a minute, Avdol!”. His Stand stopped the fire. Kakyoin gestured at one of the passengers near the group waking up.

An elderly passenger stirred and opened his eyes. “What’s all that ruckus?” moaned the old guy, rubbing his eyes and smacking his lips. He got out of his seat, “guess I’ll head to the bathroom”. He started to make his way to the front of the plane where the bathrooms were. It didn’t take long for him to start noticing the blood on the wall. “Hm? Why is the wall all sticky?” He started to focus on what the words are saying, “M-A-...!? It’s blood!” the old man began to scream.

Kakyoin then stepped forward and softly chopped the elderly man’s neck. The old man’s body quickly started to droop. Kakyoin caught him and let him down on the floor gently.

“We can’t risk alarming the other passengers and causing a riot. We need to defeat him discreetly” said Kakyoin. “Avdol’s Stand can easily defeat it but it’ll hurt other other passenger too and it might blow up the plane! We have to be careful!” said Kakyoin sternly.

“What do you propose then?” asked Kars.

The beetle quickly didn’t waste any time and dove for Kars.

Jotaro took notice and swatted it away. The beetle got hit hard and flew away from Kars and into the seats.

THAT’S IT! We just need to distract it and be an easy target for the beetle and the others will take care of it! whispered Jotaro.

The others nodded in unison.
The stag beetle appeared out of one of the seats and went for Joseph.

*NAIL GUN*!! 「Carpenters」 fired several nails at the bug Stand. Some of it clipped the wings but it’s still flying.

*Almost got it!!* Kars whispered. It changed directions and went for Kakyoin.

Avdol sent some small fireballs at it but it barely out-maneuvered them all. Avdol quickly diminished the balls before they could hit anything.

Thanks to the nails clipping its wing, it was slowing down. *Foolish boy!!* The beetle growled, it went for unsuspecting Kars this time.

Joseph sent out his stand, purple vines shot out of Joseph’s arms. It quickly wrapped around 「Tower of Gray」. It stopped moving.

Kars could somewhat hear it gulping nervously. ‘H-hey, I think we were too rash here… let me make it up to you!” the giant beetle chuckled nervously.

“Too late to apologize..” said Jotaro coolly.

*OVERDRIVE!!* Kars could see the yellow electricity sparks appearing on Joseph’s arm, it traveled down his vines and started to electrifying the beetle Stand. It shook violently, he heard a scream.

It was a human scream, *AAaaaawuuuuuuggggggh!!* The old man on the floor started to scream and groan. The Stand must’ve belonged to him.

“T-that old guy’s tongue was imprinted with the shape of a beetle!!” exclaimed Kars. They could see a tattoo of a beetle on his tongue as he convulsed violently.

Joseph stopped it and the old man stop shaking but was knocked out unconsciously.

“I didn’t kill him, I just want to send enough ripple to kill the flesh bud if he has one” explained Joseph.

“So that old man from before was the culprit…” said Kakyoin, he smirked a little, “heh, guess disgusting Stands have disgusting users, am I right?”

Everyone smirked slightly. Kakyoin decided to check the old man’s forehead and got perturbed, “it doesn’t look like he was under the influence of a flesh bud.”

Kars could see he was right, even if it got incinerated by Joseph’s Ripple. It would have left behind a hole. He saw it on Kakyoin before he fixed him up.

“「Tower of Gray」 is a Stand that uses accidents to kill and steal valuables. He was probably bought out by DIO.” said Avdol.

The plane rumbled a bit and shook the group around slightly.

“Huh? That’s odd… is it just me or is the plane slightly tilted on its side?” asked Joseph.

The group has started moving slowly to one side, confirming Joseph’s suspicions.

“N-no, I am not just imagining it! It’s definitely tilting!” said Joseph. He frantically ran past the stewardesses into the cockpit.
“Sir, where are you going? That’s the cockpit, it’s employees only!” said one of the stewardesses.

“I know!” Joseph yelled behind.

“S-sir!?” said the stewardess nervously.

Jotaro pushed past them, “move it” said Jotaro rudely.

Stewardess was taken aback and was fixing to cry before Kakyoin stepped in.

“Oh pardon me, it’s a crime for him to shove a young woman like that. However, it’s an emergency so please forgive his behavior” said Kakyoin reassuringly.

“Oh, o-okay~♡” said the stewardess, flustered.

Kars walked past Kakyoin, smooth! Kars flashed a thumbs up to Kakyoin.

The rest of the group made their way into cockpit.

The pilots were all murdered, bloods are scattered around the cockpit. The group couldn’t believe their eyes.

“OH-MY-GOD!!” Joseph said as he clasped both of his hands on his head. “They are all dead!!”

Kars’s forensic instinct kicked in - he immediately went to the bodies and started inspecting it. “The pilots’ tongues are missing. They seem to have been dead for a couple of minutes. That’s where it must’ve disappeared to when we were looking for it earlier.” said Kars.

“So their tongues have been yanked out …” said Jotaro. He seems annoyed that he couldn’t have stopped that earlier.

The plane started to lower a little.

“We are going down! The controls are broken too! We’re going to crash!!” shrieked Joseph.

They heard a gurgling laughter behind them, bwa-ha-ha-haaa !! They turned around to see the old man. He was bleeding from his mouth.

“I didn’t do this to him!??” said Joseph, bewildered.

“He must’ve been sustaining the damages from we made to him when we kept clipping him, it must be all coming to him at once now” said Avdol.

The old man coughed up some more blood, “My card is The Tower! It symbolize tragedies and and interruption of journeys! You’ll never get to DIO! Even if you manage to survive this crash. You will be thousands of miles away from Egypt!!”. The old man then coughed up some more blood.

This is bad… thought Kars.

“And when you continue, DIO’s loyal servants will hound you 24 hours a day! He enlisted Stand users with power beyond your wildest imagination!” he cackled before continuing, “and DIO’s Stand … it’s the greatest of them all! DIO’s Stand will reign over this entire world!!”

Kars brought out his stand to repair the old man, the old man has critical information that would be useful to the group. The old man noticed this.
“You will never reach Egypt aliiiiiiive!” the old man grunted as his own Beetle stand ripped through the back of his head to his mouth. His body fell to the ground with a hard thud.

The stewardesses saw it all and made a small shrieking noise.

“You guys are real professionals.” said Jotaro, “despite everything, you haven’t screamed, would’ve been a pain if you did.”

The stewardesses reacted as if he asked them out on a date. They suddenly forgot that he was rude to them 5 minutes ago. They all got flustered and cooed at him.

Kars brought ‘Carpenters’ to the controls and was done with repairing the controls.

“This old guy will make an emergency landing, so tell the passengers to brace for the impact. We’re counting on you.” said Jotaro to the stewardesses.

The stewardesses giggled like a couple of schoolgirls and scurried out of the cockpit.

Joseph chuckled slightly when he saw the controls, “well, I’ve only flew propeller planes before…”

The group got surprised, “just p-propeller planes?” Kakyoin spoke up.

“I-I don’t know about this.” said Kars nervously.

Joseph reassured the group, “but y’know Jotaro… this is actually the 3rd time I’ve been on a plane that ended up crashing. Isn’t that a weird coincidence?” he guffawed as if he told a hilarious joke.

Everyone else had a somber shadow over their eyes.

“I’m NEVER flying with you again!!” growled Jotaro.

“DITTO!” said Kars.

Kakyoin and Avdol both nodded in agreement.

The plane (surprisingly) made a safe landing 35km off the coast of Hong Kong.

Joseph checked the group in at a hotel and they dropped off their luggages there.

“We will be acting separately for the time being so as not to look so conspicuous to the enemy.” said Joseph.
“Right, they will be looking for a group so they wouldn’t expect us if we go off as individuals” said Kakyoin.

“Makes sense” said Kars.

“Right, so let’s meet at Jade Garden restaurant in 45 minutes.” said Joseph.

Everyone nodded in unison and left one by one.

Kars was the last one to leave. He stepped out of the doors of the hotel.
A quick scream emitted out of a dark alley but was quickly quietened followed by a thud of a body.

In the alleyway, Kars stood before a body of a man.

The man was dressed in a white karategi which is a garment usually worn by people who practice karate or any martial art with a black belt wrapped around his waist.

The man’s hands were detached from the wrists of his arms and nailed on the walls of the alley.

*Good thing it didn’t hurt him when I detach it and nail it over there, I just don’t want him hurt me thought Kars.*

Ever since he set a foot out of the hotel, there have been bounty hunters going after him.

*Orok~a …* muttered Kars as he walked further down the alley.

He didn’t want to admit it but he was lost. He didn’t know where the restaurant Mr. Joestar mentioned earlier. Kars wished he grabbed a map before he left the hotel.

A loud thud rang through the alley.

Kars jumped and quickly brought out his Stand, the sound belonged to an old jeep.

The man next to it hit the hood of the jeep again out of frustration. A loud hollow sound rang out.

“I can't believe this” growled the man.

Kars walked past him, planning to ignore him until the man said, “I was going to go and get something to eat from a restaurant nearby only to find this car not working on me!!” Kars stopped in his track and walked over to him.

The man took notice and looked annoyed, “what do you want kid?”

Kars held both of his hands up to look harmless, “hey mister, I overheard you going to a restaurant”. The man rolled his eyes “yeah but this car won--”

Kars interrupted him, “if I fix this car would you drop me off in return? You don't even have to pay for my meal or anything - I just want to get to the restaurant”

The man thought it over and accepted.
Kars walked over to the old jeep and brought out his Stand. Kars looked at the man just to see if he can see his Stand. The man still looked at Kars as if he’s the only one there.

“I know those kind of cars, sometimes you just have to hit it in the…” Kars used 「Carpenters」 to fix the car then he hit the hood of the car, “... right spot”. The old jeep roared with life.

The man looked at him with a bewildered expression.

“H-huh? It’s working again! Did you do that? Thank you! I am saved!” the man exclaimed.

“Orok~a- whatever mister, keep your word” Kars rolled his eyes.

The man nodded and they both got in the car.

The man scratched his head, “still, that was freaky fast and I don’t know how you managed to make this car work because some punk stole the engine.”

Kars just looked at him and shrugged. Orok~a……this is the last time I help someone

The man shrugged and drove off to the restaurant.

When they got there, Kars grimaced. It was not the restaurant he want to go.

“Thank you again! Enjoy your meal!” smiled the man as they both got out of the vehicle.

Kars smiled weakly, “actually this isn’t the restaurant I want to go to, I was supposed to meet my friends at Jade Garden.”

“Oh dear … I am supposed to deliver some boxes of food to this one,” he thumbed at the boxes in the back of the jeep, ”I have no plans of going to Jade Garden.”

Kars frowned slightly, the man then said, “but good news! It isn’t that far from here, if you go straight ahead, take a left, and keep going until you see a right then take it… you should be there within 15 minutes.”

The man beamed as if he told Kars that he discovered a cure to cancer.

Kars remained stone faced. “Okay….thanks” Kars blinked then turned to walk away. Before he did that, he used 「Carpenters」 to disassemble the new engine.

Kars strolled past a drink stand, The old man saw Kars and shouted at him, “would you like some congee? You can’t come to Hong Kong without trying this dim sum dish!”

“I am already planning to eat something with my friends” Kars replied as he kept walking.

The old man wouldn’t give up, “we’ve also got hot cola, too!”. Kars ignored him.

And there’s the left Kars whispered to himself as he turned the corner of a building.

Hong Kong was actually a beautiful place, he strolled past a beautiful lake where he saw a couple staring at the water. The girl seem to want the guy to say something, the guy turned to her, “I umm…” he stammered but then turned away. The girl frowned and looked back at the lake.

The beggar spotted Kars and stopped him, “hey, you’re Japanese right? You’re rich, right? Give me 1g”.
Kars thought about pushing him aside but he decided to give the beggar around 10g.

The beggar seem to be surprised by this, “you… even though you’re Japanese… you are really a good person! Please take this!” the beggar procured a beautiful jade statue of a cat from his robe.

It was Kars’s turn to be surprised, “I-I couldn’t take this!”

“Oh please take it! To forgive my rudeness earlier!” begged the beggar.

Kars reluctantly took the statue from the guy’s hand. *I do need to bring a souvenir for Zeri anyway.*

Kars thanked the beggar, putting the statue away in his school jacket pocket then walked away.

An old woman at her food cart saw Kars and proclaimed to him that he should try some of her Gai Daan Jai. Kars quickly ignored her. The old woman smacked her lips, “mhmm! Crunchy, fluffy Gai Daan Jai! Want some? They’re only 20G a pop.” That only caused Kars to walk even more faster.

He wasn’t paying attention where he was going when he bumped into a guy. Kars fell to the ground.

The guy was wearing a robe with a hood that covered his face so Kars couldn’t make out the features in the shadow of his hood.

Before Kars could muster out an apology, the hooded guy growled and said, “hey kiddo! Gimme all your cash!”

Kars blinked at him as if he was a moron and helped himself off the ground.

That was when the hooded guy brought out his own Stand. It gathered rocks from nearby and assembled itself.

It was a behemoth of a Stand. It easily towered over the hooded man and resembled a stone golem. Its eyes glowed brightly through the shadow of its brow. It shambled toward the group.

Kars took a step backward. The hooded man noticed.

“So you can see my Stand?” the hooded man smirked, “I’m Freu and if you don’t want my 「Rinocerose」 to show you a world of pain, you’d better hand your cash over!”

Kars planted both of his feet firmly on the ground and brought out 「Carpenters」. “How about a ‘no’?” said Kars. ‘No’?! Orok~a, I am so dead! Thought Kars.

Freu snickered, “so, you won’t listen, eh? Then get ready with that dinky Stand of yours!” he roared as 「Rinocerose」 launched itself to both Kars and 「Carpenters」 with one of its stone fist raised.

Thankfully it was slow, Kars and 「Carpenters」 jumped out of the way and the fist left a large crater where they once stood.

“Taste my power~! Get ‘em, 「Rinocerose」!” shouted Freu. The stone golem Stand let out a shout Woooooooooooooouggghhh!

*This is bad!* Thought Kars as 「Carpenters」 ducked when the stone golem smashed its fist over the former’s head on a wall.
The Stand seems to be as strong as Jotaro’s 「Star Platinum」 but thankfully it’s not as fast!
Whispered Kars. Freu grinned evilly as his Stand continued to wreck anything in its path.

「Carpenters」 fired several nails and even a hammer at the Stand but it had no effect. Stone golem smashed its fist on the ground near 「Carpenters」 - the latter quickly ran up its arm landed few punches on 「Rinocerose」’s head.

Kars could feel his own hands hurting but Freu didn’t seem to feel anything. Freu’s Stand swatted Kars off and it landed against a wall.

Kars could feel his back cracked as his Stand hit the wall. He couldn’t Stand up anymore, he knelled on the ground and winced at the pain.

Freu laughed evilly, “now… last chance! Give me all of your cash and I will let you walk away! Or should I say … limp away?”

Kars frowned at him, “over my … dead body!”

Freu smirked, “that can be arranged oh so very easily”. His Stand, 「Rinocerose」, raised his fist over Kar’s Stand and brought it down.

“NOW 「Carpenters」~!!” screamed Kars. His Stand quickly produced two drills from both of its hands and brought it up to the stone fist.

Kars could feel his arms shatter on impact but he didn’t care, it was enough to bring the fist to stop.

Freu winced, “w-wh-what are you doing?!”

“My Stand might not be strong or that great as yours,” Kars panted, “but don’t you ever underestimate what it can do!!” he growled as the drills chipped away the stone golem.

Kars knelled at the pain he had to endure but so did Freu.

“O-o-okay stop stop it!” Freu begged. The stone golem’s arm was almost gone from 「Carpenters」 quickly getting chipping it away.

“Eeeeeeek! I’m sorry! I won’t extort people anymore!!” begged Freu.

Kars’s Stand stopped drilling then evaporated into thin air.

Freu also called away his Stand, leaving behind some large rocks which landed on the ground with few loud thuds.

Kars repaired himself, he could feel most of the pain fading away.

“Make sure I don’t see you around here” threatened Kars. He loved how cool he sound right now, if only Jotaro could see me right now! Kars smirked.

Freu nodded, “I just got this cool thing, so I got carried away!” he started sobbing. “I-I’m really sorry!” he whimpered then left.

Kars turned away only to face a dark skinned man in a dark suit with sunglasses.

“Wow, I can’t believe you took down Freu … maybe you can take down that guy over there too..” he pointed at the man behind him, the man had a ninja garb on, even had a mask concealing his mouth and the top of his head. Only his eyes were showing and they were staring at Kars with such
intense. The man with sunglasses turned back to Kars, “you might die, though.”

Kars wanted to turn around and run but the man stepped aside and pushed him through.

*So was Freu a … test or something?* Kars pondered.

“Hello, I’m Utah” the man spoke with a soft voice.

Kars was taken back at how gentle Utah’s voice seem sound.

“I worked here as a bouncer in between my travels. So what do you say? Would you like to test your strength?” asked Utah. His voice suddenly changed.

Kars was more confident so he smirked but it wasn’t malicious. It was a ‘challenge accepted’ smirk.

Utah closed his eyes slowly and seem to smile behind his mask. “Hmm… I like the look in your eyes …” He opened his eyes, “so you took down Freu … you’re another Stand user, I presumed?” He then readied himself, “I think you’ll find I’m a much tougher opponent than he … Prepare yourself.”

Kars quickly brought his Stand out.

A bright light glowed around Utah, a spectre that seem to resemble an angelic woman came out of Utah. The Stand’s robe flowed around its body and its large wings spread open. Kars marveled at the sight, it looked so pure and as if there was an actual angel hovering over the ninja’s body.

“This is 「Saints」 - don’t underestimate their appearance!” warned Utah.

Kars smirked, “I won’t--”, he was interrupted by 「Saints」’s wing flap which produced a powerful wind blast. “Whoa!” exclaimed Kars as he was almost swept off his feet.

Utah raised his finger “but that’s not all!” 「Saints」 waved its hand in the wind current and something was circling in its hand. 「Saints」 let out a light blast from its mouth and it quickly produce a fireball in its hand then launched it at 「Carpenters」.

「Carpenters」 quickly swatted it away. The fireball didn’t dissipate but instead it returned to wait by Utah’s side.

“My Stand doesn’t produce fireballs - it just produce a remote Stand, 「Burns」” said Utah.

“Two Stands in one?! … this isn’t fair!” exclaimed Kars.

Utah shrugged then his Stand flapped their wings again, causing another strong wind current.

Kars used his Stand to nail his feet firmly in the ground so he doesn’t get blown away. Thankfully he found out that it doesn’t hurt when it pierced through his feet.

*So my Stand doesn’t have to inflict pain like how I managed to disconnect the martial artist’s hands earlier* Kars thought to himself.

“Oh… smart!” Utah noticed then added, “but you are forgetting something!”

Kars looked to where Utah was looking at, it was his remote Stand 「Burns」. It was getting bigger.
Orok~a! The wind current is making it bigger since it’s just a ball of flames! Kars’s eyes widened. The remote Stand quickly launched itself at Kars. His Stand got in the way and blocked with its arms. Kars yelped in pain as he can feel the burns starting to form on his arm.

「Saints」 flapped their wings back, bringing the remote Stand back. Kars quickly shot some nails at Utah. The angelic Stand rushed to block the attack with one of its wings.

Utah crossed his arms. «Saints» flapped its wings again. The strong wind was pushing Kars, the nails barely keeping him in place.

Kars smirked and pointed behind Utah.

Utah quickly turned around and saw a chainsaw hurling toward him. “Wha-how?!”

"When your Stand swatted the nails away, it so happen to land near some old junk in the trash can near you. I was able to reassemble them into a chainsaw so when your Stand use the wind again - it would bring it back to you” smirked Kars. “My Stand’s range is pretty impressive.”

Utah quickly jumped out of the way but it sliced a part of «Saints」’s wing off. The chainsaw landed blade first into the ground but it was still rumbling and roaring.

Utah held his arm tightly as it began to drizzle blood. «Burns」 quickly hurled itself toward Kars.

「Carpenters」 moved the chainsaw through the ground and brought the debris up in the air, 「Burns」 waned as it passed through. Kars brought his own arm up and it hit him squarely above the elbow.

Kars winced in pain as the fire threw him to the ground and singed his arm and the flame caught on the arm sleeve of his jacket.

Utah stood up coolly and waved his arm away. The flames dissipated - Kars blinked several time. It wasn’t real flames or was it?

"「Burns」 is just a trick of light - it wasn’t a real fireball but it still can burn” said Utah as he moved his arm around, free of wounds. “My 「Saints」 is very versatile but cannot perform two things at once so if it has to heal me, it has to stop everything first.”

Kars frowned at him.

“I’m still working on a countermeasure” said Utah.

Kars looked down at the ground, “my Stand wasn’t strong…” Kars muttered.

“Oh on the contrariwise, you’re pretty good … didn’t expect to go all out.” Utah pointed out, extending his hand to Kars to help him off the ground.

Kars looked up and smiled a little. He accepted Utah’s extended hand.

“It’s not all about how strong your Stand is like you said during your fight with Freu, it’s all about how well you can use it.” said Utah.

Kars smiled a bit more, this trip sure is getting very interesting!

Utah dusted himself off, “I will love to fight you when you get stronger.”
Kars then brushed some dust off his pants, “or how about we fight together?”

Utah’s head jerked back in surprise, “what do you mean?”

Kars began to explain, “well, this group and I have to go to Egy--” but Utah interrupted him with a wave of his hand.

“No, this is something you and your friends have to do without me” said Utah.

Kars cocked his head to the side but didn’t say anything.

Utah then turned and walked away, he stopped, “like I said, I work as a bouncer here - I can’t leave here.”

Kars nodded silently, Utah then resumed walking away.

10 MINUTES LATER
INSIDE THE JADE GARDEN

Kars was sitting at the table with the group inside the restaurant. Thankfully he wasn’t late, he actually arrived when the rest of the group met up at the front of the restaurant.

Kars explained his experience with Freu and Utah to the group. Jotaro did encounter Freu but there wasn’t any funny business. Kakyoin and Avdol did had to square off with Utah after Kars’s confrontation but both was able to beat Utah with ease. Utah offered them kind words and healed them.

Joseph was still fumbling around with his menu before slamming it down on the table.

“Be quiet, you don’t want to draw any attention here!” hissed Avdol.

The group looked around, the customers were too preoccupied with eating their food and the waiters were walking around busily, not taking any notice.

“But … with all of the Stand users running around, we better be careful on who is friend or foe” cautioned Avdol.

“I knew it!” exclaimed Joseph as he thumped his fist onto his hand, “there’s no way it’d be that easy… we’ll have to strike air travel off the menu for now.”

The group looked at Joseph with a surprised expression.

“If we get attacked by a Stand in the air again, we could put even more people’s lives at risk!” Joseph shook his head, “that leaves us land and sea! Those are the only safe ways left to travel!”

“But we only have around 50 days to reach DIO!” Avdol touched Joseph’s shoulder, “we can’t afford to endanger Holly any further…”

Jotaro looked away from the table with a sullen expression on his face.

“If it weren’t for the plane crash, we’d be in Cairo by now..” said Kakyoin.

Joseph put his hand up, “I am well aware” then he snapped his fingers, “but no fear! Someone once wrote a book about going around the world in 80 days and that was back in the days of steam
“Isn’t that fiction?” Kars wondered out loud.

“If I can charter out a ship, we can take it all the way around Malaysia and through the Indian Ocean. So even without airplanes, we should still be able to reach DIO less than half that time.”

The group muttered approvingly.

Joseph then grinned big at his dream boat, “Sort of like the Silk Road of the Sea!”

“I agree with this plan actually” nodded Avdol, “if we go by land, there’s things like the desert, the Himalayas… all kinds of complications, basically.”

Kakyoin shrugged, “I’ve never traveled either way, so I’ll just follow your lead.”

Jotaro nodded, “same here.”

Kars agreed, “and here, it would be easier for all of us to take whoever on without endangering any more people.”

“Of course, DIO’s Stand users are going to be the biggest complication of all regardless of which route we take.” nodded Joseph as he got reminded by Kar’s comment.

Kakyoin put the lid of the teapot to its side. Jotaro and Kars noticed.

“Oh, you don’t know?” asked Kakyoin, “in Hong Kong, this means ‘refill, please’.” “Then after they bring more tea, you tap on the table twice to say thanks.” Kakyoin continued.

“Wow, you know a lot about this stuff” remarked Kars, Jotaro just grunted.

A man with a silvery hair approached the table.

The man’s silvery hair rises directly above his head, straight, to a height about half that of his head. He wore earrings in the shape of jaggedly halved hearts. The silver-haired man wore a fitted black tube top; shoulder-less except for one strap running from his chest over his left shoulder. He also wore a pair of light trousers with a pouch tied to the belt.

“Pardon but could you help me? I’m visiting from France and I can’t seem to read the menu.” the man asked the group.

Jotaro looked away from the man, “go bother someone else.”

“Hey Jotaro, no need to be rude! Excuse him” Joseph smiled at the man, “I’ve been to Hong Kong enough times to be able to read a menu at least” he pulled the menu to his face, “what would you like? This one’s shrimp, this one’s duck…”

---

**LATER, THEY BROUGHT OUT JOSEPH’S ORDER**

There’s rice porridge, spit-roasted frog, shellfish, and simmered whole fish on the group’s table.
Everyone was silent with a somber look on their face.

“W-wa-hahahaha!!” Joseph broke the silence, “well, eat up, everyone! It’s all on me! All the food is good here so it doesn’t really matter what you order anyhow!”

“Orok-a …” muttered Kars. ‘I don’t mind since Mr. Joestar’s paying but who told the silver-haired man he could eat with us?’ Kars glared at the man sitting at their table.

“Oh, isn’t that cute!” chimed the silver-haired man, “this place has a such fine attention to detail. Look at how they cut this carrot.” He held up a slice of carrot that was cut into a shape of a star.

The silver-haired man’s voice tone shifted, “it’s shaped like a star… y’know, I feel like I’ve seen this before.” He smirked menacingly.

Everyone at the table stopped eating and quickly turned their heads to the man.

“Oh, I remember now. A friend of mine has a birthmark just like this on the base of his neck” silver-haired man waved the cut carrot in a small circle.

Joseph and Jotaro gulped.

Kars spoke up, “d-don’t tell me…”

Kakyoin finished Kars’s sentence, “are you a Stand user!?”

The rice porridge on the table in front of Joseph suddenly began to bubble.

“Mr. Joestar, get out of the way!” Avdol pushed Joseph away.

A thin sword appeared out of the rice porridge.

“A rapier!” exclaimed Kars, “there’s a rapier in the porridge!”

“It’s a Stand” said Joseph.

Everyone in the restaurant stopped eating and turned to look at what the commotion was all about.

Avdol quickly brought out his stand, 「Magician’s Red」, and it quickly brought out the fires surrounding the rapier.

The rapier slashed at the flames and they vanished.

Avdol got surprised, “w-what?”

“Did he do that with his sword?” asked Jotaro, also surprised.

“Look! A Stand!” Kars pointed at the Stand near the silver-haired man, “it looked like a knight!”

The man bowed, “my Stand represents the Chariot arcanum, I call it 「Silver Chariot」! Muhammad Avdol” He then pointed at Avdol, “it looks like it wants to take you on first.”

“See that table over there?” asked the silver-haired man as he pointed at the table lying on its side. “I’ve carved a clock out of it using your flames. When they reach 12, I will kill you!”

The flames were burning on the table, each flame had number 1 to 12 around the table as if it was a clock.
Avdol smirked at the man, “but taking me down before the clock strikes 12… don’t you think you are giving yourself a little too much credit?”

“Call me Polnareff!” said the silver-haired man, “Jean-Pierre Polnareff!!”

“Merci beaucoup” Avdol thanked him, “it’s very kind of you to introduce yourself but however…”

Avdol flicked his wrist, the flames on the table burnt half of the table to ashes.

“Monsieur Polnareff… my flames are not the typical ones. Don’t think they can be blown by the wind or they only burn upwards” cautioned Avdol.

Avdol waved his hand around, the flames left the table and danced in the air around them.

“These flames bend to my will. That’s why I call my Stand, 「Magician’s Red」!” said Avdol. The flames burn more brightly to showcase the fortuneteller’s enthusiasm.

Polnareff seems to not be impressed by Avdol, “they say the world was born in a sea of flames!” he shrugged, “I suppose your 「Magician’s Red」 is supposed the one that controlled them, a noble Stand indeed!”

“However..you think I am all talk.” Polnareff frowned at Avdol, “perhaps this will change your mind” He smirked as he held up five coins in his hand. “Too much credit, he says...ha!”

Polnareff threw the five coins up in the air. 「Silver Chariot」 quickly used its rapier to pierce all five coins perfectly lined up in its rapier.

Everyone was impressed at the sight of it.

“He skewered the coins with his sword, all in the blink of an eye!!” marveled Joseph.

“No…” said Jotaro calmly, “take a closer look…”

Everyone looked at the rapier again.

“He pierced Avdol’s flames as well!” said Kakyoin.

Even Avdol was shaken by the sight, “I-I see…. You’ve pierced my flames along with the coins.”

Polnareff smiled then spoke, “it seems like you understand why I did this.” He shifted his posture to a more confident one, “call me what you like but I am no braggart, my 「Silver Chariot」 can cut fast enough to slice through air itself.”

Some people in the group gasped lightly.

Polnareff then frowned and pointed at Avdol, “therefore, your flames are nothing before my sword!”

“My card, the Chariot, symbolize victory and act aggressively” said Polnareff then he scanned the restaurant, “in a crowded place like this, it would sweep the floor with you but your Stand’s ability works best in wide open places, does it not, Avdol?”

Avdol just stared at Polnareff silently.

Polnareff then explained, “such a one-sided battle isn’t becoming of a noble Stand like mine. Shall we even the odds a bit?”
Avdol then understood what he was trying to say and smirked.

“Why don’t we take this somewhere little less cramped? Allow me to show you to your death bed..” said Polnareff.

Chapter End Notes

There you have it, two stand battles and more of Kars.
In the game, Utah didn't have any interaction with any of the OG Crusaders but I want to throw that in because it felt weird to have that battle and he didn't even talk about it at all.
I would have included the battle between Polnareff and Avdol but I think it will be more interesting to include that in the next chapter.
“…..what is this place!?” Joseph wondered out loud.

The group and Polnareff stood in a large but beautiful landscape adorned with gardens and thousands of different statues. The garden boasts more than a thousand statues (the laughing Buddha, a gorilla, a statue of liberty and many more) and 150 huge scenic dioramas presenting Chinese folk scenes, legends of mythology, and religious images (Confucian theology). It was called Tiger Balm Garden.

“So Tiger Balm Garden is our battlefield…” said Avdol.

“Allow me to make a prediction, Avdol” Polnareff brought out 「Silver Chariot」 “here, you will be undone by your own Stand’s power.”

Avdol just stood quietly.

“He seems pretty nonchalant about all of this” Kars observed Avdol’s stance. He then looked to the group.

“Avdol…” said Jotaro as he step out to help out but Avdol raised his hand at Jotaro stopped him.

“Stand back, Jotaro” said Avdol, “it’s as he said. My Stand performs best in open place such as here.”

Avdol then brought out 「Magician’s Red」.

Kars felt reassured by Avdol’s words. He was going to disregard the fair fight and jump in but he stood where he was.

The statues here are so gorgeous Kars thought to himself then snapped back to reality. Mustn’t let myself trail off, I have to see this to learn more about Stands.

「Silver Chariot」 starts the fight off with a flurry of sword strikes at Magician’s Red.

Magician's Red quickly dodges and counters with several fire blasts.

Polnareff further demonstrates Chariot’s power by deflecting the shots towards a nearby statue and carving it to resemble Magician’s Red.

“That goddamn bastard! He’s just toying with him.” growled Joseph. “He used 「Magician’s Red」’s fireballs to make a replica!”

Polnareff smirked, “look at that, in a place this odd, I dare say your fiendish place is right at home here.”

Kars frowned at that comment.

Avdol’s aura glowed with flames surrounding him.

"Hey, hide behind something!” said Joseph, already taking a step back. “Avdol’s gonna blow this place!”
Kars quickly jump behind a statue of a Giant Skull statue and peeked around it.

Jotaro and Kakyoin quickly did the same. Jotaro hid behind a Dolphin statue while Kakyoin hid behind a Sunglasses statue.

Avdol retaliates with his special technique, Crossfire Hurricane, and launches an Ankh-shaped flame at Polnareff.

Polnareff was easily able to once again deflect the blast at Avdol himself.

Avdol and Magician’s Red got engulfed by the flame. The group looked on in horror.

“Avdol no!” shrieked Joseph.

“The fire is so intense, it’s burning the user and his Stand alike!” observed Kakyoin.

Polnareff flashed his cocky smirk, “see? My prediction was correct, you would be undone by your own Stand!”

Kars’s face formed into a disgusted grimace as he wished he would have joined the fight sooner. “Avdol…”

Avdol crumpled on the ground but in a desperate attempt. Avdol launches Magician's Red at Chariot.

“Seriously?” Polnareff kept his smirk on his face. ”One last pathetic grab? Just die already” Polnareff strikes back, but then he got lit on fire. Polnareff was bewildered, “how can his Stand injure me?!”

Magician’s Red then crumbled into chunks of stones.

“The Magician’s Red that struck you wasn’t a Stand!” said Joseph, “it’s a dummy!”

Avdol stood up and smirked, “what you destroyed earlier was the statue you carved for me, it was controlled by my flames”

Polnareff snarled.

“Now the one who got bested by their own Stand is actually you, Polnareff” said Avdol, “now, let’s try this again.”

Magician’s Red shot a fireball at 「Silver Chariot」 which caused the Stand and Polnareff go up in flame and was thrown onto the ground, defeated.

The group then came out of their hiding spot.

“Looks like we made it…” said Joseph. “He should be out of commission for few months after that attack.”

Kakyoin turned around, “having your Stand destroyed is a major trauma, he will be flat on his back for months.”

Kars then turned to walk away with Kakyoin, “well, we’d better get going. Egypt’s a long way off.” I never liked the guy anyway.

「Silver Chariot」 then exploded into bunch of pieces.
The group turned back to Polnareff.

“Wha-at?! Kars!” said Joseph as he flashed him an accusing stare.

Avdol and Jotaro also gave Kars a look as if Kars used his Stand to disassemble 「Silver Chariot」.

Kars was equally surprised, “what?! I didn’t do anything!”

Polnareff then hovered in air and clapped his hands, “BRAVO, well done! Bravo!”

“Bastard” Jotaro growled, “he looks good as new aside from couple of scrapes and bruises! And how is he floating in the air like that!?”

“Take a special look!” said Polnareff.

The group can vaguely make out 「Silver Chariot」 holding Polnareff up.

Polnareff then flipped off of his Stand and landed on the ground, “what you set ablaze was just my Stand’s armor so it had to take the armor off.”

“No.. how?!?” said Avdol.

“Now, it wouldn’t be knightly of me to just attack you without explaining my Stand’s power, would it?” said Polnareff, “what say you to a little time-out?”

Kars rolled his eyes. He definitely doesn’t like Polnareff

“By all means, go ahead.” said Avdol.

“Now you know my Stand removed all of its armor to avoid the burns. That did, in fact, damage me but not considerably.” said Polnareff. “But now, without all of that extra weight, you’ll find that my Stand is fast, too fast for the naked eye!”

“That explains why we couldn’t see it lifting Polnareff off the ground at first” said Kakyoin.

“I see..”observed Avdol, he then smirked. “So what you are saying is that my Crossfire Hurricane was able to hit you because of the extra weight.”

“Precisely” said Polnareff.

“But without that armor, the next hit will be fatal… you realize that yes?” said Avdol.

“Well yes… IF it hits!” smirked Polnareff then he split 「Silver Chariot」 into 7 copies. “But as you can see, that’s impossible.”

“How!?” exclaimed Kakyoin, “Stands are supposed to be one to a person!!”

“Yeah, it’s not even a Swarm-type!” observed Kars, reciting what he learned from Steel’s journal.

“A what?” asked Jotaro.

“Well” Kars began, “Swarm-type Stand is more of a Stand that can be multiples but they are usually smaller and more simpler in functions like retrieving objects or overwhelm a single enemy. I found a journal that describe several different type of Stands” Kars then got nervous, he hopes Jotaro won’t ask any more questions that leads up to Steel, which radio is resting in Kars’s luggage.
back in the hotel.

“Oh I see…” said Jotaro, ‘so why isn’t that Stand a Swarm-type then?’

“Well, 「Silver Chariot」 is only one Stand” observed Kars, “swarm-types tend to start off as, well as the name states, a swarm so this has to be one of his abilities”

Jotaro nodded and looked back at Polnareff.

Kars let out a sigh of relief.

“Looks like my prediction was correct again!” said Polnareff as he smiled, “You’all are scared as hell! Those are just after images!”

7 of 「Silver Chariot」s circled behind Polnareff, creating a dizzy pattern.

“They are just illusion created by my Stand’s incredible speed! Now how does 「Silver Chariot」’s blade feel now!” instructed Polnareff as his Stand (or rather, 7 of them) then went at Avdol.

Magician’s Red was able to evade all of the attacks and attempted to use Red Bind on them but 「Silver Chariot」 was able to dodge all of it easily due to its fast speed.

「Silver Chariot」 then deliver several jabs at Avdol’s face, he was able to step back to not take fatal damage, his face got some small cuts.

Avdol wiped some of the blood off of his face, the cuts weren’t deep. Magician’s Red then launched Crossfire Hurricane but it missed 「Silver Chariot」 and hit the ground.

“Your skills are very honed and precise! You’ve been training with your Stand for a while!” observed Avdol.

Polnareff got quiet for a minute and looked at the ground, “for certain reasons, I trained for nearly ten years …” he then looked up at Avdol, “now, come at me again.”

Magician’s Red launched few different Crossfire Hurricane at 「Silver Chariot」.

Polnareff smirked, “this is nothing” then used 「Silver Chariot」 to evade and deflect but then the ground below Polnareff glowed.

“Wha-” said Polnareff as the glowing ground then explode and threw Polnareff back. He got engulfed in flames then collapsed. 「Silver Chariot」 disappeared.

“A-amazing!” said Joseph, “I didn’t think you could do it all on your own!”

Avdol then brandished a dagger above still-burning Polnareff, ‘burning is rather a painful way to die” he tossed it on the ground the blade struck the ground so the handle stuck straight out, “use this dagger to kill yourself.”

Polnareff thought about it but gave in to his defeat, he continued to lie on the ground burning.

Avdol then snapped his fingers, flames went out.

Jotaro and Kakyoin smiled, even Kars couldn’t help but smile a little.

"He truly was noble until the very end” said Joseph, “it’d be a waste to kill him.”
“I suppose DIO took advantage of him just like he did me.” said Kakyoin.

“That must be the reason behind his actions” said Avdol as he brushed few hairs apart on Polnareff’s forehead. There was a squirming flesh bud on it.

“It looks like he doesn’t have any strength left to fight” said Joseph before turning to Jotaro, “now Jotaro.”

Jotaro nodded, “right, I’ll extract it” bringing out 「Star Platinum」.

“Yeccch!!” said Joseph as he stared in disgust, “those tentacles always gross me out!”

「Star Platinum」 was able to successfully extract it and Joseph cleared it out with his Overdrive.

“Hopefully, now we have taken the spore out, he will be a good ‘spore’-t about coming with us!” chuckled Joseph.

“He’s coming with us?” asked Kars. I do admire Polnareff for his honor but to have him join the group? Thought Kars.

“Yeah, Kakyoin and Polnareff are ‘bud’ dies and I am sure Polnareff isn’t a ‘spore’ loser” said Joseph now laughing hard at his puns.

Avdol just smiled softly while Kars just stared at Joseph as if he’s a moron.

“Kakyoin, don’t guys like him who make stupid puns all the time piss you off?” asked Jotaro with a scowl on his face.

---

**AT THE HARBOR**

**GOZEN EDO RESTAURANT**

**(CURRENT DAY: 2)**

The group is seated at a table in Gozen Edo Restaurant. It’s a small fish restaurant near the harbor.

“Well, we’ve got a bit of time before our ship arrives so might as well kick back here for a bit!” said Joseph.

“It has been one fight after another recently” observed Kakyoin, referring to Freu, Utah, and also Polnareff.

“Right so it’ll be nice to relax for once and once again, food here’s on me so eat to regain your energy” smiled Joseph.

Kars already helped himself to his favorite sushi, Dragon Roll. The dragon roll is an inside-out sushi roll, which means nori wraps around the ingredients inside and the sushi rice is on the outside. There is shrimp tempura and cucumber inside the roll, and thinly sliced avocado is placed on top of the roll resembling the scales of a dragon.

Joseph chuckled at Kars’s readiness, “we’ll meet up at the port up north afterwards so have fun and take it easy, guys!”
Avdol then warned the group, “be careful though, there’s been a series of bizarre incidents in this town recently.” The Dark fortune teller eyed the group cautiously, “keep on your toes…. It could be DIO’s work.”

Everyone nodded and ate.

By the time Kars looked up from his plate, everyone but Polnareff was gone. He was poking at the food on his plate. Kars didn’t like the awkward silence so he tried to ask Polnareff where was everyone. He seems to be deep in his thoughts that he didn’t answer.

“Ooorak~a… I guess I will see you at the port later?” said Kars. Polnareff just nodded, “…the port … up north … yeah.” “Oooookay” said Kars, rolling his eyes then he left the restaurant.

The harbor isn’t that massive, it’s what you would expect from a seaport town. There wasn’t any sight of grass or even concrete. The ground consists only of wood planks which aged from the sea crashing onto it but it was still sturdy. It was supported by multiple pillars underneath. The harbor only had few restaurants, inns, and mostly apartments but in the center was a huge Marketplace which is similar to a mall but except it’s more of a community center that has few more restaurants inside, it also has two bars and a gaming center.

Kars decided to go for a stroll, he past by a frantic group who were collected around a passed out guy. “What happened?!” “This man was just muttering a lot telling people to leave him alone” “this man is passed out!” “My cat did say it was bad news to go outside”. Kars decided to get more closer to check out the commotion.

In the middle of the crowd was a man lying on the ground. He seems frozen in terror, few large scratches were on the man’s chest. Kars quickly made his way to the man, he still has a pulse. “Someone get me some cloths!” ordered Kars. A woman got some for him which he thanked.

This is too risky but I have to do it Kars summoned his Stand and looked around, no one seems to notice anything so far. Kars tied the strips around the man’s chest, blood quickly seeped through the strips. Good … so no one will ask any questions if there wasn’t any blood.

Kars repaired the wound on the man’s chest. To make sure it stopped bleeding, he pressed against the wound, the blood didn’t pool up meaning the wound has been closed so there isn’t any new blood. The man was still unconscious. Kars looked around the body for any clue, there isn’t any other than few dents on the grounds that seems to be left behind by a big bird.

Could this be a Stand of a DIO or one of his accomplices? Kars wondered to himself. “Hey you” Kars pointed at one of the guy. The guy pointed at himself, confused. ‘Yeah you, you said that this guy encounter another guy right?” questioned Kars.

“Yeah, I was eating a congee and i saw this weird guy talking to himself, he was mumbling a lot then he bumped into that guy. The weird guy started shouting at him frantically that no one would leave him alone and how they always make fun of him.” answered the guy.

“I see, do you know this ‘weird’ guy?” asked Kars.

The man shook his head, “no, it looked like he was just in town on a business trip so why would we make fun of him, we have locals here who are also businessmen” answered the guy.

“Okay so the ‘weird’ guy presumed that he gets made fun of and then what happens?” questioned Kars.

“That’s the weird part, the next thing I knew was that I heard some kind of a screeching noise like
a loud bird call and the man got scratched up then the weird guy ran.” said the guy.

“Okay so the ‘weird’ guy ran” repeated Kars. The man then added in, “no, he ran as in he ran freakishly fast, It looked as if he was lift off the ground and zoomed off like in of one of those cartoons we see”

_This has to be work of an enemy Stand_ concluded Kars. “Thank you” said Kars, the man nodded then Kars walked away.

Kars then took out his walkman radio, _did you hear all of that, Steel?_ Asked Kars in a low whisper. “Yes, I did, Iwakarui” replied Steel. _Maybe it’s DIO?_ Wondered Kars.

“DIO wouldn’t show up in a large place like this and he wouldn’t accuse anyone of making fun of him.” said the voice from his portable radio. “Oh yeah … but we still need to find him or her and resolve this, this man seems like he’s bonkers” said Kars. “DIO does have an ability to be able to recruit people who isn’t of right mind to work under him” said Steel.

Kars was going to talk to Steel some more but he bumped into a red-haired student.

“Oh hey there, Iwakarui” said Kakyoin, “are you browsing the shops as well?”

Kars quickly pocketed his small radio, “yeah, looking for something for my sister,” Kars lied. “The stores seem to have pretty interesting things for sales. I supposed, it being a port town and all, a lot of goods come in from overseas.”

“Yeah..” said Kakyoin, seems to be suspecting Kars a little, “what were you putting in your pocket?”

“What?” asked Kars.

“What did you…” Kakyoin asked, his eyes narrowing “put in your pocket there, Iwakarui.” pointing at the pocket that Kars just put Steel in.

“Oh…” said Kars, fidgeting a little, “it’s just a radio.” He brought it out to show Kakyoin, “there has been few strange incidents going on in this town” the voice emitted. It was Steel. Kakyoin eyed the radio suspiciously.

It was time for Kars to tell the truth, “I was listening to this radio and recently, there was this guy they interviewed and what he said made me think that there’s an enemy Stand going around….” well, it wasn’t technically a lie.

“I see…” said Kakyoin, raising his eyebrow a little. “So you want to find this guy?”

“Yea, it might be one of DIO’s lackeys so I want to get to them and I might get some answers” said Kars.

“We, you mean” said Kakyoin. Kars was confused. “We might get some answers, I am joining you, Iwakarui.” said Kakyoin. Kars smiled and put the radio away. _Wish we could talk some more, Steel but you don’t want anyone to know who you are…_

“Oh…” said Kars, fidgeting a little, “it’s just a radio.” He brought it out to show Kakyoin, “there has been few strange incidents going on in this town” the voice emitted. It was Steel. Kakyoin eyed the radio suspiciously.

It was time for Kars to tell the truth, “I was listening to this radio and recently, there was this guy they interviewed and what he said made me think that there’s an enemy Stand going around….” well, it wasn’t technically a lie.

“I see…” said Kakyoin, raising his eyebrow a little. “So you want to find this guy?”

“Yea, it might be one of DIO’s lackeys so I want to get to them and I might get some answers” said Kars.

“We, you mean” said Kakyoin. Kars was confused. “We might get some answers, I am joining you, Iwakarui.” said Kakyoin. Kars smiled and put the radio away. _Wish we could talk some more, Steel but you don’t want anyone to know who you are…_

“Oh…” said Kars, fidgeting a little, “it’s just a radio.” He brought it out to show Kakyoin, “there has been few strange incidents going on in this town” the voice emitted. It was Steel. Kakyoin eyed the radio suspiciously.

It was time for Kars to tell the truth, “I was listening to this radio and recently, there was this guy they interviewed and what he said made me think that there’s an enemy Stand going around….” well, it wasn’t technically a lie.

“I see…” said Kakyoin, raising his eyebrow a little. “So you want to find this guy?”

“Yea, it might be one of DIO’s lackeys so I want to get to them and I might get some answers” said Kars.

“We, you mean” said Kakyoin. Kars was confused. “We might get some answers, I am joining you, Iwakarui.” said Kakyoin. Kars smiled and put the radio away. _Wish we could talk some more, Steel but you don’t want anyone to know who you are…_

“Okay, let’s do this!” said Kars.

“What do you know so far?” asked Kakyoin. Kars told him about the guy on the radio that was interviewed talking about the weird guy, screeching noise, and ran off freakishly fast.
“So my deduction is that this guy must be off his rockers and DIO likes that and recruited him” said Kars.

“I see … anything else?” asked Kakyoin.

“Hmmm… oh! He most likely has a bird stand, not like Avdol’s 「Magician’s Red」 but an actual large bird of some kind” said Kars, recalling the bird footprint. Kakyoin nodded. “Okay, we need to explore this town to see any more unusual activities” said Kakyoin.

Kars shook his head, “since the guy said that the weird guy ran off, I am not sure he would attack again so he is most likely hiding.”

“Hmm… what is your favorite class in school?” asked Kakyoin, “Forensic” answered Kars. Kakyoin smiled and nodded, “it shows.”

Kars didn’t understand and cocked his head to the side.

“Never mind, since he is hiding, he would most likely hide in plain sight. Since he’s a businessman, he would most likely be in the Marketplace.” said Kakyoin.

Kars snapped his fingers, “of course!”

They were already close to the marketplace so they made their way in.

“Keep an eye out and stick close” ordered Kars. Kakyoin can see that Kars was already in an investigative mode so he didn’t make any remarks but nodded in agreement.

After gathering some intel, they were informed that someone at the bar, Kwik Drinks, would help them out. Kars entered the bar with such swagger so that way no one would be able to tell if they are too young to be in the bar. *Iwakarui, we are wearing our school uniforms… whispered Kakyoin. Kars looked down on himself and smacked his forehead.

“Just be cool” hissed Kars and walked over to a bartender. *If only I had Jotaro with me, he wouldn’t have been asked for his ID here.*

“What will you be havin’?” asked the bartender. He had a white tank top on with a baggy tan pants. He was chewing on a toothpick.

“We are just here to try to find someone, someone said that they had an encounter with a weird man. Could you point me to their direction?” said Kars.

Bartender nodded his head at a lovely woman drinking by herself, “she had been complaining about how this weird man has been treating her … well, weird”

Kars nodded at the bartender, “thanks…” he turned around and walked toward to the woman.

Kakyoin yanked his arm back, “how are we going to approach her?”

“Relax, just follow my lead, okay?” reassured Kars as they both walked over to her. *Shit, I actually don’t have any plan, I just want to look cool in front of Kakyoin. A sweatdrop formed on Kars’s head.*

The woman took noticed of two young men walking up to her and beamed, “hey there stud! ❤ How about a drink with a li’l old me?”
Well, that was easier than I thought. “Actually, we are here to ask you about a weird man and--” said Kars but he was interrupted by the woman.

“Shhhh shhhh shhh! Have a drink with me!♡” purred the woman.

“I appreciate the offer, Miss, but we’re underage” said Kakyoin.

The pretty woman frowned, “aww boo!” then turned to Kars, “well, what about you? Wanna have some fun?”

Kars thought to himself, “if I have one drink with you, will you tell me about the weird guy?”

“Deal!♡” squealed the woman and motioned to the bartender that she will have two drinks.

“H-hey Iwakarui” hesitated Kakyoin. “C’mon, it’s just one glass.” shrugged Kars.

“Yeah, what he said!” the young lady piped up.

*I’m not good at handling women like these, Iwakarui whispered Kakyoin. Kakyoin...listen, I’ve got experience! This is our lucky break! Just treat her like you treat those stewardesses on the plane from earlier! Whispered Kars, he then glanced at the young woman again. Any way you look at it, she’s totally into us!

The waiter slammed two glasses on the table, the woman giggled. “Remember - you tell me about the guy and we drink” reminded Kars.

“Hey~ I didn’t agree to that! It’s drink first then the guy later” said the woman, confused. Kars shook his head, “no, you said we would talk about him then drink.” Kakyoin rolled his eyes but decided to nod with Kars.

“Ohhhh~ okay! If I did say so!♡” cooed the woman. Both of the schoolboys leaned forward. The woman then said, “This weird guy was just ... crazy! He said that he got some special power and said he would make anyone pay for it, anyone who made fun of him.” The woman shuddered, “he then tried to get me to go with him but I refused. I heard those weird clucking noises but then another guy swooped in and came to my rescue then chased him away!♡”

“And where did you see both of them go?” questioned Kars. “Oh~! Drink and I will tell!♡” said the woman. Kars sighed, he knew he can’t talk his way out of this one. He peered at the brown liquid resting in the glass, moist of the foams are already gone. He grabbed his glass and chugged it. The liquid was foul and made him want to throw up but he forced it down. GULP GULP GULP.

The alcohol made Kars feel a bit giddy. Kakyoin looked at Kars with concern, Kars flashed him the “ok” hand sign to assure him that he’s still feeling okay. The woman whistled at Kars.

“Ooooh~wow! You can really knock ‘em back!♡” purred the woman.

“Now keep up your end of the deal” smirked Kars, he wanted to giggle but he suppressed it.

“Okay fine! The man went into the back!” answered the woman. Kars and Kakyoin got up to leave but the woman held Kars’s sleeve. “Ssstay with me, stud! And it’s my turn to drink!♡” said the woman.

The alcohol made Kars feel a bit giddy. Kakyoin looked at Kars with concern, Kars flashed him the “ok” hand sign to assure him that he’s still feeling okay. The woman whistled at Kars.

“Ooooh~wow! You can really knock ‘em back!♡” purred the woman.

“Whoa, she drank that old mug in one gulp!” Kars nudged Kakyoin to notice. Kakyoin just stared at her in silence, Kars noticed the expression, “hm? What is it, Kakyoin?”

“S-she really is a good drinker” said Kakyoin. Kars was confused, “hmm? Yeah, just watching
already made me thirsty for another one!” he felt fuzzy and his throat suddenly wanted another beer. “Yeahh, especially the way her Adam’s apple bobs up and down” observed Kakyoin.

Kars giggled, “yeah, her Adam’s app--” he stopped giggled and wasn’t thirsty anymore. “And looking more closely …” said Kakyoin as he slightly squinted his eyes, “I think I see…. stubble?” Kars was suddenly silent, he could feel the fuzzy feeling leaving his body. Kakyoin then giggled at Kars, “you were saying, Mr. ‘I-have-experience’?”

“Pwahhh!” said the young lady(?) as they wiped the foam off the top of their lip, “man, you gotta love beer!” The lady(?) then noticed that both boys were silent, “huh? What’s up with you two?”

“Er well…” said Kakyoin, “I don’t think the alcohol went down all that well.”

Kars nodded then said “uh… yeah I gotta see a man about a horse…”

The woman(?) whined, “huh? Man, that stinks!” but then smiled, “well, come drink with me sometimes!”

Kakyoin and Kars flashed their fake grins and made their way to the back of the bar. Kakyoin then jabbed Kars on the side of his ribs, “you have a lot of experience eh?” he then roared with laughter. Kars blushed, “hey s-stop that! That person was pretty regardless, are you homophobic?” Kakyoin wiped some tears off his eyes, “what? No, I don’t mind how those people want to live their life. It was just funny watching your face.” giggled Kakyoin as he mocked Kars’s face going tipsy to a wide-eyed, open-mouthed shock.

“H-hey, I didn’t do that!” said Kars as he punched Kakyoin’s shoulder. “H-hey, easy!” jested Kakyoin as he rubbed his shoulder feigning injury. Kars raised his fist again, Kakyoin braced himself. “Hah! Two for flinching!” declared Kars and snickered, he then quickly jabbed Kakyoin’s shoulders two time.

“Hey! No fair!” said Kakyoin. Kars shrugged and looked ahead, “oh hey, this must be the back room the woman was talking about” said Kars. Kakyoin flashed him a grin. “You know what I mean!” growled Kars, rolling his eyes.

He opened the door to see a familiar face or more like a familiar mask, it was Utah. He’s still dressed in his ninja garb. “U-Utah, what are you doing here?” asked Kars, bewildered.

“Ah, they say Stand users are drawn to each other but I didn’t think we’d meet again this quickly.” said Utah. “Answer the question, Utah” said Kakyoin. They’ve meet earlier as well.

“Like what I’ve told you guys earlier, I am a wandering bouncer - I was done with my client and I got transferred over here to protect the bar from anything because this town has been having a weird situation” answered Utah.

“That’s what we are here for!” said Kars, “someone said that a guy, which I am assuming you, went after another guy. Did you take care of him or…?”

Utah closed his eyes and shook his head sadly, “I did confront the guy but he brought out his Stand and took off, I couldn’t keep up with him.”

“So you’ve seen what his Stand looks like?” questioned Kakyoin. Utah opened his eyes and nodded slowly, “it was a … big chicken.”

“Orok~a, we get it that he’s a big chicken for running away but--” said Kars but then he stopped himself, “oh, his Stand is an actual big chicken!”
Utah nodded, “that’s all I can give you, he ran outside toward the docks.”

“That’s all we need to know, thank you.” said Kakyoin, he bowed to him formally. Kars bowed at Utah as well and they both took their leave.

“Augggh!” said Kars as the sun blinded them when they left the Marketplace. “We spent so long inside that our eyes adjusted to the dim lighting inside” said Kakyoin.

Kars rubbed his eyes, “okay the docks should be north of here.”

They arrived at the docks, they both could see their ship on one of the docks but it’s not ready to board yet. “We don’t have much time!” said Kars. At the docks, there are 3 different strips - the dock on the right had their boat, the center had few people looking out to the ocean, the last one on the left had few pillars sticking out at the end.

“Since I can see this dock has few people but I can’t make it out on which one is the Stand user” said Kakyoin as he tried to squint into the distance. “Let’s just go to that end and see for ourselves” said Kars. As they got closer they saw three people, a man, a woman, and Avdol.

Avdol turned around and noticed the schoolboys. “Oh hello there! Did you guys come here to enjoy the sunset before we board?” asked Avdol. “Yeah… for a bit” lied Kars. “It looks so much like a fire above the sea!” Avdol said before he looked back to the sun resting over the ocean’s horizon. “Hmm.. yeah, I just remembered we need to go back and get our luggage” lied Kakyoin as he pulled Kars away. Avdol waved goodbye at them and turn his back on them.

Kars waved back then bumped onto the woman. The woman gasped and dropped her purse into the water. “Oh no, my wallet!’ wailed the woman, “you! It was yoUR FAULT!” snarled the woman as she pointed her finger at Kars. Kars held his hands up defensively, “I am so sorry it was an accident!”

Kakyoin used his Stand to retrieve the purse from the water while the woman had her back against him, it wasn’t too wet thankfully. Kakyoin then handed the purse over to her.. “You will pa--” snarled the woman then she simmered down when she got her purse back. “Huh, my wallet.. Where did you find it? Thank you so much! I don’t know what I would do without it!” said the woman as she hugged her purse.

Kakyoin smiled warmly, “mhmm, it was nothing! Take care!” he waved at her bye. She waved back then flashed a dirty look at Kars. Kars sheepishly waved her goodbye and walked away.

“Thanks Kakyoin…” mumbled Kars. Kakyoin just nodded and walked with him. “Just don’t want to waste too much time we still have one more dock to search for” said Kakyoin.

They finally arrived at the docks but there was no one there other than few pillars. Kars was getting frustrated, “this is hopeless!” Kakyoin shushed him to calm him down. “Relax, I am sure he didn’t get that far and even if we have to leave, this town still has Utah.” assured Kakyoin.

“Yeah but…” said Kars but he can’t think of anything to say. “It’s alright, we did have fun together, didn’t we?” said Kakyoin.

Kars couldn’t help but smiled, “yeah I guess we did have a good vacatio--” said Kars but he got interrupted by a sound behind one of the pillar. It was a pecking sound.

Kars shushed Kakyoin to make the sound more clear, it was indeed a pecking sound. Kars tiptoed slowly and more closer to a pillar where the sound was coming from. He peered around the corner and gasped softly.
The man was in a disheveled business attire, his jacket was torn, top two buttons of his white collared shirt were undone, his black tie was loosely hanging from his neck, his hair was unkempt to the point it looked as if he got that hairstyle from sticking a metal fork into an electrical socket. He was sitting atop of a most enormous chicken he has ever seen in his life. The chicken was easily a size of an elephant. The chicken had the most colorful feathers, it seems to change colors as it shimmered in the sun’s light.

The large chicken took notice of Kars because of the gasp. The businessman looked up startled. “Y-you! J-just leave m-me alone!” stuttered the man. “Whoa, we are just here to just talk--” said Kars as he step forward.

“No!” the man interrupted, “just leave me alone!” His large chicken then started running. “Hey wait--” pleaded Kars but the chicken took off. “Man, that chicken sure is fast, how will we catch up on him?” moaned Kars but Kakyoin was still calm.

“Still have a lot to learn” said Kakyoin calmly, “what do you mean and why are you so calm?” said Kars. Kakyoin pointed at his Stand, 「Hierophant Green」, the bottom half of it is unraveling, Kars could see the thread going where the businessman was running off to. “My Stand already tied itself to him when you were talking to him and my 「Hierophant Green」 has more of a range than yours .” said Kakyoin.

“You’re a genius!” exclaimed Kars. Kakyoin smirked, “and here comes the yank” BW-OING! The Green jelly Stand stopped unraveling and started pulling the captured victim back. Kars smirked and brought out his own Stand.

The businessman landed back on the ground with a loud thud. “W-wait what?” said the man, panicking. “H-how did I get back here?” shrieked the businessman. He quickly summoned his chicken Stand and ran off. Or tried to, he couldn’t move his Stand at all, the chicken’s feet wouldn’t budge at all. “Wh-why can’t I move?!” screamed the man.

“Your Stand’s feet are bolted to the ground due to my Stand, 「Carpenters」, and we aren’t letting you go until we get some answers out of you!” said Kars. Kars smirked back at Kakyoin, whose Stand is putting himself back together now.

The man wanted to move off his Stand but he couldn’t due to him being also bound to his Stand’s status, he then started breathing frantically, “you just *pant* don’t *pant* quit, do you?”

Kars took a step forward, “I had a feeling that you were the one behind all of those incidents Are you working for DIO!?”

The man blinked frantically, “D-DIO!? Who’s that? M-my name’s Emilio, I’m just a businessman!”

“Okay but you still caused those incidents on this town” said Kakyoin.

“But it’s not me! Really! I’m not a bad guy!” Emilio waved his hands frantically then pointed at the town behind them, “it’s all their fault! Go ahead and call me crazy! Call me a creep!”

Kars and Kakyoin blinked at each other, “umm sir” Kars spoke up, “we aren’t going to call you--” he then got interrupted by Emilio’s Stand cry which is a loud chicken cluck.

“Crush me if you want, shithead!” Emilio then growled, “all I did was give them just desserts… all of those people who mocked me.” His chicken then tore the wooden boards that was bolt to his feet off the dock. “Looked down on me” he continued, “I’m not a bad guy! I’m really not bad!
You’re the bad ones for coming after meeee!” Emilio shrieked as his chicken charged forward.

Kars and Kakyoin quickly jumped out of the way, the chicken then thrust his beak into the planks. “What an incredible speed!” said Kars. “And that beak isn’t something to laugh at as well!” added Kakyoin.

“My special power, 「Chicken Shack」, lets me do whatever I want!” screamed Emilio.

“Don’t you have a volume that is lower than that pitch?” sighed Kars. 「Chicken Shack」 quickly thrust his beak at Kars but Kars assembled together a large metallic pole in front of him and blocked the blow. The beak made a dent then quickly kept pecking away at it.

Kakyoin wrapped the chicken Stand with 「Hierophant Green」. “T-this is nothing compared to my own strength!” shrieked Emilio, it almost sound like a bawking noise. His chicken Stand shook away the green threads, Kakyoin frowned as his Stand slipped away.

“Look again, chicken pea brain” said Kars. Emilio checked out his Stand and noticed it is dripping wet. 「Hierophant Green」 took a dip from the ocean and wrapped around 「Chicken Shack」, soaking it in the process. “S-so what if it’s slightly wet? It can still take both of you out!” snarled Emilio.

“The pole your Stand is currently pecking away isn’t hollow, haven’t you heard?” asked Kars. “W-what?” said Emilio as he peered closer, Kars was right, the hole got bigger and he could see that he was pecking away at wires now which broke away and started to sparkle and crackle.

Kars remembered that his Stand doesn’t have to only repair or disassemble, he could produce working electronics as well. **HIGH VOLTAGE!** It sent a strong electric current throughout 「Chicken Shack」. Sending both the Stand and its user into a seizing mess with smoke coming out of his ears. It finally passed through. The chicken disappeared into a smelly smoke with the user lying on his back, still twitching. “Uggghhh” moaned Emilio.

“I think anyone in this town has to worry about him anymore” said Kars. “Do you think that was a bit much?” asked Kakyoin. Kars shook his head, “only enough to teach him a lesson and to put him in a hospital for a while, hopefully a loony bin.”

---

-User: Emilio-

-Stand: 「Chicken Shack」-

-Out of Commission-

---

Everyone including Kars and Kakyoin were at the dock with their luggage ready. The seaman aboard were loading all of the baggage up on the ship.

“Here’s our ship! I’ve made sure no other passengers will be aboard just in case our trip goes anything like last time.” said Joseph.

“Monsieur Joestar” said Polnareff as he stepped forward, “pardon my interruption but I have a question to ask you.”

Joseph was confused and shrugged, “sure ask away.”

Polnareff gestured at the the old man’s white glove, “I notice you never take that glove off, even
during meals. Now, this might sound odd, but..” He rubbed the back of his head before continuing. “Is your left hand, by any chance, also a right hand?”

The group looked at Polnareff puzzled.

“Is my left hand a right hand? That really is an odd question, what do you mean?” asked Joseph.

Polnareff stared at Joseph hard before he began, “I’m searching for the man who killed my sister. I don’t know what he looks like but I do know he has two right hands.”

The group got silent, Joseph removed his white glove to reveal a mechanical prosthetic hand, “it’s an old battle wound. It happened about 50 years ago.”

The silver-haired male was slightly taken aback, “...pardon, I didn’t mean to pry.”

He turned his back to the group, “it’s been 3 years now… my little sister was walking home with a classmate in the backwoods of France.” He closed his eyes to hold back his tears, “there was a man standing in the middle of the road… even though it was pouring rain, he was completely dry, as if protected by a dome.” He turned around again to face the group, “just then, her friend’s chest was slashed open by the wind after that, my sister was raped and killed. That was the man’s only aim.”

Kars let out a small breath as if he couldn’t believe that there was a monster like that out there.

“Her friend narrowly averted the same fate.” Polnareff continued, “but since he stood with his back to them, she never saw his face. Just that he had two right hands.” His fists shook violently, “no one believed her testimony, only I understood. I knew he must’ve had the same ability as me.”

“That definitely sounds like the work of a Stand user” nodded Joseph.

“I swore to exact revenge on him with my Stand! To make him suffer like she did!” said Polnareff, “and then, one year ago, I met DIO. He claimed to know the whereabouts of the murderer and I was ordered to kill you in exchange for that information.” Polnareff sighed, “I truly believed that it was a right thing to do…”

“That was the flesh bud’s influence, no doubt.” said Avdol as he clamped Polnareff’s shoulder, “DIO has a knack for exploiting people’s vulnerabilities.”

“Yes” said Jotaro as he agreed with Avdol. He then tipped his hat lower, “but after hearing your story, it’s clear that DIO intends to or already did recruit the man with two right hands for his own purposes.”

“He probably didn’t send that guy to kill us right away so he could continue to manipulate Polnareff” said Kars. Jotaro nodded in agreement and so did Kakyoin.

Polnareff also nodded in agreement and said, “that’s exactly why I’m following you to Egypt! I know that finding DIO means finding my sister’s killer!”

*Kars thought to himself, he scanned the rest of the group to see if they are thinking the same thing. The group stood in silence. The silence didn’t last long as a couple of girls went up to Jotaro and began cooing at him.*

“Excuse me but could you take our picture?” asked one of the girls. *And give us an excuse to talk to you!* ♡

Jotaro stood there with a stoic expression as he seems to be trying to think. The another girl walked
up to them and said, “it would be lovely for a man of your stature to take a picture of us! ♡”. Jotaro was starting to look irritated.

Kars couldn’t help but start to chuckle nervously, he doesn’t know what Jotaro will do.

“Please? ♡” said the first woman trying to put on her charming face.

Jotaro then growled and said, “shut up! Go ask someone else!” The group and the two girls jumped back slightly.

Polnareff went up to the two woman, “now, now… I can handle the pictures no problem!” He grabbed the camera off the young woman’s hand. The two women nervously went to the end of the dock and began posing.

“How about a full-body shot? It’d be a shame to not get those pretty little legs in the frame! ♡” teased Polnareff, the two women quickly forgot about Jotaro’s barking and began giggling, they started to pose more confidently. Polnareff whispered loud enough for the group to hear, plus I can get a close-up of those thighs.... ♡. “Ah-ha, if only I could capture your lovely hearts as easily as I capture this photo...♡” said Polnareff out loud. The women giggled even more.

Jotaro just lowered his head in disgust.

Avdol shook his head, “I don’t really get this guy.”

“He really changes his moods on a dime”, sighed Kakyoin.

Joseph nodded in an agreement, “he thinks with the wrong head.”

“Orok~a…” said Kars, “are we really taking him with us?”

“Give me a fucking break.” said Jotaro.
Water and Metal doesn’t Mix Well; Dark Blue Moon splashes in

They have just left Hong Kong and it would take three full days by sea for the boat to reach Singapore.

Joseph had changed his clothes to a striped shirt and a pair of jeans, he stretched his arms out and said, “ahh! We might as well take the time off to recharge!”

“But I’ve been wondering,” Joseph turned to the group of schoolboys who were sitting on their lounge chairs. Jotaro had his cap lowered with his hands behind his head, Kakyoin was reading a book, and Kars was admiring the clear blue sky. “Why are you still wearing your school uniforms?” asked Joseph, “it’s gotta be hot in those things.”

“We’re students” replied Kakyoin without even looking up from his book, “students should look like students, that’s my reason.”

Kars looked away from the sky and to Joseph, “if not for the uniform, I don’t think anyone would be able to tell Jotaro’s in high school”, he chuckled.

Jotaro just grunted at Kars's wisecrack.

Kakyoin looked up from his book and gazed into the ocean. "The sea breeze is very calming, though," he said. "It makes me feel like taking a swim."

Polnareff beamed and said, “I brought some swimsuits just in case! Let’s swim later!”

“I am down for that” said Kars. Polnareff smiled then sighed, “it would be better if there were some girls aboard!” Kars couldn’t help but agree. A voice then ranged out.

“Let me go! Let go of me, dumbass!” said the voice, it sounded young and in distress.

Everyone looked to the direction of the voice, a sailor was dragging out a little boy out of a cabin. The boy was wearing a cap with an overalls over a light shirt.

"I said let go! Are you listening to me?!” the hotheaded boy screamed and kicked as he struggled to get away from the seaman's tight grip. "LET ME GO!!"

“Shut your pie-hole, ya little shrimp!” snarled the sailor.

"What's going on!!" Joseph demanded. "I specifically requested that no other passengers be on board!"

"Sorry, sir. It's a stowaway," the sailor apologized. "He snuck in right under our noses with the ship's cargo." “All right, c’m on now!”, He then started yanking the boy’s arm, “I’m handing ya over to the police!”

“P-police?” the little boy whimpered, he struggled to get out of the sailor’s grip even more, “p-please! Anything but that! I just wanted to see my dad in Singapore!” he started pleading, “I’ll work for you! I won’t get in the way!”

The seaman stopped struggling with him and seem to thought for a minute, “hmm… let me think about that” then grabbed the boy’s arm again, “NO! Come with me!”
“Damn it!” The little boy growled and got out of the man’s grip then leaped over the boat and into the ocean.

Everyone, except Jotaro who is still seated, went to the railing to check out the boy who is hastily keeping his head out of the water.

“Woah! That was quite a leap!” said Polnareff, ‘easily a 10!”

“I think he really intends to swim to shore” said Kakyoin.

Kars chuckled, “good luck with that.”

Jotaro just shrugged, his cap still lowered, “who cares? If he didn’t think he could make it, he wouldn’t have jumped in.”

There was a dark shadow circling the boy, Joseph noticed it and started yelling at the boy, “hey! Kid!” the kid looked up to the old man frantically waving at him, “come back! There’s a shark!” A fin then popped out of the ocean’s surface.

Everyone then got concerned, “Come back! It’s too dangerous!” said Polnareff. The boy was confused at everyone’s waving then turned around to notice a fin that is speeding toward to him. The boy let out a terrified scream.

**ORAORAORA!**

「 Star Platinum 」 rose out of the water and punched the shark swiftly. The shark flew out of the water and landed back in few feet away. The shark hurriedly swam away.

Kars blinked, Jotaro was in his seat and then the next second, he was already in the water next to the boy. What an incredible speed… gasped Kars.

Joseph let out a sigh. “That was a close one!”

“Give me a fucking break, kid!” said Jotaro, he yanked the boy’s overalls. As the boy got yanked, his cap fell off. Everyone gasped. The boy was actually a girl as the cap that hid her long black hair floated away.

“You… wait… a girl? You smell like piss” said Jotaro. The girl tried to stammer out a response. There was another dark shadow below those two.

“Jotaro!” said Joseph as he took notice, “look down! There’s something in the water below you!”

Kars looked down and there was indeed a dark shadow but it didn’t look like a shark, “watch out!”

“I can get them at this distance!’ Kakyoin spoke up, “「 Hierophant Green 」!”

Green humanoid Stand materialized and pulled Jotaro and the girl out of the water and on the boat. An arm appeared out of the water to try to swipe at Jotaro’s legs but it missed and disappeared. It was definitely a Stand.

The girl coughed out seawater and was breathing heavily but she was grateful to be alive. The group eyed her suspiciously, there was no Stand until she showed up as a stowaway.

“Is she a Stand user?” asked Polnareff.

“She might’ve meant lure Jotaro into the water on purpose” said Kakyoin.
“Actually” added Kars, “she meant to lure one of us in but managed to bait Jotaro.”

The girl felt their eyes on her and she put on a defensive stance, pulling out a switchblade. "Why are you looking at me like that? You wanna go?!” she demanded. "Fight me! One-on-one!"

She’s playing dumb, Polnareff whispered to the group. *What do we do? Throw her back in?*

*Hold on Avdol* whispered back. *We’re not 100% sure she’s the Stand user. We can’t just throw her to the sharks.* He then spoke to the girl, “hey, how is DIO those days?”

*Smooth* Kars rolled his eyes, *she isn’t going to confess that she knows DIO if she is still feigning ignorance.*

“DIO? What the hell is that!?” The girl looked confused.

“See?” sighed Kars.

"Don't pretend like you don't know, you little brat!" yelled Polnareff.

“I don’t know what you are talking about!” said the girl as she got more confused, “DIO? Is that a motorbike?” Kars let out a chuckle, the girl pointed her switchblade at him, “do you wanna talk or fight? I’ll cut you!!”

Kars just simply got more amused, “oh really?” he challenged her.

The girl started to get more nervous, “...this demon blade is begging to taste the blood of its 340th victim!” It was Kakyoin’s turn to chuckle, the girl then turn to him, “what’s so funny, twerp?”

"Twerp?" said Kakyoin, he then whispered to Kars, "uh, I really don't think it's her."

“Yeah” Kars agreed, “but …. If you were the enemy, wouldn’t you want us to think you are just a dumb kid?”

Joseph nodded but was still unsure, “yeah but well..”

A booming voice rang out, “so this girl is the stowaway” a large man loomed over the girl and his white gloved hands grabbed her shoulders. It was the captain of the ship.

“Captain Tennille!” said Joseph. Jotaro calmly began to light his cigarette.

Captain Tennille is a tall, muscular man possibly in his late thirties. He has a pale blond hair and a mustache. He wears white gloves, a royal blue tank top with a red scarf around his neck, white pants, and a ship captain's cap on his head.

"I have a strict policy regarding stowaways," Captain Tennille told the girl as he wrestled her knife away. "You may be a girl, but if I let you aboard, everybody's gonna think they can get a free ride!" He grabbed ahold of her arm tightly which caused the girl to yelp in pain. “Well, you’ll get it all right … locked in a cellar, c’mon!”

Captain Tennille began to drag her away with her screaming, “Noooo!” then Joseph stopped them, “pardon me Captain… you did check the background of all the crewmembers thoroughly, correct?”

“You got it. They’re real veterans” said Tennille, nodding. “I’d say they’ve all been working here for about 10 years minimum.” “I am not sure why you were so insistent on that but nevermind
“That…” said Tennille, he then walked over to Jotaro.

Captain Tennille then yanked the cigarette from Jotaro’s mouth.

“Please refrain from smoking on my ship! What were you planning to do with the ashes?” said Tennille, waving the cigarette in front of Jotaro’s face. “Pollute our beautiful ocean?” he asked as he rubbed the cigarette on the brim of Jotaro's hat, putting it out, and stuck the butt in Jotaro's pocket.

Jotaro’s expression was stoic, Kars was shocked.

“You may be a paying customer on my ship, but you’ve still gotta follow my rules, young man” said the captain, “got it?” he said as he drag the girl away.

“Hold it” Jotaro stopped the captain. "If you'd just ask nicely, I would've put it out myself, dickhead."

The group was surprised, even the captain got surprised.

Jotaro Kars hissed at him. I know his actions were unnecessary but you shouldn't say that.

“Jotaro!” Joseph scolded him. “How dare you speak to the captain that way!”

“Why should I do that?” Jotaro grunted, “after all, he’s not the captain. He’s our Stand user.”

“Wha..” said Joseph, confused.

“Whaaaaaat!” Everyone looked at Captain Tennille who just blinked at Jotaro confused.

“St...Stand?” said the captain as he tried to repeat what Jotaro tried to say, “what the heck is that?”

“That’s impossible, Jotaro!” protested Joseph. “Think about what you’re saying! Captain Tennille is a trusted friend of the Speedwagon Foundation!”

“It’s true!” Avdol spoke up. “There’s zero reason to doubt him! Do you have any proof, Jojo!”

“W-wait, slow down! What’s a Stand?” said Captain Tennille. “What are you talking about?”

"I've noticed a difference between Stand users and regular people," Jotaro explained."If they inhale even a little bit of cigarette smoke,” said Jotaro as he then touched his own nose, “the blood vessels on their nose pop out."

“Really!?” said everyone.

Everyone but the girl touched their noses.

What are they doing? wondered the girl.

“Y-you’re full of shit, Jotaro!” said Polnareff.

“That I am” chuckled Jotaro. “But it looks like we've found an idiot.”

“Ah…” said Captain Tennille as he moved his hand from his nose.

“Aha!” said everyone.

The girl is looking around, still confused.
“Jotaro…” Joseph asked his grandson. “Why did you suspect the captain in the first place?”

“I didn’t.” Jotaro answered. “I planned on pulling that trick on everyone in the crew eventually.”

“Not bad! Not bad at all!” the fake captain snickered. “It’s true, I’m not the real captain! I sent the real one to Davy Jones’ locker long before we left Hong Kong!”

“You think that’s bad?” Jotaro pointed at the impostor. “I’ll send you to hell!”

A finned hand reached over from the railings and grabbed the young girl. The girl let out a yelp. The Stand emerged out of the water, it seems to be a humanoid Stand with aquatic features. It manifests itself as some sort of merfolk-like entity with a flat head, four eyes, a large dorsal fin lining most of its back, additional fins on its legs, and webbed hands and feet.

“S-shit!!” Kars let out a yelp. Everyone looked on with horror.

"Trouble at sea! Lies and deception! Fear of the unknown!" The impostor announced. "That is what my card, The Moon, symbolizes! My Stand's name is 「Dark Blue Moon」!"

“I didn’t expect this to be a 6-on-1 fight” chuckled the fake captain. "I planned to take you all out individually while in hiding, but nuts to that!” The captain edged closer to the railing while still holding the girl. “It’s a good thing this girl snuck aboard now I’ve got a hostage!” he said, holding up the girl’s arm as if it was a trophy. “You wouldn’t put an innocent little kid’s life in danger, would you!?"

This is bad! Thought Kars. The captain would kill her anyway and we would be killed!!

“I’ll be taking her into the water with me now” said the impostor as he stepped back, closer to the ocean. “There, even a 6-on-1 is no problem at all. The sea is my Stand’s playground!” he proclaimed.

“What makes you think I care?” Jotaro shrugged at him.

“You don’t have to care” said the fake captain. “Your 「Star Platinum」 is fast but it’s nothing compared to my Stand's swimming speed. My Stand can swim faster than any fish in the world! If you wanna compare speeds, you're dead in the water!” the captain laughed then stopped, his Stand then hugged the girl’s body. “So! Ready to head to a watery grave!?"

Kars noticed that the captain’s attention is fixated on Jotaro. Now’s my chance! Kars quickly brought out 「Carpenters」 and punched the humanoid fish Stand’s arm and shoulder.

Captain Tennille got surprised and so did the group.

The screw appeared on 「Dark Blue Moon」's arm and unscrewed itself. The arm came undone, letting the girl go. Kars’s Stand was about to grab the girl but 「Dark Blue Moon」 swiped 「Carpenters」 away with its tail and grabbed the girl with its other arm. Kars got thrown back a little. The detached arm fell off the boat.

“You little prick!” Imposter growled at Kars. “But I still got the girl! To the ocean!” He jumped back from the boat.

ORAORAORAORAORA!

Jotaro used this opportunity to let 「Star Platinum」 deliver a flurry of blows onto 「Dark Blue Moon」. The latter released the girl and flew into the ocean. 「Star Platinum」 quickly grabbed the
girl before she fell in the water.

Captain Tennille, covered in bruises and his face is bleeding, is drifting away on the waves. He couldn't believe what happened to him. “You attacked me before I could even land in the water, that’s….” the captain was going to say ‘impossible’ but he began coughing.

"The only one headed towards a watery grave is you," Jotaro said. "Tell him, Avdol."


The fake captain then sank deeper into the water.

“Looks like he drowned.” said Polnareff. "「Dark Blue Moon」 huh? That guy was kind of a letdown."

Kars looked over the railing, “looks like the girl’s okay … good.” He was glad that the girl was safe but disappointed in himself for not saving her successfully.

Joseph could sense Kars’s sadness and clasped Kars’s shoulder and reassured him, “you did well, you made him be desperate and it gave Jojo an opportunity, good job.” Kars smiled back at him. Joseph looked over to Jotaro who haven’t pulled the girl up, “Jojo, what’s the hold up? Hurry up and get her on board”

Jotaro seems to struggle as if his arm weighs 30 pounds heavier.

Everyone looked at Jotaro and was trying to figure out what’s wrong. Kars started to feel that his hand is getting heavier. “What is this… feeling!?” said Kars.

“What is it, Jotaro!?” Joseph asked his grandson.

“D-damnit” grunted Jotaro, “I’m getting pulled under!” Everyone could see that Jotaro was getting pulled closer to the water by an invisible force.

“E-everyone!” Kars nervously pointed at Jotaro’s Stand. “Look at 「Star Platinum」’s arm!”

The arm 「Star Platinum」 was using to carry the girl is coated in barnacles.

“Auuggghhh” exclaimed Polnareff. ‘What are THOSE!?”

“Those are barnacles!’ explained Avdol. “They are a kind of sea creatures.”

“How are they sticking to his Stand!?” asked Kakyoin. “That shouldn’t be possible!”

“Who cares!? We’ve got to help him!” the grandfather shouted. “C’mon let’s get him on board quickly!”

The group but Kars, who couldn’t move faster due to the feel of the weight of his hand, quickly scramble to try to pull Jotaro but even their combined strength couldn’t get him away from the water.

“Damn it!” Jotaro growled. “Looks like he’s able to still fight, they must’ve stuck to me when I punched him.”

The barnacles on his arm quickly multiplied and Jotaro could feel his energy getting drained.
“At this rate,” Jotaro said. “I’ll be pulled in.” Thinking fast, his Stand quickly tossed the girl up.

Kakyoin, knowing what Jotaro was trying to do, quickly sent out 「Hierophant Green」 and caught the girl.

“Jojo!” Polnareff yelled as Jotaro fell into the water and began to sink deeper.

“Crap!” Kakyoin said. “This is bad!”

“Wait…” Kars couldn’t help but think about his hand. “The barnacles stuck to Jojo when he punched him? That means…” he turned his head to look at his heavy hand.

It was covered in barnacles, Kars looked at his Stand who is also covered in barnacles. He could feel an invisible force dragging him to the ocean.

“I knew iiiiiiiittttttttttt!” Kars could only say when he got thrown into midair. He could hear Joseph screaming his name, “Iwakarui!!” before he landed into the ocean and getting pulled deeper.

Kars kept struggling to swim up but it was fruitless as he felt himself getting pulled deeper and deeper. He felt more heavier and heavier as the barnacles kept spreading.

He then heard a voice, “oh look, some more fish bait!” He turned to see both the impostor and Jotaro. “C’mere and I will teach you a lesson!” snickered Tennille.

“Iwakarui” said Jotaro but his mouth wasn’t moving. “So you were pulled under too?”

Kars tried to speak but only bubbles came out, he quickly cover his mouth to conserve air.

“Our Stands can communicate for us” said Jotaro, “just think of what you want to say.”

“Oh okay!” said Kars, testing it out. “Thank you!”

“Still too late anyway,” Tennille’s voice rang out. “I could feel my barnacles sapping your energies and I can feel myself getting stronger!”

“Orok~a” Kars rolled his eyes. The barnacles began to chip apart and float away.

“Wha…” the impostor was confused.

“You forgot from when I tried to rescue the girl? My Stand can make things come apart” Kars said.

“Anyway.” Jotaro smirked as the barnacles also began to come off him. “Help me beat the crap out of him if you don’t want to become a bloated corpse.”

“ Doesn’t matter! My Stand still can overpower you here! Its home territory!” growled Tennille as the fish Stand swam around in the circle, forming a cyclone.

Kars struggled but got swept away into the cyclone. Kars knew it was too late for him but not for Jotaro. He used Nail Gun on Jotaro, not to pin him on anywhere but to push him away further from the cyclone. “Iwakarui!” Jotaro said, reaching out to him. “Jojo” Kars yelped back.

“This whirlpool is filled with my razor sharp scales! Your friend here will be mincemeat!” said the Captain.

“Just… take care of him!” said Kars before he got completely sucked in.
He couldn’t concentrate, he kept getting tossed back and forth in the middle of the whirlpool. He kept punching away the scales that was coming toward him, he missed some and those grazed his arms, legs, and head. He yelped in pain but he knew he couldn’t let out any air. His blood started to redden the whirlpool. He knew if he stopped to repair his wounds, more scales would get him so he continued to use 「Carpenters」 to fight them off.

He could feel himself fading into the darkness. “I am so sorry…” said Kars as he could feel himself losing strength due to blood loss. “Tell your mom ‘I’m sorry’…” said Kars. and ..... Sekizo, I am so .... sorry.

The cyclone stopped. Kars could feel himself floating in the water. Kars couldn’t see much but a blur. Did I just see … 「Star Platinum」 ‘s finger extended and returning back to normal? He struggled to stay awake but he let his body surrender to the darkness.

-Kars- 

-User: (Name Unknown)-

-Stand: 「Dark Blue Moon」-

-Out of Commission-

Kars opened his eyes and snapped back to reality. He drew his first breath of fresh air. He was back on the boat or not … he found himself sitting in the lifeboat with rest of the group. There were few other lifeboats around him containing other sailors.

“W-what happened?!’ said Kars as he looked around. “What happened to the ship!”

“Th-that damn captain!” said Joseph, clenching his fists. “He hid a bomb in the ship, it set off when you both were underwater but don’t worry we got everyone on the lifeboat and I sent an S.O.S. signal.”

“Oh no,” Kars moaned, realizing the radio Steel was in was left on the ship. ‘Our luggage!”

“Don’t worry, we also got them.” said Avdol.

“They are on the other lifeboat.” Kakyoin pointed at the lifeboat that seem to be full of everyone else’s luggage.

“Oh good…” said Kars before wincing at his own cuts. He lowered himself, “I don’t have enough energy for my Stand to repair me… I better get some rest.”

“Yes, you should…” said Jotaro, grumbling.

Kars turned to Jotaro, “oh hey …”

Jotaro just grunted.

“Just want to say … thanks…” said Kars. “Don’t mention it…” said Jotaro.

“Sorry if I got in your way…” Kars said sadly.

"You didn’t” Jotaro mumbled.

Kars couldn’t hear what Jotaro say but he didn’t want to press on the matter so instead Kars just turned away from him so he could rest.
Jotaro wanted to tell him that if it wasn’t for him, he would have been sucked into the cyclone and
he wouldn’t be able to fight off Tennille and 「Dark Blue Moon」. Jotaro just lowered his cap
more.

The girl was sitting next to him, she felt more safer with him after he saved her life.

Jotaro looked at her and got irritated, “give me a fucking break..” said Jotaro.

“It seems even the sea route is fraught with danger” Avdol said.

“There’s no use wallowing over it.” Joseph said. “Let’s be glad the other crew members weren’t
hurt.”

“But how long are we going to be adrift like this?” Kars asked him.

Everyone was silent, no one knew when the help will arrive. The girl started to whimper a little.

“What’s wrong? Thirsty?” Joseph asked then he took out a water bottle out of his sack and gave it
to the girl. “Here, have some water.”

The girl gingerly took the bottle.

“I’ve sent out a help signal.” Joseph reassured. “We should be rescued any minute now.”

Kars felt bad for asking that question. He didn’t want to cause any distress. He finally had enough
energy to get his Stand to repair the cuts.

“I don’t really understand what happened yet…” said the girl. “But…. who are you guys?”

“We are in a hurry, just like you.” said Joseph. “You’re trying to meet your father, I’m here for my
daughter.”

The girl smiled and began to drink the water. Something caught her eye that made her spat it out.

“Hey! That’s valuable water!” Joseph reacted. “Don’t just spit it out!”

“N-no…” the girl stammered, she then pointed behind the group. “L-look over there!”

The group looked at where she was pointing. It was a largest freighter they have ever seen. It was
slowly approaching the lifeboats.

“Hey! It’s a tanker!” said one of the seamen. “How did I not see it before!?"

It looked like a battleship, its gray walls towered over them and went past them. It then stopped
and extended a ramp to them.

“They must’ve gotten our signal!” said the another seaman.

“We are saved!” screamed the third seaman.

The group got on the ramp, Jotaro eyed it suspiciously.

“Jotaro, what are you thinking?” Joseph asked him. ‘You don’t think there’s a Stand user here too,
do you?’”

"That's not it..." Jotaro replied. "I was just wondering why there's no one on deck."
Joseph noticed what he meant, there was no one there to help them out or even to greet them.

“They came to help us!” Polnareff reassured the group. “There gotta be someone aboard!”

“Either way, our food and water supplies are limited.” Kakyoin pointed out. “This ship is our only hope.”

“That’s true” Avdol said but he raised his finger up. “Still, this calls for some investigation.”

Kars nodded, agreeing with Avdol. “I have a really bad feeling about this…”

The group made their way up on the deck.

---

AFTER 30 MINUTES ABOARD

---

No one was aboard the ship. No captain, no crew, no one to account for but yet, all the systems are functioning without problems somehow.

“What is with this ship?” Joseph asked the crew bewildered, “there’s not a soul aboard! There’s a monkey of some kind in the holding cell, but no trace of a human being here, what is going on?!?”

The hook behind the group creaked and groaned, Joseph took notice, “the hook moved on its own!” He saw it’s heading toward to an unsuspecting sailor next to Avdol, “Avdol, get that sailor out of the way!”

Avdol yanked the seaman out of the way but was too late, the hook impaled his arm.

“My arm!” the man shrieked, the hook pulled him up and twisted his arm in an odd angle. The hook finally let him go and he landed on the ground. “My arm…” he moaned.

“I just spent most of my energy repairing myself” Kars frowned.

“Don’t worry, we have a nurse who came with us, we already set up a sick bay” said Polnareff. He propped the man on his shoulder and carried him downstairs.

“Gimme a break.” Jotaro said as he adjusted his cap. “That’s no way to welcome a little girl aboard.”

“N-no-no one touched it!” said the other seaman, pointing at the bloodied hook. “No one was standing anywhere near the lever! Did it do that on its own?”

Everyone looked at the hook warily but it hasn’t moved from its spot yet.

“It has to be a Stand.” Avdol announced.

“Be careful,” said Joseph. “The user has to be here somewhere. This ship’s not here to save us, it’s trying to kill us.” He started to look around for anyone, anything that’s even breathing. “How many enemies are aboard!? Are they alone!?”
“B-but I didn’t see anything resembling a Stand!” said Kars.

“I was closest to the hook,” said Avdol. “And even, I didn’t see anything peculiar.”

“Maybe they’re not on the ship at all.” said Jotaro.

“That’s not how it works” said Kars, Jotaro gave him a questioning look.

“Let me handle this.” said Kakyoin. “I’ll search the ship with my 「Hierophant Green」.”

「Hierophant Green」 appeared then slithered into the ship’s vent.

The girl didn’t know what was going on and start panicking. “I-I’m not sure what’s going on…” she whimpered. “But I have a feeling it’s all because of you guys, you’re totally jinxed, all of you!”

Everyone was quiet then Kars stepped in and gently held girl’s shoulders, “There’s one thing you need to know,” Kars looked back to the group then to the girl, “we are your friends.”

The girl whimpered some more and started sniffling.

“Look ... I never got your name” fumbled Kars.

“I-it’s Anne…” sniffled Anne.

“Look Anne, I am ‘Iwakarui’ and I will protect you.” Kars reassured her.

“Y-you will, but why?” Anne questioned him, starting to feel better.

“Because you reminded me of my baby sister, Zeri, you are a lot like her” Kars said kindly then he made a face, “but you aren’t as tough as her.”

Anne gasped silently and got mad at Kars, “hey! I am!” Anne scowled at him and crossed her arms. Kars chuckled and messed with her hair. Anne swatted his hands away but she was smiling.

“Okay” said Avdol, smiling at Kars and Anne’s antics. “Let’s split into groups of two and look for the enemy.”

Joseph agreed to take Anne downstairs to rest in the cabins. Polnareff’s still in the sick bay with the nurse and the injured man. Avdol wanted to stay with Kakyoin in case he needs a back up so that left Jotaro and Kars.

“Gimme a break…” Jotaro said.

“Orok~a….” Kars said.

They made their way down to the lower level of the ship. Kars was feeling around the ship’s wall while Jotaro scanned the area.

“What do you mean?” Jotaro asked Kars. “What?” Kars took his hand off the wall.

“When you said that it wasn’t how it works when I thought the Stand wasn’t on this ship.” Jotaro clarified. “Did the journal explain more?”

Shit... Jotaro remembered when I told him about Swarm-type Stand thought Kars. I keep forgetting he’s smart....
“Well…” Kars spoke up. “Not really, there are only few types of Stands and the one you are thinking of is remote-type. But those types are usually fairly simplistic and carry out only one action.”

“So, this can’t be a remote-type Stand” said Jotaro.

“Yes,” Kars nodded. “To be able to operate a hook like that, a Stand would have to be large. Remote-type are usually small and don’t operate a complex machinery.”

“Oh I see…” said Jotaro. “How did you know that?”

“That was before I met you at the nurse’s office, I had to fight against few of those things called 「Murderdolls」” said Kars, recalling his time at Steel’s old house. “But they were very small and just charged forward to attack me.”

Before he could continue, there was few buzzing noises. They looked around to figure out where it was coming from. Kars spotted the source and nudge Jotaro to look at the same direction where Kars was looking at.

The buzzing noises belonged to few giant green hornets. Those were no ordinary hornets, each hornet was as large as their head and they seem to look at the schoolboys hungrily.

“What kind of Stand are those?” asked Jotaro.

“Swarm-type.” answered Kars, “there are many and if we inflict pain, only small portion of it is inflicted back to the user and I am sure it’s nothing but a simple pinch to them.”

“Gimme a break…” Jotaro sighed.

**ORAORAORAORA! 「Star Platinum」** cried out.

**MUIMUIMUIMUI! 「Carpenters」** cried out.
Not only Jotaro and Kars had to fight off what seems to be hundreds of Green Hornets coming their ways, once in a while, someone would use their Stand to throw them parts of the ship at them they had to fight off few flying propellers and few fire hoses.

They finally made their way to the sick bay on the bottom floor.

“Oh my my!” said the nurse as she spotted both exhausted Jotaro and Kars. The sick bay was actually a cafeteria room converted to a makeshift room for the injured and exhausted seamen.

“Where’s Polnareff?” asked Kars.

“Over here” Polnareff answered. He was sitting in a corner, reading a Health magazine. Kars was going to ask what issue it was about until he saw it was concealing a bawdy magazine.

“You guys looked like you have been through Hell!” The nurse said. “Pardon my french!”

Polnareff looked at her confused, “what part of it was french?”

“Ohohoh~♡” The nurse giggled. “It’s just a saying.”

The seamen who were well enough to walk were fumbling around the ship’s equipment. Kars took notice of that and walked over to them.

“What’s the problem?” Kars asked the men. One of the men looked and replied, “we are trying to get this radio to work so we can call someone and let them know that we are safe and will be finding land soon.”

Safe? Where have you guys been? Kars thought to himself until he realized that he hasn’t encounter a single green hornet nor one of the ship’s equipment has hurl itself to them yet. Hmm, how odd…

Kars shrugged and spoke up, “I know a thing or two about repairing equipment, how about I lend a hand?”

“How about you just let us men handle this?” said one of the seamen, “go back and play with bugs.”

“Orok~a…” Kars rolled his eyes at them. The hand then gently grabbed Kars’s shoulder, it was the nurse.

“Don’t listen to them.” The nurse reassure him. “They are just upset that they couldn’t do much due to your group so they want to still feel useful.”

“Say … didn’t the ship have the doctor?” Jotaro asked the nurse.

“The doctor couldn’t make it out of the bomb in time and was injured…” said the nurse sadly as she pointed at one of the beds. The white sheet was covering a person underneath.

“Oh no…” said Kars sadly.
The nurse nodded solemnly, “I’ll take over as best as I can.” Kars could make out the name on her name tag, it read ‘KATE’.

Kars was still feeling exhausted from having to endure a lot of battles. He sat on one of the empty beds. Jotaro didn’t seem fazed and rather seem to be deep in his thoughts.

“What’s matter?” Kars asked Jotaro.

Jotaro looked around to make sure no one else is listening in and leaned in, Polnareff took notice and sat with the schoolboys.

“I’ve been thinking about what you said earlier.” Jotaro replied. “About the type of Stands.”

“Okay?” Kars was confused.

“You said that there’s no way this could be a remote Stand because of the size correct?” said Jotaro.

“Wha- Remote Stand what is going on?” Polnareff is baffled.

“I will explain it to you later” Jotaro snapped, “anyway, Kars, am I right?”

“Umm, y-yeah” Kars stuttered, he was still terrified of how menacing Jotaro can be.

“What other Stands type are there?” Jotaro asked.

“U-u-umm, I am not sure.” said Kars, he couldn’t remember much. He wished he had Steel to at least help refresh his memory. “There’s also automatic but they usually operate on their own thoughts and not follow the users’ instruction.”

“I see … is it possible for a Stand to possess something? Like what you said about 「Murderdolls」?” Jotaro pressed on.

Polnareff was still confused.

“That’s possible but…” Kars replied, “if you were talking about that hook and those random encounters we had with the ship, we would have to see the user using the Stand possess them because those were right under our noses.”

“Unless …” Jotaro added, “it was already possessed.”

Kars started to figure it out, his face lit up as if a light bulb went off in his head.

“The ship is a..” said Kars but Jotaro shushed him.

“Is a what?” said Polnareff, getting more frustrated. “What is it? What is this s-”

Jotaro and Kars shushed him.

“We will explain to you on the way.” said Jotaro.

Kars got up but was still exhausted.

“But someone needs to stay with the nurse!” Polnareff said, making up an excuse to stay with a hot woman. “I will stay.”
“As much, I hate to admit it, I will stay.” said Kars. “I am so tired from all of the fighting, I will stay with the nurse and get some rest.”

“Are you sure you are that tired?” Polnareff asked. “It’s no hassle for me!”

“Gimme a break…” Jotaro growled at Polnareff. “You are coming with me.”

Polnareff couldn’t argue with him and complied. He hung his head and trudged behind Jotaro.

“Awww” The nurse whined, “you guys are leaving me?”

“Piss off!” Jotaro brushed past Nurse Kate. The nurse gasped.

“Please excuse his attitude, mon cheri~♡” Polnareff kissed one of the nurse’s hands. “We won’t dare to leave you alone, we are leaving Iwakarui behind for you to tend to!”

*Thanks for making me look helpless, I just want some rest* Kars mumbled.

“Oooooh~♡” Kate eyed Kars up and down. “Thank you! Hurry back soon!”

Polnareff saluted her and left the room.

Few of the sailors in the room retreated back to their beds.

“Oh! I should be tending to their needs!” Nurse Kate said. “Hope you don’t mind!”

“I am all good anyway, I just want to rest here for a bit” said Kars.

The noises of the guys clamoring for their nurse irritated Kars’s ears, “nurse! My back hurts!”
“nurse, I need warm food”, “nurse, my pillow needs fluffing up”, “nurse!”, “nurse!”. He grumbled and turned his back against them and covered his ears with a pillow. Bunch of men you are, fucking babies.

He snapped awake due to the ship making a sharp clanking noise, he didn’t know how long he held the pillow for, it felt like twenty minutes. He removed the pillows and he couldn’t hear anything. He turned around in his bed and all of the men were asleep soundly, the nurse was missing.

Where did the nurse go? He looked around the room, perhaps bathroom?

He got out of the bed and walked over to other end of the room, where the radio equipment are. He sat down on a chair in front of the radio, *Now they won’t complain about me tinkering around with this and when they return to this, they will be so happy they somehow fixed it.*

His Stand appeared alongside him and touched the equipment. It broke apart and put itself together again. Even if it’s part of a Stand, it should function like a radio.

“TESTING…” Kars whispered into the mouthpiece, “This is Kars reporting from a … ghost ship.”

He listened closely for anything, even a feedback but there was nothing. *Seriously?! I know this ship is a Stand of some kind but it should work. It shouldn’t have this much inference.*

“Testing…” Kars whispered again. He listened more closely, he could hear a faint buzzing noise. *FINALLY!* Kars silently cheered but he stopped, something was wrong. It isn’t a electrical buzzing noise, it sounds more of a ….

“B-B-BUGGG!” Kars shrieked as he pushed himself off the chair. Several green hornets sprang
out of the radio equipment.

NAIL GUN! He fired out several nails on the hornets, all of them exploding into yellow, slimy fluids.

“So… You are the only one I haven’t infected….” said the voice behind Kars coldly.

Kars quickly turned around and see it was the nurse. She stood in the middle of the room. ‘I came back and see your bed was the only one empty.” Kate doesn’t look so warm and friendly anymore. “I wonder if it’s because you covered your ears with a pillow….” Even her voice sounded so different, if they were in a manga, her speech bubble would have icicles hanging off of it.

“B-but why?” Kars asked the nurse, hoping to buy some time so sailors can wake up.

“For the most handsome man in the world, of course! DIO!!” replied the nurse, she can see Kars’s eyes darting around. “Expecting the men to wake up? I am afraid that isn’t happening.”

Kars realized that the noise from the guys wasn’t snoring after all, it was buzzing. The man closest to Kars opened his mouth, a swarm of green hornets flew out.

Kars let out a yelp and moved further away.

“My Stand,「Al Hirt」, isn’t much to look at.” said Kate. Green bugs surrounded her, “it can barely manifest unless I allow it to infect a human so thankfully, I have so many fresh meat here.”

More and more green hornets started to crawl out of seamen’s bodies and flew toward Kars. NAIL GUN!! 「Carpenters」 fired dozens of nails at the bugs, most of them vanishing from the destruction but Green Hornets continued to build in a greater number.

“One sting is enough to incapacitate you and I will let them infect you.” The nurse said then let out a snicker. “I normally put them so sleep so they couldn’t feel the parasites eating them from the inside…. But in this case since you are directly the enemy of DIO, I will make sure you are awake to feel every bite of my babies”

“Orok~a…. You have exposed yourself!” Kars said as 「Carpenters」 appeared behind her and launched a flurry of punches on her.

Kate suffered some blows and flew back into a cabinet. “Ughhh… my arm!” she growled as the hornets swarmed her again to hide her. “I made a foolish mistake but I won’t do that again.” said Kate’s voice.

The swarm dispersed to reveal that Kate had disappeared, the bugs then flocked toward Kars.

Kars reacted in surprise but was still prepared, NAIL GUN!!. His Stand started firing nails in every direction that Green Hornets were in. He knew that the scraps he had accumulated over time will run out soon if he doesn’t think soon. He recalled his time at the arcade where he fought the fortune teller and his Stand managed to disassemble him to fix him. He couldn’t help but wonder …. If his Stand could upgrade machinery like how it did with the radio and his gaming system, could he customize people as well?

His Stand acted accordingly to his will and stopped firing. CUSTOMIZE

「Carpenters」 took apart Kars’s legs and configure them. Kars could feel that he’s much more quicker, he decided to test his modified legs out. He took a jump backward and he was already 15 feet away.
VERY NICE! Thought Kars. He took to running and he was already quicker. His legs didn’t even
look out of place, he could see that all 「Carpenters」 did was improve the legs without having to
add anything else. *I am afraid it was going to add springs or something...* He thought nervously to
himself.

His thoughts got interrupted when a couple of bugs flew at him. “W-whoa” Kars said as he got
startled then swatted them away.

“Oh big deal - your Stand made you go fast, you can’t outrun my beautiful bugs” said the voice. “I
would be more careful when you use your hand to swat them away.”

Kars gasped and stared at his hand but there are no welts or wounds. Right … I have to be more
careful.

Kars began to run around the room. *I need to find Kate, if I can find her - I can get rid of the Stand
so JoJo can …* a foot stuck out from under a bed. Tripping Kars. Kars crashed into a medicine
shelf.

“Got you to slow down!” said Kate as she emerged out of the bed. Dozens of Green Hornets
hovered behind her.

Kars couldn’t get up, his leg got injured and his Stand can’t heal fast enough. He Brought his Stand
out in front of him, ready to fire more nails.

“You think you can do something while you are injured? I can see that through your Stand, your
Stand is so weak it can barely hold up its arm!” Kate cackled.

She is right, 「Carpenters」 could only shakily hold up its arm to aim at Kate. Kars knew he has to
risk this … he fired a hammer at Kate’s head like he did at the Arcade.

One of Green Hornets flew in the way and blocked the blow. Kars was done…

“This is so easy, me and that stupid monkey can take you guys out” said the nurse, she smirked.
“That’s right, that monkey you saw is a Stand user and can control this ship!”

Kars blinked, “yeah … we knew that actually.”

Kate blinked in surprise, “wh-what?!”

“Yeah, we knew that the monkey was a Stand user.” Kars replied. “Everything on this ship
attacked everything but yet this monkey was stranded on this ship and didn’t even seem fazed by
it? Jotaro should be taking care of the situation”

“Curse you. enemy of DIO!” said the nurse, sending few of her hornets to Kars. Kars could only
swat them away with one of his arms, one of them landed on Kars’s arm. “You’ll die here by my
hand!”

It produced a needle and stung Kars’s arm. Kars winced in pain …. Then he looked at Kate who
grabbed her arm as if she got stung. “Wha-what, my Stand did sting you, I saw it?!?”

Kars rolled up his sleeve to expose more of his arm only that his arm seems a lot more slender and
more feminine, there was few nuts attached on the shoulder. It was Kate’s arm.

“Swapped your arm with mine when my Stand snuck up behind you” replied Kars. “I wasn’t
running around to find you, I was running around to make sure you didn’t have time to check
“Aggghhhh” said Kate as she crumpled on the ground, she is barely holding herself up. “It’s impressive actually” said Kars as he moved Kate’s arm around. “It acts as if it’s my own but I am not feeling anything.” Kate’s arm was starting to get blue. He knelled down near Kate. Kate was still holding herself up with Kars’s arm. “W-well then!’ said Kate as she pulled up a syringe from her pocket. “If that happened to my arm then THIS will happen to your arm.” She shoved the syringe to Kars’s arm attached to her body but it got knocked out of her hand with a single nail.

“Orok~a, you are already weakened by your Stand’s toxins, you have gotten slow in your movements already.” said Kars. He then swapped Kate’s arm with his. He attached his arm back on his shoulder, the nuts and bolts disappeared. “Thanks for the helping hand.” 「Carpenters」 then appeared behind him. “Now, just to make sure you are not controlled or anything.” said Kars as he lifted the cap for any sign of flesh bud.

“C-curse you, enemy of DIO!” the nurse growled at him. “D-do you think I would need a flesh b-bud to listen to D-DIO? I wa-was already his when he asked me.”

Kars looked disappointed. He stood up to walk away. “Looks like I ….” said the nurse as she coughed, “was outdone by a monkey..” She released more of her swarm at Kars. “L-Lord DIOOOOOO!!”

Kars quickly turned around and blew them away with nails. He stepped over to the nurse. “I-I will kill you!” the nurse snarled, “when I come to again, I will be more stronger and invincible!! And then I will go after you and your group again!”

Kars nodded slowly at Kate, he understood what he had to do. his Stand launched a flurry of punches. MUIMUIMUIMUI! Every blow landed on the nurse who coughed out a splash of blood, ~MUIMINA! she landed back on the floor crumpled.

Kars shakily stared at the body. She made him do it … he did it without hesitation. He knew that it was for the best … for the safety of his group and himself.

---

-User: Kate Honeybee-
-Stand: 「Al Hirt」-
-Out of Commission-

Kars was working his way up to the dock though the stairs before the ship shifted to its side quickly. Kars had grab the railing to prevent his fall. It wasn’t turning, it’s wobbling. It’s losing its strength… Kars thought out loud, Jotaro finally got to him and defeated the User…

Kars thrust his fist in air in celebration, he then was grabbed by purple vines. “W-whoa!” yelped Kars as he got pulled up. He was on the top of the ship with Kakyoin and Joseph, Joseph used his Stand to pull Kars out.
“Q-quick! Abandon ship!” said Joseph, “it’s falling apart!”

“W-where’s everyone else?!” said Kars.

“Polnareff and Avdol are already on the boasts waiting for the others” said Kakyoin. “Where are the others?!”

Kars knew what he was talking about and lowered his head, “the nurse was a Stand user and she … used their bodies as hosts for her bug parasites…”

Kakyoin understood.

Joseph nodded silently for few minutes and gently pushed both of the schoolboys to the lifeboat.

“W-wait!” said Kars, “Jotaro and Anne?”

“They are already on their way.” Joseph answered.


“It’s hard to believe that’s the ship we were just on…” said Anne as everyone on the lifeboat stared at a broken down yacht which once was a massive battleship floating away and sinking. “It’s such a dinky little thing!”

“What’s unbelievable is that the ape was able to cross the ocean with his own Stand…” Avdol said, he then closed his eyes. “He must’ve been frighteningly powerful.”

“And the nurse was able to sneak in among us and almost took all of us out…” said Kakyoin.

“But why didn’t we see the bugs back on the first ship?” Polnareff asked, he was more bummed that he couldn’t see her in a swimsuit.

“She must’ve knew Strength was coming” Kars replied, “so she could get us while the monkey would be distracting us.”

“If we hadn’t found out they were the ones behind it.” said Joseph. “We’d have been overpowered and outnumbered for sure. The thought that we might meet Stand users even stronger than this one is unsettling…”

Rest of the group was silent, dreading at the next potential meetup.

“Want some gum?” Polnareff broke the silence.

The waves started rocking the lifeboat back and forth slightly.

“Looks like we’re at the mercy of the waves again..” Joseph sighed as he held on the side of the boat.

“Gimme a break” Jotaro grumbled. “My cigs are all wet.”

“There’s plenty of time to dry ‘em out in the sun.” Polnareff said.
“Guess we just have to pray we make it to Singapore safely” Kakyoin sighed, he looked at the gentle waves.

“Orok~a” Kars rolled his eyes, he then put his arms behind his head and lied on the boat to look at the bright sky above.

AND SO, THE GROUP GOT LUCKY AND WAS SAVED BY A PASSING SHIP, EMPTY OF ANY STAND USERS.
THEY ARRIVED IN SINGAPORE THREE DAYS LATER.

(CURRENT DAY: 5)

“We really got a lucky break” Kars sighed as they walked in a hotel lobby. “I don’t know how much longer we could’ve drifted like that.”

Polnareff looked around outside of the hotel door, “so this is Singapore…”

“My dad won’t be here for other 5 days,” said Anne, she doesn’t seem to distraught about that. “So I’m hanging out with you guys!”

“Gimme a break…” Jotaro grumbled.

Joseph came back from booking the rooms, “There could be enemies lying in wait, we should explore in group of two again. I’ve handed a memo with all of your room numbers to that girl.” He gestured at a lovely lady behind the counter who waved at the group (mostly at Jotaro).

“There could even be enemies in the hotel so check your room thoroughly before you sleep!” said Joseph.

Most of the group departed, some went back to their rooms while some went out of the hotel. It was just Kars and Kakyoin.

“Looks like we made it to Singapore” said Kakyoin. “Why don’t we take a walk around the hotel?”

“Yeah sure” Kars replied. “Hold on, let me check my room number.” Kars went up to the girl, “hello miss…” said Kars. “I am Kars and I am with the Joestar group so what is my room number?”

“Oh right…” said the lady, “you will be in room 916. Your room will be next to another gentleman that’s also with your group… Polnareff, room 912”

Kars turned to Kakyoin and grimaced, “that dumbass…”

Kakyoin shrugged, “I am in room 1216, that’s 3 floors above you. Everyone else is on the same floor as me”

“Ohrok~a” Kars rolled his eyes, he knew surviving the waves was too good to be true. “I better go drop off my things there then.”
“Catch you later.” said Kakyoin, he walked out of the door.

“See you soon.” said Kars as he went into the elevator.

On the 12th floor of the hotel room, a man sat at a table and he snickered to himself. “This is just too easy … all I have to do is take out 7 people?” the man spoke to himself. He was wearing a chef uniform to blend in with the hotel staff. He had dirty blonde hair, he looks to be around 18-19. He just got back from delivering a table with his partner and his Stand hidden underneath to the room 912. “Even if my partner fails, I … JOEY! … will be able to take them out!” Joey declared to the room full of pretty women.

The women were walking around Joey, they were wearing a skimpy bunny outfits, completed with the bunny ears headband. They were his puppets, literal puppets. Their soulless eyes searching for another target and their wooden joints squeaking as they pace around the room.

-User: Joey-

- Stand: 「Murderdolls」 -

“Jeez, what’s their deal?!” muttered Kars as his Stand fought off 3’s of the pretty women. He had accidentally pressed 12th floor instead of 9th then when the door opened, the mannequins were already waiting and rushed at him.

“Don’t tell me, this Stand user is in this hotel?!” the voice from the radio rang out.

“Can you use your invisible arms or something with that Stand of yours to search for another Stand user?” Kars asked as he created a working chainsaw with his Stand. He sliced through a mannequin with ease.

“It’s not that easy, 「Murderdolls」 allows dolls and mannequins to be controlled from a distance by attaching a string—” Steel explained but got interrupted by Kars.

“Yeah, yeah - by attaching a strand of their hair on them…” Kars interrupted, “so the damage cannot be transmitted to their user so it cannot be traced.”

“So you have been re-reading my journal?” Steel observed.

Before Kars could answer, another mannequin lunged at Kars. He didn’t expected it so he landed on the ground and de-materialized his chainsaw before it did any damage to the hotel floor. **NAIL GUN!** ! Nails held the mannequin in place. He stood back up and ignored it, it’s not going to do any damage as long it’s fastened in its place.

“It seems strong so the User has to be on this floor!” Steel declared.

“Well, he can’t be in any of the rooms on this floor since it’s all booked by Mr. Joestar” said Kars as he scanned the fire escape plan next to the elevator. “It seems like there’s a lobby at the end of this hallway.” He looked over to the lobby at the end of the hallway, he could see a lot of movements.

“Orok–a…” Kars sighed, a lot of movements meant more of those dolls.

“Hyuk-hyuk-hyuk!” a voice rang out as Kars entered the lobby. He was face-to-face with several dozens of those mannequins. He could spot a man who is standing against the wall opposite of
“Hyuk-hyuk-hyuk” the man laughed some more. “Welcome to my Wonder festival!”

“So you are the Stand user that has been manipulating those dolls eh?” Kars said.

The man in chef uniform crossed his arms then uncross them to make a grand presentation as if he’s the circus barker. “It’s so nice of you to come all the way from Japan! ‘Domo arigato!’” said Joey as he mock bowed at Kars. “Actually, I followed you here all the way from Japan, too!”

“I figured, I’ve seen few of your dolls over there” said Kars, he then shrugged. “They were easy actually.”

“If it isn’t Iwakarui! You’re the one who’s been breaking my beautiful little dolls’ hearts” Joey said, wagging his finger at Kars. “I’ll have to punish you for that!”

Kars was already prepared as he manufactured a chainsaw once again and sliced through them as if they were tissue paper.

“O-oh, I’ve s-seen you have gotten stronger than last time” said Joey, he was getting scared and was starting to have trouble controlling his Stand. Some of them have started attacking nearby tables, walls, and even each other.

Kars walked toward Joey very calmly and collected. “I am not here to kill you, I just want to know where DIO is…”

“Hyuk-hyuk-hyuk!” Joey laughed. “As if you will ever get that information from me! JOEY!!”

2 of his dolls went behind and lurched forward.

「Carpenters」 appeared and launched several nails at them, it pierced through them and launched them to the wall, pinned.

Joey was visibly shaken. He brought out a handgun and pointed it at Kars.

“My beauties might not be enough to take you down but this gun can” Joey smirked.

Kars was still calm and asked Joey, “what gun?”

“Hyuk-hyuk-hyuk, what are you blind?!” Joey laughed and gestured at the handgun he’s holding.

“This g-- huh what?”

The gun was getting disassembled right in front of his eyes.

It then reassembled itself in Kars’s hand. “I won’t ask you again, where is DIO?”

“Y-you!” Joey snarled and launched himself at Kars.

MUIMUIMUIMUI!  「Carpenters」 cried as it delivered a flurry of punches at Joey’s body which is getting more mangled with each punch. ~MUIMINA! Joey smiled for the last time as his body scattered into pieces. “You’re good … but next time, I won’t loooose!!”

Joey vanished into thin air - the body was just a doll all along. The dolls that was under his control vanished along with him.

The handgun and chainsaw scattered into small pieces and vanished into his Stand. “Orok~a…”
Kars repaired all of the tables and the walls that was damaged by Joey’s Stand. He then headed back into the elevator and pressed the button that was marked as a ‘9’...

Chapter End Notes

Hey there! Sorry for a bit of a delay!
I had to move so I was busy with unpacking everything and making sure we are all settled down in here.
The elevator landed on 9th floor. Kars couldn’t help but poke his head out of the doors just to see if there was any more 「Murderdolls」 around. It seems that there wasn’t any strand of them around, which he was glad.

He breathed out a sigh of relief and got out on the floor. His luggage was still intact despite him being in danger. He counted out the room numbers on the doors as he walked past.

“908 …. 910 …. 912” said Kars then he stopped at the room 912’s door. “That’s Polnareff’s room … I couldn't help but feel something’s off from this room.” He hesitantly reached for the door but stopped himself. “Nah, he’s a dumbass….” He continued to his room, Room 916.

**CLUNK!** Kars tossed his luggage carelessly in the room.

The radio spoke out, “what are you doing?”

“Can’t you tell?” Kars spoke to the radio as he opened his luggage. “I am going to make the most out of this day.” He then brought out his swimming shorts and a towel.

“You are not here for a vacation, you are here on a mission.” said Steel.

“You are not here for a vacation, you are here on a mission.” Kars mocked the radio, “I’ve been stuck out on the ocean for three days floating with 7 other people and that was after getting attacked by a ship and a woman who’s obsessed with bugs.” Kars growled. He was having enough of his day then he grabbed the radio.

“And to make it worse, I just had to come back from fighting YET another Stand user and this one likes to play with dolls.” he gripped the radio tighter.

“But what about Sekizo” asked Steel.

Kars went quiet, he shakily held the radio. “Don’t… you ever …. Bring… him...up!” he growled and forcibly threw the radio against the wall. The radio shattered.

The rage left Kars’s system now, his eyes welled up a little. He brought out his Stand, 「Carpenters」, and repaired the radio.

“I am … sorry” he mumbled to Steel.

“That’s okay … I was out of line too” said Steel quietly. “Mr. Joestar did say that we all need to make a day out of it so there’s no hurry…”

“Yeah but I am not in mood to swim anymore after I was already stuck at the ocean for 3 days…” Kars chuckled softly. He hoped Sekizo was doing okay.
The city was booming with life, so many grand and tall buildings that towered over people. It’s full of different businesses and they all seem to be prospering. It has a population of over a million of citizens. People have called it, ‘S-city’. S-city is a large city, it is known throughout Japan as a modern city in harmony with nature. The city possesses beautiful scenery, such as the Girune River that runs through the central of the city, and the lush zelkova trees that line its streets. Most families have a house along the river because of the beautiful scenery. Kars’s uncle, Nousagi Buru, possessed one of those houses. In it lived a lovely family of three.

Buru was more of a bull of a man, he works as a firefighter and he always had time to work so so he could do some heavy lifting just in case so he had a large stature but his size also reflects the size of his heart. It was so big and warm, he could instantly make friends with anyone he came across (probably because they are afraid what would happen if they pisses him off). He has black hair with a stubble going on. He always has a on-going grin his face. He tend to wear a white shirt with suspenders over it, the black suspenders are attached to his worker pants.

His wife, Nousagi Denchi, is a polar opposite of her husband. She takes a while to warm up to and is a smart businesswoman. She owns a Bubble Tea restaurant and she invented a way to get yogurt into a ball form and put them into yogurts so the customers would enjoy two different tastes so her shop is going well. She has lovely green hair which are usually braided up around her head, it almost represented a halo around her hair. She had on a nice white business smock with dark skirt that goes past her knees.

Both adults were kneeling over the bed that belongs to a young child who is moaning in pain. Their son, Nousagi Sekizo, is a perfect blend of his parents. He’s also capable of making friends of his age almost instantaneously like father. His jet-black hair couldn’t hide some of the green strands in his hair. He wore large glasses over his face to see things clearly. Even though, he’s only four, he was able to speak in complete sentences but he had a tendency to take everything seriously like his mother. “Everything goes over your head” his dad used to joked, “because I am short.” Sekizo would replied. His dad laughed and ruffled his head.

Only this time, there was no more laughters. Just despair as both parents worked tirelessly to keep Sekizo’s fever down. The usual grin on Buru’s face wasn’t there anymore.

“Don’t you see it?!” said Sekizo as he sits up in his bed and pointed furiously at an empty space in his room. His eyesight was blurry even though he has his glasses on, it was blurry because of the tears in his eye.

“See what?!” his mom screamed at his young son. Denchi kept hearing that his son sees a figure ever since he has fallen ill.

“The ghost!!” Sekizo whimpered, “it’s back again!”

The ghost was similar in size of Sekizo’s. Its hollow eyes looked at Sekizo patiently. It was at the end of his bed, it looked almost humanoid but it looked more of a villain from his favorite TV show, Super Sentai. Its face was almost devoid of details except it had two white lines crossing each other, forming a ‘X’ on the forehead and four short white lines where its mouth is supposed to be. It looked as if it’s wearing some kind of protective gears that is fastened with strings. It looked as if it’s awaiting a command.

“There’s nothing there” his muscular father reassured him. “If there was, I will fight them off for you.”

Sekizo nervously looked at the ghost and then at his father. He felt so hot and weak, it was so
tiring for him to even sit up. He slid back into his bed.

“There are no such thing as ghosts.” his mother reassured her son. “If there is, they won’t even hurt you.”

Sekizo's father rested his hand on his sick son's forehead. He pulled his hand back as if it got burned. "This is hotter than any fire I fought against!"

Denchi got a cold towel, fold it, and rested it on her young son’s forehead to try to keep the fever down.

Sekizo whimpered and closed his eyes to try to go to sleep.

Buru shaikly took the glasses off him and put it next to his nightstand. For a strong man, he felt so weak and powerless to help his son. It pained him to tell his brother and to overhear him to tell his nephew, Iwakarui, the bad news. He could hear Iwakarui’s voice crack over the phone before he left on his vacation. He knew that they both got along so well.

“Please….” Buru whimpered and his wife looked up to him. “Just get better…”


-CURRENT DAY: 6-

“Oh you got attacked by a Stand user?” Kars asked Polnareff as he scooped scrambled eggs from a bowl onto his dish.

Polnareff knocked on Kars’s door and he opened it. He wasn’t pleased to see the silver haired fellow but he let him in. That was when Polnareff told Kars about his endeavor with a doll stand that was strong with each attacked and it sliced a poor bellhop’s head into pieces.

“I heard one of you guys outside of the door.” said Polnareff. “I was tied under the bed at the time but I was hoping they would sense something’s up and come in but they left anyway.”

Kars was silent, sipping his orange juice.

“Must’ve thought I was out of the hotel.” said Polnareff, shrugging.

“Well, glad to know you are okay.” said Kars. “I had to fight off another Stand user who could use dolls as well.”

“Yeah? glad to see you in one piece as well.” said Polnareff as he grabbed a piece of toast from a dish and put it in his mouth.

Kars stared at him irritated. He still doesn’t like Polnareff.

“Well, I will see you.” said Kars, he got up and left from his own room. He was supposed to meet everyone on first floor.
“Hey we can go tog--” Polnareff said with his mouth still full of toast but Kars closed the door on him.

“Oh! There you are!” said Anne as she spotted him stepping out of the elevator. “Jojo said he’s going to buy tickets to India.”

“Oh he did?” said Kars.

“He also said ‘there’s a lot of luggage so tell Iwakarui to come give me a hand already.’” said Anne.

“Orook–a’” Kars rolled his eyes, that does sound like Jotaro. “He couldn’t wait for me?”

Anne giggled.

Anne and Kars set out to look for Jotaro.

---

**BACK AT THE HOTEL**

**INSIDE ROOM 1212**

"If DIO truly has Jonathan’s body, he’ll be monitoring us through a psychic link so he knows when we’re defenseless. He won’t give us a break..." Joseph told Avdol as they sit together in their room. "But it goes both ways, DIO! I can do the same to him!"

"I'll go buy a camera," Avdol said.

"Oh no, you don’t!" Joseph stopped him. "I don’t need a camera to use my spirit photography!"

“Er…. come again?” Avdol was confused.

Joseph walked over to the television and brought out his Stand. 「**Hermit Purple**」！

It attached itself to the TV and started changing channels. " Where's Michael?" "This week's 3rd place video is up 5 places since last week!" "Hey, Doraecat!"

Avdol is amazed to see different channels rapidly switching on the television screen, “you’re changing the channels…. Now what?”

"I'm trying to arrange the words on television into a sentence! So it’s not spirit **PHOTOGRAPHY**, per se...," Joseph explained.

Soon, the words began to form on the TV screen. "There's--a--"

“Here we go!” said Joseph. “It said ‘there’s a’...”

The TV screen continued, “--traitor--in-- your--midst."

Joseph's eyes widened. "Wait... Did it just say..."

"I heard it too," Avdol said. "It sounded like it said 'there's a traitor in our midst'!"

"Be--ware----Ka--kyo--in!!' The TV screen flickered as it continued to flip through channels
quickly, connecting up words. "He's-working--for--DIO!!"

"Kakyoin?!" Joseph stared in horror. “Did it just say Kakyoin!?”

"That's impossible!" Avdol shouted. "Kakyoin is working for DIO?!

Suddenly the TV screen went static and a dark figure appeared. When the screen cleared, it showed an image of a tall, golden-haired man standing in the darkness. He had his back to them, but Joseph and Avdol could see a star-shaped birthmark on his back and a long scar around his neck. It's DIO.

"You're watching me, aren't you..." DIO's voice echoed as he slowly turned around.

“DIO?!” Joseph exclaimed.

Avdol put his hand on Joseph’s chest, “shit, he found us! Get back!”

The screen on TV began to crack then the television exploded. Avdol and Joseph jumped back in time to avoid the damage. The smoke cleared away to reveal the broken television.

“He sensed what we were doing…” said Joseph.

“But…” Avdol began, still confused. “But how?!”

“I told you! There’s a link between our bloodline and Jonathan’s body!” said Joseph. He then looked down. "But my Stand … it said that Kakyoin's a traitor! He could be DIO’s agent!”

"That can't be true!" Avdol protested. "We already removed the flesh bud... And he took down that Stand user on the plane! And now you’re saying he’s a traitor?!”

"I can’t say for sure…” Joseph agreed with him. “I trust Kakyoin! There’s an explanation.”

"But if he's really is DIO's Trojan Horse, he might be waiting for the right moment to make a move" Joseph warned. "Say... where is Kakyoin?"

"He’s with Jotaro!” Avdol recalled. He was starting to sweat. "I think they're buying us train tickets to India."

“Holy SHIT!” Joseph began to worry. “I really hope my Stand is wrong.”

--

AND SO KARS AND ANNE FOUND JOTARO WITH KAKYOIN
THE GROUP'S ON THEIR WAY TO BUY THE TICKETS TO INDIA

“First, we’ll need some food for the trip” said Kars as he came out of the food store with two bags.

Kars and Anne was chatting away while Jotaro kept to himself, even Kakyoin was unusually quiet. Kars was explaining to Anne about why he was on this trip but he simplified a lot of things.

“No way, so you guys will be visiting Jojo’s great-grandfather??” said Anne, bewildered. “I can’t believe he’s still alive!”
“Yeah…” Kars glanced at Jotaro, “we can’t, neither…”

“Gimme a break…” said Jotaro as they stopped by a ice cream stand, “let’s take a break.”

Anne went up to the shopkeeper, “ice cream please!”

“Welcome! Ice cream is fine and all, little girl.” The shopkeeper welcomed her then took out a coconut. "but this is even better-- juicy, chilled coconut! Want some?"

"Four bucks? What a ripoff!" Anne said as she checked the price for the coconut. "I'll give you two."

“It's 100% natural! Fresh off the tree! How about it?” The shopkeeper argued and then opened up a coconut and added a straw in it. “And when you open it up … check it! It’s full of juice! It’s a tropical treat!”

Anne nearly drooled at how delicious the juice looked.

"I’ll have some," Jotaro said. "Gimme four."

"Thanks! That'll be 16 dollars!" the shopkeeper smiled.

"Hey! Don't you mean 8 dollars!?" Anne protested.

“You’re pretty stingy for a kid!” Kars chuckled at Anne’s protest. “Do you travel often?”

Kars took a sip at his coconut, it was really delicious and very creamy. It almost reminded her of her aunt’s delicious yogurt.

Kakyoin was paying attention to Anne’s bickering while Kars just pretended to not listen to her by sipping on his coconut loudly. A thief snatched the wallet from Kakyoin’s pocket.

"Thanks for the wallet, sucker!" he laughed as he made a run for it.

Kakyoin quietly brought out 「 Hierophant Green 」 and it caught the thief by the ankle. The thief tripped and landed on the ground. Kakyoin then walked up to the thief.

“Ugeh…” the thief groaned then noticed Kakyoin walking up to him. “Ah!”

"So you thought you could nab my wallet, huh? You worthless piece of crap...” he growled. He pulled the thief up by his hair and kicked him in the face with his knee. Blood spurted out from the thief's nose.

“Huh?” Anne made a noise as she and the rest of the schoolboys turned around to see Kakyoin beating up a guy.

“What’s up, Kakyoin?” Jotaro asked.

“What happened?” Kars also asked,

Kakyoin ignored them, still focused on the thief. "Guys like you make me wanna puke!" He kicked him in the face again, more blood came out.

“Kakyoin!” Jotaro growled.

“Wha…” Kars said, still confused. "I've never seen this side of Kakyoin, even when we fought that
guy with his chicken Stand. He was always so calm...

"I'm not gonna take this from some cockroach dick that crawled out of the gutter, How dare you!" Kakyoin continued talking to the thief, who is now frightened and badly hurt. "How dare you touch my wallet with the same hands you use to wipe your ass, I've no mercy for trash like you!!"

Kakyoin placed the thief face-up across his shoulders before hooking the head with one hand and a leg with the other. He then roughly pulled down both ends to flex the thief's back, trying to snap and break his bones. The thief yelped in pain and started coughing blood out from his mouth.

"Hey! Quit it, Kakyoin!" Jotaro yelled. "You'll kill him!"

"W-whoa! It's a Back Breaker finisher!" Anne gasped, recognizing the move Kakyoin just pulled off. "And the way he's talking... I didn't think he had it in him!"

Without saying anything to each other, Kars and Jotaro walked over to Kakyoin.

“This should teach you!!” Kakyoin said as he flexed the thief's back one more time before Jotaro knocked Kakyoin in the back which caused the latter to drop the thief.

Kars made sure the thief is alright by repairing him, the thief quickly checked himself. Confused on how his body doesn’t hurt anymore but he didn’t want to stay and ask any more questions with Kakyoin still around. He scrambled to his feet and ran away.

"Kakyoin!!" Jotaro barked. “How many times do I have to tell you to knock it off!?"

Kakyoin gives Jotaro a dark look and smooths out his uniform.

“Damn it, Kakyoin?!” demanded Kars. “What’s gotten into you?”

"That really hurt…. That was completely uncalled for." he said coldly. He picked up a coconut from Anne.

“You tried to kill a man by breaking his back over your head….“ Kars pointed out.

"He stole my wallet, so evil people need to be disciplined. Don’t you think so too... Jotaroooooo?” Kakyoin asked as he picked up his coconut from Anne’s hand. Kakyoin then angrily sipped the coconut juice.

“This fucking guy…” Jotaro growled as his eyes narrowed at Kakyoin.

"Wow, if looks could kill, I'd be dead now! Come on, lighten up!" Kakyoin commented. "Unless … don’t tell me … Are you gonna kick me out of your group just because I punished that thief? I thought we were friends, Jo-ta-ro?"

Jotaro kept staring at Kakyoin silently as if he’s trying to figure the redheaded student out.

“Look! Beetles!” Child 1 exclaimed. “Beetles!? Where?” Child 2 asked. A small group of little children excitedly gathered around a tree nearby. They were excited to find four beetles on it, feeding on a tree sap.

"Come now, Jotaro," Kakyoin chuckled. "You're making a big fuss out of nothing. This trip has been getting to me... I'm just in a bit of a sour mood today." He started to fan himself, “This trip has been getting to me, I’m exhausted! I’m sure you understand. I didn’t mean to hurt him that bad, honest.”
"Exhausted?" Jotaro doesn't buy it. "You seem pretty fine to me."

Kakyoin glared at him.

Kars held Anne behind him defensively, he doesn't trust Kakyoin or whoever he is.

Jotaro sensed the tension in the air, he still doesn't trust Kakyoin yet. “Avdol and Gramps are planning on departing for India tomorrow.” He broke the silence. “We’d better go get those tickets.”

Jotaro walked off, followed by Kars. Anne looked at them going then realized that Kakyoin didn’t follow them. Anne looked and saw Kakyoin by the tree.

"Mr. Kakyoin, Jojo's gonna walk away without us!" Anne said. She walked over to Kakyoin, he had his back turned her. He was crunching loudly like he was eating something.

"Ah …. give me a second..." he said, his mouth full.

"Wow, you really like that coconut juice, huh?" Anne asked.

Kakyoin turned around and looked at her. There's a twig-like thing like a beetle's leg sticking out of his mouth. He slurped up the leg and smacked his lips. “What’s wrong?” Kakyoin asked the scared girl.

Anne looked at the tree and saw the there was only 3 beetles instead of 4. Anne didn’t want to assume the worst... She hoped she was just seeing things and it was only the shell from the coconut.

"Mmm, I love it!" Kakyoin said in a creepy voice. “Coconut, that is…”

Anne sprinted away in fear and caught up to Kars and Jotaro. She quickly latched onto Kars’s jacket sleeve.

“What’s wrong?” Kars asked.

“Uhh…” Anne began but then she saw that Kakyoin had caught up to them, “it’s nothing.”


"Are we going to ride the cable cars?" Kakyoin asked.

“Yeah.” Kars answered, looking at Kakyoin as if he asked a stupid question. “It’s the quickest way to the station.”

"Is that so?" Kakyoin said as he walked up to the railing. "Oh, we're pretty high up, aren't we?" Kakyoin remarked, his eyes glancing down at the street below. "Don’t look down."

"Whoa! What a view!" Anne exclaimed as she ran over to the railing. She could see trees for miles. "Isn't it wonderful, Iwakarui?"

Iwakarui joined beside her, he could feel the wind blowing up to his face. His hair waving in the wind. “Yeah, I love it.” he replied.
"Yeah, it’s really beautiful" Anne said dreamily. She rested her head on the railing, “I want a guy to take me here on a date someday…:

"By the way, Jotaro, are you going to eat that cherry?" Kakyoin pointed a cherry sitting in Jotaro's coconut. "I'm starving!"

“Go ahead.” Jotaro allowed him.

As soon as Kakyoin took the cherry, “Oh, Jotaro! Careful not to fall!” he shot his hand forward and shoved Jotaro over the railing.

"Jotaro!?" Kars yelped. He managed to grab Jotaro's arm before he falls to his death.

Eeeek! Jojo!!” Anne screamed.

Jotaro managed to pull himself up with Kars’s help while Kakyoin laughed.

“What the hell, Kakyoin?” Kars growled, his hands formed into fists.

Kakyoin was still laughing. "It was a joke, a joke! lighten up! C’mon guys!" Kakyoin grinned. He then placed the cherry on his tongue and began to twirl it around.

"Reroreroreoreroreoreroreoreroreoreroreoreroreoreoreoreo--ah."

The cherry dropped on the ground in front of Kakyoin with a wet splat.

I-is that Kakyoin…? Anne thought. He doesn’t seem like the same person!

Something isn't right here ... Kars thought. First the thief and this “joke”. Did I think I know him too soon? He thought back to his time with Kakyoin back at the harbor.

Jotaro just glared at Kakyoin. Kakyoin looked around at the group.

"There's that look again," Kakyoin said. "C’mon, Jotaro! It was just a harmless prank! Don’t tell me your skull is so thick that you can’t even take a little joke?"

Kakyoin picked the cherry off the ground and popped it into his mouth.

“You call that a joke?” Kars asked.

A cable car came up behind him. He was about to step inside but he stopped when he realized the others aren’t joining him

"Well? What's the hold-up?" he asked.

"Get on, Kakyoin," Jotaro orders. His right hand formed a clenched fist.

Kakyoin just stared at him silently, slightly confused and amused.

"Get on the cable car. You can use my ticket.” Jotaro barked at him. “Then, I'm going to find out whatever’s possessing you to pull this BS… and beat it out of you."

“That makes sense!” Kars nodded then he saw what Jotaro was doing next.

Kakyoin's eyes widened. Jotaro punched him square in the face. ORA! Kakyoin let out a gurgling noise and everyone saw Kakyoin's jaw fell off.
"What!?!?" Jotaro gasped.

“His face broke open!” Kars remarked.

"Eeeeeeeeeeek!!" Anne shrieked in horror.

Kakyoin? fell inside the cable car. Despite his loose jaw hanging from his mouth, he started to laugh. "Close, but no cigar...," he said, now speaking in a different voice. “I’m not ‘possessed’ at all”

"That’s... not Kakyoin!" Jotaro thought.

"Haven't you been paying attention?” The fake Kakyoin got up and stood at the doorway of the cable car. He is now standing over the already tall Jotaro. “Look how much taller I've gotten. I can’t believe you never noticed!”

Kars could see that the fake Kakyoin is easily towering over 6’4 Jotaro. Kakyoin is even more taller than him. “What’s this guy’s deal?”

"Just who are you?” Jotaro demanded. Is it a Stand? But I was able to punch him with my bare hands... What kind of Stand is this?

"My Stand assimilates organic matter, so it can be seen and even touched by normal people!” the fake Kakyoin introduced himself. His face began to melt. "I am Rubber Soul, and my Stand is the Temperance card! 「Yellow Temperance」!"

“No!” The fake Kakyoin's body turned into yellow slime and it opened itself to reveal a shirtless, handsome man with long, dark, curly hair. He also had a similar muscular build as Jotaro’s.

“This is how handsome I REALLY am!” Rubber Soul bragged. "Take a good, long look at your right hand, Jotaro! When you punched me with it, part of my Stand attached to you."

Jotaro gasped and stared at his right hand. A piece of bubbling slime is stuck to Jotaro's right finger. He could feel it consuming into his flesh little by little.

"Let me give you some advice..." Rubber Soul added. "Don't touch it! It'll go after your other finger! The same one you use to pick your nose!"

“That’s disgusting…” Kars said. He could see yellow slime eating away at Jotaro’s finger very slowly.

“It'll eat away at your flesh!” Rubber Soul said then cackled. “Then, you’ll be assimilated into me, and I’ll get even bigger!”

"D-damn you...!” Jotaro growled. He brought out 「Star Platinum」. ORAAAA!

"Ora THIS!” Rubber Soul smirked. "I'll digest you and turn you into shit!"

Rubber Soul blocked the punch with Yellow Temperance, and slime stuck to Star Platinum's arm. Jotaro winced, “it burns…” he could an intense burning sensation in his arm.

Rubber Soul laughed as he pulled Jotaro in the cable car.

“Damn you!!” Jotaro growled as he got yanked into the car.
The cable car started to move.

“Shit!” Kars held out his hand to the trapped delinquent, “The gondola’s moving, Jotaro!”

He leaped inside to pull Jotaro out but the doors closed behind him and the cable car moved away from the station.
Kars backed up against the closed doors of the gonolda. Rubber Soul’s 「Yellow Temperance」 was already functioning as a cushion for the dark-haired man and was forming a wall between him and Jotaro. Jotaro is standing but he’s wincing at the burning feeling of yellow slime eating away.

"Well, well... I didn't expect another idiot to join us!" Rubber Soul smirked.

"Damn it, Iwakurui," Jotaro sighed. "I don't remember asking you to follow me here."

"Don't be stupid! I'm not just going to leave you behind!" Kars said. "I'm a Stand user too, you know!"

“Gimme a break…” Jotaro said, calling his bluff.

"Okay, I tried pulling you out but now I am here, I’ll take that filthy slimeball apart," Kars said. “Oh, and the Stand too!"

"Oh? Are you trying to get to me?" Rubber Soul chuckled. "You'll never take me down with that infantile Stand!"

Kars brought out 「Carpenters」, now with his Stand out as well. He could see that the space was already much more limited now.

“Try me, shit-for-brains!” Kars said.

Shit…, Jotaro thought, the yellow slime is still eating away his flesh. It was worse than when he got those barnacles on him from that fake captain. *We've got no choice!*

“You need me!, Jotar-- Jojo!” said Kars. “I can see that it’s draining your energy, I need you to save your energy until it’s urgent.”

Jotaro reacted at Kars’s using his nickname, he nodded at Kars. “Go get him … Kars.”

“Roger!” Kars smirked and readied his Stand.

"There's nothing you two can do now! You're slowly going to be digested--I'll eat you away!" Rubber Soul cackled. He brought up the wall and it made a wave toward Kars.

Kars’s Stand formed a crude metal wall and the slime splashed against it. *His Stand only consume organic matter, metal isn’t organic so I have a better defense... Kars thought. But I need an offense.*

The yellow slime exploded as a chainsaw hurled through it, Rubber Soul was taken by surprise but used his Stand to swat it away. The chainsaw crashed through the window. *NAIL GUN!!* 「Carpenters」 readied his arm and fired several dozens of nails at Rubber Soul who
effortlessly use his Stand to swat them all away.

Rubber Soul laughed at Kars’s futile attempt. “Look around you, the Stand of mine that you scattered into pieces around this car?” the handsome man smirked. “They can just form back together and-- Oh look!”

Kars looked at what Rubber Soul was pointing at, which was his right foot. The Stand’s slime is surrounding Kars’s right ankle and eating away at it.

_Nghhhhhh!_ Kars winced at the pain. It felt as if someone poured thousands of tiny bugs and they are eating away at his flesh and it’s very painful.

Rubber Soul started to laugh louder and louder. “I admire your bravery but now I’ve got you and Jotaro, I will assimilate you both and I will be more bigger and more invincible!!”

“Orok–a…”

The black-haired man stopped laughing and looked at Kars, “what are you calling me ‘idiot’ for?”

Kars winced slightly. “Is that all you got?”

“Of course not!” Rubber Soul said. “Grow, 「Yellow Temperance」, GROW!”

The yellow slime around Kars’s ankle stay the same size but it was still eating away.

“What the…” Rubber Soul said, confused. “All it need to was gather nearby slime to grow some more, what’s happening??”

“The nails you swatted away?” Kars said casually as if he was a professor addressing a student. “They weren’t exactly aimed at you with an intent to pierce you, they went meant to be swatted away so they can make holes…”

Rubber Soul looked around, there was around a dozen of holes and the slimes were seeping through and out of the moving cable car. Landing in the water below.

“Wha… what!?” Rubber Soul shrieked, he tried to re-collect his Stand back but they were too slow due to lacking in numbers, he had only his small cushion left.

“Here, take this!!” Kars shouted, using his covered foot to kick Rubber Soul in the face. Taking some slime off.

Rubber Soul’s head lurched back from the impact, the remaining slime cushioned his impact against the window. Rubber Soul started wailing.

“H-how ….” Rubber Soul whimpered. “How did I lose!?”

Jotaro coolly stood up, the slime had left his hand to rejoin Rubber Soul. “Only the Stand part of you is invincible but it’s slow as molasses so attacking the other part is a piece of cake…”

Kars smirked, understanding what Jotaro was saying. He took a step back, letting Jotaro get in front of him. Jotaro was towering over the shivering man.

“You’ve had your fun, that’s nice.” Jotaro said, raising his fist. “Unfortunately, I’ve got a low tolerance for bullshit.”

"ORAAAA!!"
Jotaro’s fist connected with Rubber Soul’s nose and the latter fell back to the window which shattered into pieces. He held his nose which is spurting blood. He also started coughing and breathing heavily.

"P... please stop! I can't fight anymore... Please don’t punch me again!" he begged in a hoarse voice. "I think my nose is broken... My teeth are falling out...and my chin! I’m definitely gonna need stitches!" He started wailing again, very pitifully in Kars’s opinion. “I’ll be in hospital for 2 months at least! Just let me go! I don’t care how much money DIO offered me! This isn’t worth it!"

"Tell us about the other Stand users Dio's sending after us," Jotaro ordered.

Rubber Soul’s eyes widened. "I-I can't disclose that! I have my dignity!" he said. "Even if you kill me, I... I won't rat out my allies!"

“I see…” Jotaro raised his fist, readying himself to pummel the wounded man again. “You're a good man, now then..."

Kars even stepped forward, cracking his knuckles.

"No wait! I just remembered!" Rubber Soul said, holding his hands up in fear. "4 Stand users are coming after you!"

“Who?” Kars asked. He was only cracking his knuckles to intimidate him anyway but he decided to to hit his fist onto his open palm to scare him further.

“「Death」, 「Emperor」, 「Empress」, and 「Hanged Man」!” Rubber Soul whimpered.

“Hmm, that was easy.” Kars said.

Jotaro nodded, “what are their abilities?” He ordered.

"I... I don't know!" Rubber Soul saw Jotaro and Kars taking a step forward. "No, really! I-I don't know! A Stand isn't something you can just show off to somebody, even your allies! You can't afford to let anyone know your weak points!"

“What do you know then?” Kars asked.

“Just that DIO was taught about Stands by a witch doctor of some kind…” Rubber Soul nervously recalled. “One of the Stand user is actually her son! J. Geil! The man with two right hands!”

Jotaro and Kars reacted at the information with surprise.

"His card is The Hanged Man," Rubber Soul said, noticing their reactions. "He’s the one who killed your friend’s sister right? I don’t know much about him but I’ll tell you.."

Kars leaned forward to hear him better.

“His power has something to do with mirrors!” Rubber Soul added, smiling nervously. “I haven’t seen it in action but let me tell you… if your friend takes him on, he’s toast!"

Kars and Jotaro looked at each other after absorbing this knowledge.

“So the dumbass’s mortal enemy is 「Hanged Man」…” Kars said.

“A Stand that uses mirrors, huh?” Jotaro seems to be deep in his thoughts. “I wonder what he
"Got you now!" Rubber Soul shrieked.

Kars yelped as yellow slime suddenly appeared and engulfing Kars.

"Idiot! I was waiting for one of you to be closer to me!" Rubber Soul shouted. "Seems like it will be this brat!"

Kars could feel 「Yellow Temperance」 constricting him and eating away at his back as he struggled to escape.

"Shit!" Kars whimpered as he could feel the stinging sensation. “I…. let my guard down.”

“Kars!!” Jotaro shouted.

“Don’t worry about me!” Kars said.

"So, what if I lost to you in a fair fight?" Rubber Soul wheezed as he shakily got back up on his feet. "I can snap this kid’s neck like a twig! Heh heh…” Rubber Soul limped to Kars, “you ready, shitheel?”

He delivered a swift punch to Kars’s jaw. Jotaro stood in his spot, he knew if he did anything, the enemy Stand would do more harm to Kars.

“Is that all?” Kars groaned and spat out a little blood. *Good thing this guy is still weak from all of that punching Jotaro did to him.*

Rubber Soul ignored Kars’s remark. “I'm so lucky he's here... It's tough being a good guy, isn't it?! Once you’re dead, Dio will give me 100 million dollars!” Rubber Soul said. "Can you believe it? 100 million, just to fight you guys for five minutes? It’s like lasting in the ring with Tyson and Holyfield! I’m on fire today!"

“O...o...rok~a” Kars sighed, smirking. Jotaro also smirked and he looked at the handsome man, who is now standing defenselessly before him.

"Gimme a fucking break," Jotaro said. "... You really haven't noticed? Your lucky streak ends here. Lady Luck IS smiling upon you … only because she gave you the chance to get away with just broken nose"

Jotaro brought out 「Star Platinum」, it punched Rubber Soul into the seats, making him break its contact with his Stand. 「Yellow Temperance」 fell to the floor and Kars is free.

"Took you long enough." Kars remarked. Jotaro chuckled a little.

"Just as I observed from your fight with Kars... You can only move your Stand when it's attached to you," Jotaro said. "Otherwise, it just mindlessly eats away.

“If you could move it, you would’ve had it go after my heart or throat instead of my finger back there…” Jotaro kneeled down to whimpering Rubber Soul. “Or prevent it from slipping into holes Kars made earlier..”

Rubber Soul gulped.

“And now you’ve separated it to go after Iwak-- Kars…” Jotaro said. “Maybe you could have swallowed me or Kars whole... Close one, huh?"
Jotaro grabbed his hat and shifted it. Rubber Soul squealed in fear as 「Star Platinum」 raises his fists.

"J-just…. just a joke! Just a harmless little joke, Jotaro!" Rubber Soul laughed nervously. "J-just having a little fun with ya! Wacky little prank, that’s all that was! You didn't... really think I was serious? C-come on... Y-you're can’t possibly beat me up more than you have anymore, right? I'm heavily injured... Hahahaha...."

Kars and Jotaro just stared at him, without a hint of mercy in their faces. Kars even brought out his Stand to assist 「Star Platinum」.

“I’m heavily injured. My nose is broken.” Rubber Soul begged. “And I’ll need stitches.”

“What injuries?” Kars inquired.

“ ‘What injuries?’ those inj--huh, huhhh?” Rubber Soul examined himself, he was miraculously repaired. “Ah...”

"I have nothing more to say to you, you're too pathetic," Jotaro said coldly. "... So I won't say anything only that I appreciate Kars’s healing you so I won’t have this on my conscience."

Kars saluted him.

Rubber Soul screamed as Star Platinum rapidly threw punches into his face and his body then the enemy Stand user was thrown out the cable car and his crumpled body fell into the waters of the bay below.

---

-User: Rubber Soul-
-Stand: 「Yellow Temperance」-
-Out of Commission-

---

AND SO, JOTARO AND HIS FRIENDS BOUGHT THEIR TICKETS AND THEY DEPARTED FOR INDIA THE NEXT DAY
(CURRENT DAY: 7)

"So, we're finally on our way to India..." Polnareff commented as he stared out into the window.

Trees and plains are passing by the moving train. It was a lovely scenery for anyone who wishes to look out of the window. The group just finished having a late breakfast.

"By the way, where'd that girl go off to?" Polnareff recalled, referring to Anne.

"She stayed at the train station when we left," Joseph answered.
"She did say she was meeting her father in Singapore," Avdol said.

Polnareff scoffed. "Yeah right! She's probably an orphan! Although... it's almost too quiet without her. Don't you think, Jojo?"

"Orok~a..." Kars scoffed at Polnareff. "She ended up just putting us in further danger. This is for the best."

Jotaro just grunted.

"Still, to think that a Stand user was able to disguise himself as one of us..." Kakyoin said. "I don’t like that at all."

"He must have already transformed after we left the hotel," Jotaro commented.

"Orok~a," Kars rolled his eyes and sighed. "I can't believe we was able to do it without us noticing!" He looked over to jotaro and noticed that Jotaro seem like he wants to ask Kars something.

"What’s up, Jojo?" Kars asked.

"Why'd you jump on the cable car with me?" Jotaro finally said. "Sure, things turned out all right this time, but if you interfere too much... you're going to get hurt."

"It was my choice to make..." Kars frowned, “I’ve got my own reason... we need to make sure you or one of us can take out DIO...”

Jotaro looked at him puzzled.

Kars hesitated a little then felt like he could trust the delinquent. “I didn’t join you guys just to save your mom” Kars stammered a little, “I-I also want to save my cousin, he has also been stricken with same disease as your mom.”

“So is he a...” Jotaro began.

“A stand user?” Kars interrupted. "Oh no... not at all"

"No..." Jotaro shook his head, "I meant 'a Joestar' since those linked to DIO who is using my ancestor's blood, a Joestar, to inflict same kind of illness that my mother has...”.

"Oh..." Kars apologized, “No, not that I know of-- I can’t really explain much but the golden arrow DIO has in possession?”

Jotaro nodded silently.

“Well, it probably wasn’t the only one and my cousin has been stricken by it somehow” Kars explained. “Like I say, I don’t really know how I know all of this but all I know it will go away if DIO goes away...”

Jotaro shifted his hat a little. “I see...how old is this ... cousin of yours?”

“He’s...” Kars could feel himself choking up and his eyes watering a little. “Four..”

Kars then dug into his bag and got out a polaroid photo, he showed it to Jotaro. The photo consists of his uncle Buru, his aunt Denchi and a young boy with large glasses, Sekizo. The large man was beaming at the photographer while ruffling his son’s hair who is laughing. The mother held the
young boy’s left shoulder and also her husband’s arm. She had an expression on her face as if it was saying ‘what I am going to do with them?’ Kars had visited S-City earlier in the year just for the weekend. It wasn’t much but he enjoyed spending the weekend with them and he had gotten along with his young cousin.

... *Tch* Jotaro couldn't help but smiled a little, he hadn’t really trusted Kars that much for a while but now he knows that Kars has as much to lose as he does. He handed the polaroid back to Kars.

Kars inserted the photo back into his bag.

"By the way, Jojo, are you going to eat that cherry?" Kakyoin asked, snapping him out of his thoughts. He was pointing at the cherry still remaining on Jotaro's plate. "I don't want to be greedy, but it's my favorite fruit."

“Hm?” Jotaro said, as he scanned the plate as if he forgot he had it for the whole time. “Oh yeah … sure.”

“Thanks!” Kakyoin took the cherry, he then began playing the fruit in his tongue.

"Rerorerorerorerorerorerorerorerorerorerorerorerorero," Kakyoin moaned as he glanced out the window.

Jotaro grimaced. Kars couldn’t help but stare at Kakyoin in disgust.

“Rerorerorerorerorerorerorero…” Kakyoin continued then stopped. “Oh look, guys! There are flamingos outside!”

Kars looked away to the window to distract himself from Kakyoin’s disgusting display.

"Gimme a break," Jotaro muttered.

In a cable car behind the group, it was a storage unit intended to store bags, luggages, and any large items for the passengers. A familiar girl was sleeping on a softer bag. It was Anne, she seems to be having a good dream. “Ka … rs…” she smiled in her sleep and sighed softly.

---

**2 DAYS LATER, JOTARO AND HIS GROUP ARRIVED IN CALCUTTA**

(CURRENT DAY: 9)

---

Calcutta is the capital of the Indian state of West Bengal. Located on the east bank of the Hooghly River approximately 75 kilometers west of the border with Bangladesh, it is the principal commercial, cultural, and educational center of East India, while the Port of Calcutta is India's oldest operating port and its sole major riverine port. It’s the 7th most populous city in India, with 8 million citizens; roughly half of them are living in poverty and it definitely shows.

As soon as Kars stepped out of the train, he was already elbow to elbow with everyone else. He grunted as he wriggled out of the crowd to meet with rest of the group.

“So, we are in India, which reminds me, Avdol..” Joseph chuckled nervously, “I mean, Stand users are one thing, yeah ...but also, it’s my first time in India! I hear that India is a land full of curry-
eating beggars and thieves … Disease… the works. At least, that’s how I’ve always pictured it.”

"I’m afraid the culture shock might get to us,” Polnareff murmured.

Avdol just looked slightly amused as he looked at his group, Jotaro was standing still with a lit cigarette in his mouth, Kars was swatting off beggars, Kakyoin was just reading his book, Polnareff looked as if he was going to pass out from heat, and Joseph was just fidgeting nervously.

“Fear not, my lily-white friends!” Avdol boasted as if he was an informed tour guide. “All of that is simply baseless slander! India is full of kind and lively people… I guarantee you’ll love it here!”

As the group made their way out to the street. They kept getting hounded by different beggars of different ages and genders.


More beggars swarmed and surrounded the group as if the beggar child’s call attracted the herd.

“Baksheesh!! Money please!!” A same child begged again.

“Want to convert your dollars? I’ve got the best rates in town!” A man in dirty robe offered but he looked very shady.

“Want some stomach medicine? It’s good for you!” A woman offered but she didn’t look like a pharmacist.

“Hello friends! I’ve got hash here! Mary-Jane! Cheap, quality stuff!” a Medicine man but no one was sure if he has his license or not.

“Need a hotel? I’ll show you one!” A filthy man said.

“I will sing for you!” an oddball started singing for the group but it was horribly out of tune.

“Cameras! Watches! Pens! Lighters! Wanna sell?” A traveling merchant barked out loud. “I’ll buy it at a high price!”

“Want me to introduce you guys to a nice girl?’ A hippie wriggle his eyebrow. “Very young! No grannies!”

A child in the crowd somewhere was crying and calling for her mom. A delivery person was shoving people aside and telling them to move it because he had eggs to deliver. The oddball was still singing out of tune.

“Baksheesh! Baksheesh! Give me money!” Child 2 said. “If you don’t give me any, you’ll go to hell, sir!”

“Give it to meehee!!” Child 3 screamed.

“Ewwww” Polnareff lift his foot, “I just stepped in cow shit!”

Kakyoin checked his pockets, “I think someone stole my wallet…”

“I just got pressured into buying something weird…” Kars said, holding up a round pottery vase. He peered inside, “Oh, there’s your wallet.” Kars said as he pulled out Kakyoin’s wallet and gave it back to him.
“Did you like my song?” the oddball asked the group. “Give me money!”

Kars handed him the vase. The oddball looked offended and walked off in a huff.

“I-I can’t stand this any longer!” Joseph looked irritated and he plowed through the crowd and saw a taxi, “hey taxi! Take me to this address!”

Few beggars took notice and flocked to the taxi and fought over each other to open the door for the group so they can get a tip. The taxi driver poked his head out of the car and shook his head at the group.

“I’m sorry, sir, but I can’t move until this cow gets out of the way!” The driver pointed at the cow in the front of the car. It was slowly grazing on the grass. “Cows are sacred animals here in India!” The cow seem to let out a smug moo.

“Hey, hey! Give me some money!” Child 4 said, yanking on Polnareff’s shirt. “Give me alms!”

“Hey!” Polnareff yanked his shirt back. “Don’t wipe your nose on me!”

“A-Avdol…” Joseph moaned at his dark-skinned fortune teller. “Is this really India?”

Yes!” Avdol said proudly. “Isn’t it wonderful? This is what makes it so charming!”

The Joestar group finally made it to a restaurant that’s far from the crowd. They were led to a table and they ordered a cold drink for themselves. Avdol suggested a popular drink called Lassi. It’s a nice-tasting yogurt drink which is also cooling and very refreshing, it also comes in several different flavors.

“Ahhh!” Joseph sighed after taking a large sip. “This is what I need after the experience we had earlier!”

“Really, it’s a fine country!” Avdol rolled his eyes at Joseph. “You’ve just got to have an open mind.”

Kars was playing his handheld game which he improved with his Stand while Kakyoin was reading a book about Indian culture and its customs. Polnareff seems to be fidgeting in his seat as if he needs to go to bathroom. Jotaro laid back in his chair and shrugged.

“It’s pretty cool.” Jotaro said. “I like it”

“Are you crazy, Jotaro!?” Joseph stared at his grandson bewildered, “you’ve gotta be joking!”

“Not so loud, Mr. Joestar.” Kakyoin said, looking up from his book.

“I guess it’s a love-it-or-hate-it kind of place…” Kars said, not even looking up from his game screen. He doesn’t really like India but he knows he doesn’t have to stay here for long anyway.

“Whew!” Polnareff said, he then stood from his seat. “Talk about culture shock, I guess people can adapt to anything eventually.” He called someone over to ask him where’s the bathroom.

“It’s over there!” the janitor answered, pointing at the door at the back. He then handed the silver-haired fellow a stick with a ball on the end. “Here, take this!”

Polnareff was confused but before he could ask, the janitor already walked away. He shrugged then headed to the bathroom.
While some time had passed, Kakyoin putted away his book and started suggesting some tips to Kars on how to improve his score. Even Jotaro leaned in to get a better view.

"All you have to do is jump from this platform then go into this passage..." Kakyoin quickly explained to Kars.

"O-okay... just lemme deal with those skeletons first!" Kars grumbled at the red-haired student.

Joseph isn’t having it with Avdol trying to persuade him about how India isn’t as bad as he think it is. They were chattering away but it came to a stop as a noise came from the bathroom.

CRAKK!!

The group’s chattering was halted due to the sound of glass breaking. It came from the bathroom’s direction, which drew the group’s attention. Polnareff came storming out.

“It has to be a Stand! But...” Polnareff said, as he scanned the restaurant. “But where’s the user!? Who is he!? It’s too crowded here to tell! Damn it all!”

“What happened, Polnareff?” Joseph asked the frustrated man.

“Just now!” Polnareff pointed angrily at the shattered bathroom mirror. “That Stand... finally! I just encountered the Stand that uses mirrors!”

Jotaro and Kars shot each other a glance.

Did he just really say ... Kars thought.

Jotaro seems to read his mind as he nodded to confirm Kars’s suspicions.

“I can finally avenge my sister!” Polnareff declared and they could see the fire igniting in his eyes.

Polnareff grabbed his bag and left the restaurant.

“Whoa, whoa, w-wait!” the group protested and followed him out.

“Mr. Joestar!” Polnareff turned to Joseph. “I’m sorry but this is a goodbye.”

Kars couldn’t hide his smile. So long!

“I know my sister’s killer is somewhere in this area,” Polnareff said, his fist shaking. “I can’t just wait around until he strikes again! That’s not my style! I’m gonna find him and kill him!”

“Even though you don’t know what he looks like, nevermind his Stand?” Joseph protested.

I know he has two right hands, and that's enough!” Polnareff said. "Plus, he knows I'm after him... He'll be waiting for my move!"

“Which is exactly what he wants!” Avdol piped up. He walked up to Polnareff as if he was a disappointed father. “Polnareff, I forbid you from separating!!”

Polnareff looked insulted, “what, you think I can’t beat him?”

“As a matter of fact, yes!” Avdol scolded him. “He knows you’re coming after him alone! He’ll be prepared! Which will ruin our plans to go after DIO!!”
Polnareff got his face close to Avdol, “I’m only going to say this once…” he nearly spat in Avdol’s face as he enunciated each word in his next sentence. “I -- don’t -- give -- two -- shits -- about -- DIO!!”

Kakyoin winced, while the rest of the group stared at both Avdol and Polnareff silently.

“The only reason I joined you in Hong Kong is to get revenge! Jotaro and Joseph understood that!” Polnareff gestured at the Joestar males and then pointed at Kars. “Even Iwakarui understands that so that’s why he isn’t objecting at all!”

Well… Kars nervously thought to himself.

“Why can’t you understand as well!?” Polnareff then stuck his finger on Avdol’s chest hard. “This is my fight, and I’ll fight it without you!”

“You selfish…” Avdol growled, smacking Polnareff’s hand away from his chest. “Have you forgotten!? DIO is the one who brainwashed you! DIO is the cause of everything that’s happened to us!”

“You haven’t lost a sister!” Polnareff shouted. “You couldn’t possibly understand my feelings!!” He then jabbed his finger on Avdol’s chest again, poking him. “I’m not going to take that from a man who ran with his tail between his legs as soon as DIO so much as glanced at him!”

Avdol have had enough of Polnareff’s provocations, “what….” Avdol snarled, pushing Polnareff away. “What did you say?”

“Don’t touch me!” Polnareff swatted his arm away. “I’m not taking orders from you just because you got lucky enough to beat me in Hong Kong!”

“You ungrateful little…” Avdol growled as he made a fist.

“Ooh, did that hit a nerve!!?” Polnareff held his hands up in front of him, pretending he’s scared. “Don’t forget, you’re the one who threw the first stone!” He angrily pointed at Avdol, “You’re always trying to boss others around, well, this time I’m not gonna take it, Avdol!”

“That’s it!” Avdol swung his fist at Avdol but Joseph stepped in and grabbed his wrist.

“Avdol! That’s enough!” Joseph said calmly. “Let’s go. He’s clearly made up his mind.”

Polnareff walked away without looking back at the group, he vanished into the busy crowd.

“Mr. Joestar…” Avdol said, shakily. He then pulled his wrist away from Joseph. “Fine! I’m just disappointed in him, I thought he was a better man than that.”

“Play dumbass games, win dumbass prizes.” Kars retorted.

Avdol shot him a disapproving look which made Kars regret what he said.

“Do you think we should follow him, Mr Joestar?” Kakyoin asked the old man.

“Of course!” Joseph replied. “Let’s be discreet, thought. We can’t have him noticing us.”

“Let’s split into two groups and tail him.” Joseph ordered. “If all goes well, we can attack the enemy on both sides.”

Joseph divided the group into two, Avdol and himself in one while the schoolboys are in another.

Chapter End Notes

Will one of the groups catch up to Polanerff? It seems that with Kars's involvement - he was able to mix things up. Here's Kars's Polaroid picture in case anyone was curious!
The group of schoolboys set out to find Polnareff. Due to distractions of trinkets in nearby stands and beggars blocking their visions. They are finding it very increasingly difficult to find the silver-haired man with a mission to kill his sister’s rapist/murderer.

“Let’s face it.” Kars groaned. “We aren't going to find this dumbass.”

Jotaro just grunted and Kakyoin looked at the two high school students.

“Polnareff’s on a suicide mission,” Kakyoin said. “We need as much manpower we can gather. DIO has countless followers with and without the fleshbud…”

Kars rolled his eyes.

Kakyoin couldn’t help but recount his experience with DIO…

(3 MONTHS EARLIER)

Noriaki Kakyoin was enjoying his vacation in the Nile with his family. His parents had wandered off, they made plans to meet back at their hotel later and the red-haired boy didn’t mind since he was old enough to be out on his own anyway.

He found a lovely spot by a river and the sun was setting, the colors were so beautiful that he felt compelled to paint it so he got out his traveling art kit and began to paint the colors of the setting sun over the river. It got dark.

It was time for him to go back to the hotel so he packed his kit up and set out.

He walked past a mansion but the odd thing is that despite the modern electricity, there was only candlelights in that place. He couldn’t help but feel drawn to it, as if there was an invisible presence tugging at him.

He stopped and looked at it. Suddenly few icicles formed out of nowhere and was hurling at Kakyoin’s face. He instinctively brought out 「Hierophant Green」.

EMERALD SPLASH!!

Lovely green stones formed out of the green Stand’s hands and successfully deflected them all. Kakyoin looked around, why would there be icicles around here?

He couldn’t find anything that could form those, he could only see a bird, or some kind of a falcon flying around nearby. It then perched on something in the shadow.
“So…” The voice rang out in the shadows. “You also share the same gift as few specials do…”

“Reveal yourself…” Kakyoin said calmly, his Stand still out and readying itself for another attack.

A tall figure stepped out of the shadows. His back was against the moonlight so Kakyoin couldn’t see his face very clearly but he could see that he has a very muscular build, his blonde hair was slicked up. He wears yellow pants with black suspenders, golden-yellow arabian clogs, cuffs on both wrists shined in the moonlight, and over his pant were heart-shaped knee guards.

“You can call me … ‘DIO’ ” The shadowed man said. His words felt so soothing and calming. Kakyoin couldn’t help but let his guard down.

“What I would like for you is to … demonstrate your powers to me…” The shadowed man continued. He brought out his own Stand but its back was also against the moonlight, all he could make out that it was a very large, muscular, humanoid Stand.

Kakyoin smirked, he had never met anyone with a similar power as his. He grew up mostly feeling left alone as a child because no one else could see his Stand. He doesn’t intend to lose.

「Hierophant Green」 let loose a torrent of brilliant shimmering stones at the shadowed man. It rained multiple blows on him and made smoke. Once the smoke cleared, the shadowed man was gone.

Kakyoin was surprised. Wha… where did he go?

A powerful punch was delivered to the back of the red-head boy. He coughed out blood and fell to the ground. He looked back, the shadowed man was behind him already. His hands on his hip.

How dare you… He growled silently. He quickly unraveled his Stand and wrapped around the shadowed man. “Eat this!” He roared.

EMERALD SPLASH!!

The unraveled Stand let loose the stone from the tendrils upon the man. Only to Kakyoin’s surprise - he was firing on the empty space.

Huh?! How did he escape with my stand constricting him?! Kakyoin thought.

The man with his face still hidden in shadow was beside the kneeling Kakyoin. He clapped his hands.

“Very impressive…” The man said, chuckling a little. “I would like to recruit you…”

Kakyoin couldn’t say anything, he was irritated at himself.

“I can improve you and make you better than this…” The man spoke softly to Kakyoin.

Kakyoin was lured in by his voice again, he bowed.

The man chuckled, “good…” His blonde hair wavered as if it was getting blown by an invisible wind. It revealed few tendrils with something spiky at the end of them. They slithered over to Kakyoin.

The world went dark for him...
“And… the next thing I remembered was waking up with you pulling the flesh bud out of me…” Kakyoin said, his eyes closed.

Kars and Jotaro looked at Kakyoin silently.

“I felt so humiliated..” Kakyoin continued, opening his eyes. “Humiliated that I was weak enough to bow to DIO.”

“We all have our own reasons defeating DIO then…” Jotaro said.

“Yeah…” Kars agreed.

Kakyoin nodded, he felt better.

“Maybe we should split up,” Kars suggested. “We can cover more grounds that way and find him quicker.”

“No, Mr. Joestar said that we should stay as a group.” Kakyoin shook his head.

“Kars might have a point..” Jotaro agreed. “Can you whip us up a way for us to communicate?”

Kars smirked and brought out 「Carpenters」, it quickly formed 3 devices. They all were similar, it had a mouthpiece, a knob, and an antenna. It was 3 walkie-talkies. He handed two out of Kakyoin and Jotaro.

“Thanks to my Stand, the signal should be powerful and have no interference whatsoever. It will beep if one of us is close.” Kars explained as he tucked his walkie-talkie in his pocket.

“Use it as soon as you see Polnareff.” Jotaro said.

Kakyoin admired Kars’s handiwork and nodded.

All 3 turned the devices on and they all started beeping but it grows weaker as they all walked apart in three different directions.

---

**20 MINUTES LATER**

Kars asked a merchant about a silver-haired frenchman and he confirmed that he just saw him but just missed him.

“Orok~a…” Kars groaned. He was annoyed, “What do you mean, I just missed him?”

The merchant just shrugged and pointed at the direction he went off to.

Kars headed off to that direction and turned on his walkie-talkie. **BZZT-!** “Hey guys, I might have a lead, a merchant just saw Polnareff few minutes earlier and he said he headed off to a shopping
“That sounds bad…” Jotaro’s voice said. “That means there will be lot of mirrors.”

“Stay on him” Kakyoin’s voice chimed in. “I am close by so I will be with you shortly.”

“Roger!” Kars obeyed as he put the walkie-talkie back in his pocket.

~&&&&~&&~&&~&&~&&~&&~&&~&&~&&~&&~&&~&&~&&~&&~&&~&~

While Kars just found the information about Polnareff, the frenchman was already squaring off against two enemies, A man of above-average height and medium build. He has light, neck-length hair that’s on his back. He wears mostly khaki-colored clothes with a dark undershirt and a wide-brimmed hat from which hang two long, thin, loose straps; with a type of poncho hanging below his waist in a rectangle of fabric of mid-thigh length. The other enemy is currently invisible.

The man in the hat just revealed that he knew the whereabouts of the man with two right hands and teased that he’s here with them.

“What!? Tell me where he is!!” Polnareff growled.

"You don't need to know that... Because I, Hol Horse, will kill you right here." Hol Horse laughed.

-User: Hol Horse-
-Stand: 「Emperor」-

"Yeah, that’s what they all say!" Polnareff shouted.

Hol Horse suddenly laughed to Polnareff’s surprise.

"What? Did I say something funny?" Polnareff got irritated.

"DIO told me that ‘Polnareff always underestimates his opponent, so he'll be a piece of cake!’ You just proved him right, that's why I'm laughing!" Hol Horse smirked.

Polnareff became provoked. He got into a fight stance, bringing 「Silver Chariot」 out. "Since you're standing in the way of someone I’ve gotta meet so..." he said. "Fine! Come and get it!"

"Can I tell you something?,” Hol Horse said, chuckling. "In war strategy, tanks beats soldiers, but mines beat tanks. It's simple, just like rock-paper-scissors! The same thing goes for your 「Silver Chariot」 versus my 「Emperor」. Simply put... Your sword can't beat my gun."

"What's that?" Polnareff retorted. "You want me to beat your bum? Ohhh, you're into that stuff!!"

Polnareff burst out laughing and Hol Horse joined him. It lasted for a couple of minutes before Hol Horse abruptly stopped.

"I'll fuckin’ kill ya!” Hol Horse growled, 「Emperor」 manifested in his hand. His Stand is the form of an elaborate, impractical-looking revolver. A metal frame covers the long barrel, under which is positioned a cylinder with no apparent use. It has no sight and a large sphere is embedded in the metal frame between the hammer and the barrel.
“Try me!” Polnareff scoffed at the empty threat. He knows his Stand can beat the speed of any bullet.

“You underestimated me, Polnareff!” Hol Horse said. “That’s why you’re gonna die!”

He then fired his gun at Polnareff.

“「Silver Chariot」!!” Polnareff shouted.

「Silver Chariot」 removed its protective armor on his command to be more fast.

*I took off the armor and now all I need to do is dodge,* Polnareff smirked. *He’ll never expect it!*

To both his shock, the bullet changed its trajectory in midair. Hol Horse grinned; the bullet is part of his Stand and he can control it. He will definitely teach Polnareff for underestimating him.

Polnareff couldn’t move anywhere, he knows he’s vulnerable and exposed. He braced for the impact.

“Polnareff!” The voice rang out. It was Avdol.

Avdol came running into the scene and he knocked Polnareff to the ground. The bullet barely missed both Avdol and Polnareff.

"A-Avdol?” Polnareff was surprised as he got up from the ground.

"You’re overconfident, Polnareff!” Avdol scolded Polnareff. "I told you the enemies knew you’d be alone!"

Kars ran up after hearing a lot of shouting and commotion far ahead of him and he spotted Polnareff and Avdol arguing.

*There he is! And Avdol got him!* Kars thought.

*BZZT~! “Hey guys, I see him! He’s not alone. Avdol’s with him and he seems to be yelling at him ... there’s guy who’s dressed as a cowboy also...”* Kars spoke into his walkie-talkie.

*Good... I should be there in couple of minutes* Kakyoin said.

Kars put the device back in his pocket, it made a faint beeping noise. Signaling that Kakyoin is close. He continue running up to the arguing group.

“Just because you’ve made it by yourself this far doesn’t mean you can beat them on your own!” Avdol said.

"W-what, are you worried about me?” Polnareff groaned, he wasn’t pleased to be saved only to get lectured at again. "You’re just bossing me around again!"

Meanwhile, Hol Horse was visibly annoyed. “Just when I had him…” The bullet from the Emperor that missed Polnareff is now returning, heading straight for the group.

The fortune teller noticed,"Polnareff! Get out of the way!” Avdol ordered. "The bullet’s coming back!"

Kakyoin walked around the corner and spotted Avdol and Polnareff getting ready to defend themselves against the bullet. His walkie-talkie was beeping loudly.
“Oh good!” Kakyoin said. “They’re both all right!”

“Burn it to ashes!” Avdol shouted, “「Magician’s Red」!!” The red-hot Stand is summoned. Avdol is planning to burn the bullet into charred pieces.

Kakyoin exclaimed in surprise as he saw a Stand that is wrapped in bandages like a mummy appearing from inside a puddle just behind Avdol. Without warning, the Stand brought a knife toward Avdol's back.

Avdol gasped … as Kars knocked him aside with his elbow. The mummy Stand plunged his knife deep into Kars’s back. The time seem to have slowed down. The murderous Stand smirked through his bandages and vanished back into the puddle.

-AUser: J. Geil-
-Stand: 「Hanged Man」-

“A Stand…” Avdol remarked in awe as he staggered to regain his balance. “In the puddle!?”

Kars gasped in pain and threw his head back as blood splurged out of his mouth and it also spilled out of the wound from his back. In that brief moment of distraction, the bullet also struck his head and threw his body backward onto the ground. “Y-y-you dumbass…” Kars breathed out.

The stunned group watched in horror as Kars collapsed on the street.

“What!?” Polnareff shrieked

A dreadful silence fell over the area. Kakyoin rushed over to Kars's lifeless body. His body was covered in blood.

“Iwakarui! This….” Kakyoin cradled Kars's head, “this can’t be happening...” He wanted to believe he is just knocked out. He's waiting for Kars to open his eyes any moment.

“Hey, I didn’t do that!” Kars said as he punched Kakyoin’s shoulder. “Hey, easy!”
Kakyoin jested as he rubbed his shoulder feigning injury. Kars raised his fist again, Kakyoin braced himself. “Hah! Two for flinching!” Kars snickered, he then quickly jabbed Kakyoin’s shoulders two time.

Kakyoin is sadly recalling their time at the Harbor.

The walkie-talkies that Kars’s Stand made a couple of loud beeps before it faded away, losing its power.

Hol Horse laughed and shrugged, “sorry, but my gun and J. Geil’s mirrors are an unbeatable combo!”

Polnareff broke away from looking at Kakyoin cradling Kars's fallen body. "That's what he gets for getting in my way..." he muttered. "Serves him right."

"... What did you just say?" Avdol demanded.
"Who asked him for help?!" Polnareff said. He has his back to Avdol also. "He was a fool. He died because he stuck his nose where it didn’t belong … That's why I wanted to go alone... Because of guys like him."

"How could you say that!?!" Kakyoin demanded.

“He saved my life and possibly yours!!” Avdol growled.

"What a nuisance..." The Frenchman turned around to face both Avdol and Kakyoin. Tears are streaming down his face. "Making me watch him die like this..." he sobbed. "WHAT A GODDAMN NUISANCE!"

Polnareff’s body shivered in anger. He knew Kars didn’t like him that much.

“Orok~a” Kars groaned, ‘are we really taking him with us?’ -- “I will stay with the nurse!” Polnareff chimed. Kars rolled his eyes at him when they were at the sick bay of the ship -- “...room 916, next to Polnareff, room 912” said the lady. “ugh, that dumbass” Kars groaned. Polnareff overheard as his elevator stopped in the lobby. Polnareff silently pressed the ‘9’ button and rode back up...

*And despite that, Kars still threw his life away for us…* Polnareff thought. Tears still streaming. “It’s… it’s just a scratch right? Iwakarui’s gonna be okay!” He kept wishing that Kars would just open his eyes.

“Iwakarui…” Avdol said. “Say something….”

“You’re joking… C’mom, you’ve had your fun,” Kakyoin whimpered. “Wake up please….” He grabbed Kars’s wrist and put his finger on the vein to check for a pulse. Avdol rushed over to check for the pulse as well. They both looked at each other then back to Hol Horse.

Hol Horse still has a shit-eating grin on his face. “Sorry! Life always end quicker than one expects.” he shrugged. “That’s just how it is, rarely if ever do you get to say goodbye. Thought you knew that already!”

Pissed off by Hol Horse’s nonchalance about this. Polnareff readied his fighting pose again.

“Polnareff!” Avdol barked. “Don’t step into their trap. Do you still not understand?”

“What Avdol said!” Kakyoin said. “You can’t fight them alone!”

“I am not alone” Polnareff said calmly, “I have you guys with me.”

The frenchman was right. Kakyoin let Kars’s head down on the ground gently and stood up then walked over to join the two.

Kakyoin’s walkie-talkie started to beep very faintly.

---

A HOUR LATER

---
Kars groaned then his eyes snapped open, he sat up suddenly. He found himself in a hospital bed and he has been changed out of his clothes and had white shirt on and a teal scrubs. His back hurts so he lift his shirt up and find that his chest had been bandaged up.

“You up, Kars?” a gruff voice asked, it was Jotaro.

Kars quickly snapped his shirt down in surprise. “Jo...Jojo!” He beamed. “Where... am I? What happened?” He looked around the hospital room and sat up some more.

Joseph walked into the room with Avdol. “Don’t waste your energy Iwakarui! You’re in a hospital in a Speedwagon Foundation Retreat. You were shot by a Stand user.”

“More like stabbed.” Avdol corrected him. “When you knocked me aside, the bullet was aiming for my head but you were shorter than me, your body lurched back from the stab making it seem like you were also shot in the head, your mouth spat out some blood and covered your face.”

“I see...” Kars said softly, processing the information. “I’m lucky to be alive.” He was happy that he would live another day to defeat DIO and have Sekizo be cured. Kars realized something. “That’s right ... how’s Polnareff doing?”

“Hey, settle down! You’ll reopen your back wounds!” Joseph is looking alarmed. “He’s fine, I just got a call from Kakyoin through your walkie-talkie that you made for the guys. He says Polnareff managed to finally get his revenge.”

“I-I see...” Kars said. “Hope that means he will stop being a dumbass then... Oh yeah, what happened?”

“We were holding up fine but 「Hanged Man」 was able to split Polnareff and Kakyoin away from me. When I turn to fight Hol Horse, he already left.” Avdol explained. “Jotaro and Mr. Joestar came shortly after and we were able to get you to a hospital in time.”

“Thanks guys...” Kars smiled weakly.

“I’m sorry, Iwakarui!” Avdol began. “If I’d just been able to stop him, you never would have been hurt so...”

“Hey, hey” Kars interrupted. “You didn’t see that Stand, you would have been stabbed AND shot. You have nothing to apologize for, Avdol.”

“For Christ’s sake, Kars!” Jotaro barked at him. “Didn’t I tell you to quit sticking your nose where it doesn’t belong?” Jotaro was angry at Kars, his fists were clenched tightly.

“Oh! Are you maybe... a friend of Jotaro’s?” Jotaro’s mom asked Kars. “Y-yes... I am” Kars nervously answered. Jotaro flinched a little but pretended not to hear as he left the room --

“if not for the uniform, I don’t think anyone would be able to tell Jotaro’s in high school”, Kars joked. --
Jotaro doesn’t want to admit it but he doesn’t like people very easily and it was hard for him to consider Kars as a friend and when he finally was able to trust him. Kars almost slipped away…

Kars stared at him hurt and confused. “S- sorry..” He looked down.

“Well, it’s a good thing you are all right so you can save your cousin then..” Jotaro relaxed a little and unclenched his fists. “...you can be so goddamn stupid.”

Kars smiled a little at that comment. He knew it was Jotaro’s way of saying that he’s happy to know he’s okay.

“All right, here’s the real question.” Joseph began, clasping his hands together. “Listen carefully, it’s about whether or not you’ll be coming with us.”

“What do you mean?” Kars asked, sitting up again.

“Your wounds aren’t finished healing up yet but I am sure with the help of your Stand, you will be out of the bed within the end of today..” Joseph chuckled, *Kars is so lucky to have a Stand that can do that…*

“Thanks to Kakyoin’s quick thinking, the enemy thinks you’ve died….,” Avdol said.

**A HOUR EARLIER…**

“You’re joking… C’mon, you’ve had your fun,” Kakyoin whimpered. “Wake up please….,” He grabbed Kars’s wrist and put his finger on the vein to check for a pulse. Avdol rushed over to check for the pulse as well.

Both Kakyoin and Avdol could feel a pulse, it was very faint and weak but it was there.

Kakyoin and Avdol looked at each other.

*Don’t say anything … keep thinking that he’s dead* Kakyoin whispered to Avdol.

Avdol didn’t understand for a second then realized what Kakyoin meant.

If they act as if Kars is still dead, the enemy Stand users would ignore him and leave him alone.

They both then turned to look at Hol Horse.

**PRESENT**

“So if you were to return to Japan now, they should leave you alone.” Joseph said with a sad expression.
“Of course, having you with us will make us all more confident! But we also realize the danger.” Avdol said. “That’s why we want to leave it up to you. Do you still want to accompany us on this journey?”

“What a dumb question!” Kars answered. “Of course I want to continue this journey!” He wasn’t going to give up on his cousin and Holly like that.

Jotaro smiled a little at Kars’s answer.

“I see, Thanks …. Jojo has told us about your cousin” Joseph also smiled at Kars’s answer. “Your cousin is lucky to have you! My daughter also is lucky to have us!”

“Good!” Avdol said, smiling. He then snapped his fingers as he had an idea. ‘DIO’s assassins are still under impression that we’ve lost a teammate..’

The group turned to look at Avdol to see what he’s getting at.

“We might be able to use this to our advantage,” Avdol said, turning to Joseph. “Why don’t we entrust our necessary travel preparations to Iwakarui?”

“Good idea!” Joseph snapped his fingers. “We can have him help out without DIO’s assassins being on his trail!”

Kars beamed at the idea but he didn’t want to spend time away from the group.

“But couldn’t you just leave that to the Speedwagon Foundation?” he asked.

“If we did that, we’d make our aims obvious…” Joseph shook his head. “It’d be far too conspicuous to the enemy. Plus, none of the Foundation members can see Stands… They might run into trouble without a Stand user in tow.”

“And of course, they know we are still alive and if one of us separates,” Avdol adding to Joseph’s point. “There’s no telling what’ll happen.”

“Since you no longer exist from the enemy’s point of view,” Jotaro nodded a little. “You are perfect for the job…”

“Orok~a, I guess you guys have a point.” Kars sighed and gave in to the peer pressure.

“The Foundation will take care of the expenses, so money is no object!” Joseph said. “You’ll pose as a rich tourist and buy something for us.”

“Buy what?” Kars couldn’t help but ask.

“A submarine, of course!” Joseph answered, “preferably a small but powerful one.”

“Huhhh” Kars said, a sweatdrop forming on the top of his head. “A submarine?”

"No matter how many Stand users he enlisted, they can't follow us to the bottom of the ocean!” Joseph replied. “It’ll make our trip to Egypt a breeze!”

Kars nodded, he can’t argue against that kind of logic.

“So? Can we count on you?” Joseph asked.

“Yeah, understood” Kars answered. “I can’t do much anyway so you guys better get going.”
Joseph and Avdol left the room, Jotaro stayed behind.

“Just don’t get yourself killed again.” Jotaro said.

“Was that concern I just heard in your voice?” Kars joked.

“Piss off” Jotaro smirked and left the room.

Kars chuckled then slid back into his bed. He was going to need his rest so he closed his eyes.


"Hold it right there!" Hol Horse ordered.

Polnareff and Kakyoin were back in Calcutta and they were walking back to the hotel when they were stopped by Hol Horse standing behind them. They turned around to face him.

"Now I’ve got you," Hol Horse smirked. "You’re in no place to be taking a relaxing stroll! I’ve already proven you’re no match for me! You should have run while you still can! Got it?"

Hol Horse brought out 「Emperor」 and shot at a nearby bottle scattering the glass shards on the ground near Polnareff and Kakyoin's feet.

"Isn’t that right, Mr Geil?" Hol Horse shouted.

Kakyoin and Polnareff just stood there, realizing that the cowboy didn’t have any idea what happened to his partner-in-crime. Hol Horse started laughing at them.

“I’ve caught up to you, so you might as well react a little! It’s the end of your lives!” Hol Horse, snickering. He obviously has no idea about what happened to J. Geil. “Why not go out in a show of bravery! C’mon! Show a little backbone!”

His gun Stand then broke the window nearby, scattering more glass. After waiting few minutes, Hol Horse realized that his partner isn’t doing anything. He got annoyed.

“C’mon! Mr. Geil!!” The cowboy growled.

"How thoughtful," Kakyoin spoke. "He's trying to scatter glass around for J. Geil, not realizing he's dead."

Hol Horse thought Kakyoin was joking and he looked around for his partner some more. "Are you listening to me!?" he shouted. He kept calling out to his partner, “J. Geil!!”

“Just quit it!” Polnareff said. "He can't hear you... He's busy being tortured in Hell!"

Hol Horse sweated a little but continued trying to act cool. "Tsk, tsk, tsk, tsk... come now!" he said. "Do you think I'm an idiot? That I’d fall for such an obvious bluff??" he asked the silver-haired frenchman. His mirror Stand is invincible! There's no way you could beat him!" Not even I could do that...

Polnareff and Kakyoin just looked at him silently.

“Cut the crap, Polnareff” Hol Horse said, laughing nervously
"His body's about 5 miles that way if you wanna see for yourself," Polnareff said, thumbed behind him. "How about it?"

Hol Horse was quiet for a minute as if he was processing everything that was said to him, he suddenly turns around and begins running away. "All right, don't mind if I do!" he shouted behind himself.

"Hey!" Polnareff shouted. "Come back here, asswipe!"

“I…. I can’t beat them under those circumstances!” Hol Horse talked to himself, checking behind to make sure no one is chasing him. “Not alone! I'll have to run away and wait for the next chance to strike! I work best in a group! Better to be #2 than #1, that's my motto! Any objection?”

Hol Horse was still looking behind him that he didn’t notice that there was a fist coming at him. He turned around only to get a punch to his face. He fell backward, landing on his backside. Polnareff and Kakyoin caught up with him and they saw Jotaro, Joseph, and Avdol.

"Mr. Joestar! Jotaro! Avdol!" Polnareff gasped.

They met up with crumpled Hol Horse in the middle, lying on the ground

"We heard about Iwakarui," Joseph said somberly to Hol Horse. "We had to bury him in a shallow grave."

“Oh, come on! I didn't mean to kill him!” Hol Horse begged. “It’s J. Geil you want! Honest!”

"The coward who stabbed Iwakarui in the back was the man with two right hands," Kakyoin said. "But this guy's bullet delivered the killing blow...what should we do with this guy?"

Polnareff stepped forward. "I'll lay down his sentence... Death!"

Suddenly, a beautiful Indian girl came running into the scene and she used her weight to throw herself upon Polnareff.

"Hol Horse! Run, my love!" the Indian girl cried at Hol Horse.

Hol Horse was stunned. Earlier before he left to take out Polnareff. He was with that girl, she had professed her love to him but Hol Horse told her that it was too dangerous to stay with him and left her alone. He couldn’t believe that not only she had found him but was also willing to save his life.

"W-what’s with this chick!?" Polnareff exclaimed.

"Hol Horse! I don't know what they want with you, but your safety is all I need!" the Indian beauty screamed as she continued to hold down Polnareff. "It’s my reason for living! Please, hurry!"

"God, this woman!" Polnareff yelled as he kept struggling to get out of this woman’s hold. "C’mon let go! What are you thinking! Jotaro! Kakyoin! What are you doing!?!" He begged the schoolboys. “He’s getting away!"

"We’re too late," Jotaro said matter-of-factly.

Polnareff growled in frustration.

Hol Horse has already ran off and jumped onto the motorbike the girl used to drive here.

"Well said, baby!" Hol Horse grinned as he started up the engine. The motorbike roared into life.
"Thanks to your compassion, I will live on! I'm running away because I love you, babe… Forever and ever!"

“Hey! Stop right there!” Polnareff wrestled the girl off him and tried to run after him but the girl still clung on him.

Hol Horse rode off, leaving behind dust smokes.

Polnareff kept trying to go after him with the girl on him. The girl cried in pain as she scraped her arm against the ground. "Hey, don’t scream! C’mon woman!"

"Lay off, Polnareff!" Joseph scolded at him. "You tugged her arm so hard she’s bleeding..." He walked up to the girl. “She was just being used.”

Polnareff stopped struggling.

“Beside, I don’t think he intends to fight us any more.” Joseph continued. “He didn’t attack us and we don’t have time to go after him. Hey you” He addressed the woman and tore a piece of fabric off his clothes. “Show me your arm, we don’t want it getting infected.” He dressed the wound in her elbow so it wouldn't get infected.

"Iwakarui is gone, but we have to move forward," Joseph continued. "It's already been around ten days since we left Japan."

Joseph was distracted talking to Polnareff that he didn’t noticed that the woman let a drop of her blood splash and stuck on the old man’s arm.

Polnareff sighed. He misses Kars already but he knows that Kars would have wanted them to continue.

"Well… so be it!" he said with determination. "To Egypt we go!" He turned to face the group. “Ready guys!? All we gotta do is work together! DIO is no match for this team! If we split up, we’re sitting ducks! Got it!? Now let’s get a move on!”

Rest of the group smiled, glad to see Polnareff is in a better mood now. They agreed that they wouldn’t let him know that Kars is still alive…

Joseph heard something faint, he assumed that Polnareff said something. “Did you say something, Polnareff?”

Polnareff turned to Joseph confused, “nah… Maybe it was a fly buzzing around? There are a lot of ‘em around here.”

“Yeah, guess so” Joseph said then he felt something itchy and stared at his arm. There's a small, wart-like growth on his arm. “Speaking of flies, looks like I got bitten by something!”

“Don’t scratch it” Kakyoin said as he noticed the old man reaching over to scratch it.

The old man stopped and moaned. The group then walked away with the girl with the. She was holding onto Polnareff's arm and she was staring at Joseph’s wart growth on his arm.

Chumimiin... the beautiful girl made a quiet giggle noise.
Thanks to "Carpenters" - he was able to heal his wound completely and was discharged from the hospital the next day. Kars was back in his clean school uniform, the hole caused by the knife has been sewn closed. He walked outside through the hospital doors, two people walked up to him and introduced themselves as Gallahad and Miriam.

Gallahad looks like he has been through lot of battles. He has short dirty blond hair with messy bangs swept left. His grey eyes stared through Kars as if he’s a Sergeant sizing up the rookie soldier. He had on a military green shirt with a white Speedwagon Foundation jacket over it. His worn-out jeans hung over his black military boots.

Miriam looks like she is a model. She had black hair that was carefully cut with razors to make it look grunge. Her pink, glossy lipstick shined on her lips, her dangling yellow triangle earrings hung from her ears. She had on a Speedwagon uniform, which was a simple blue uniform shirt with the Speedwagon Foundation Wheel logo on the left breast pocket and a white skirt that just barely goes past her knees. She wore black flats.

They both bowed to Kars.

"We’ve been assigned as your escorts" Gallahad said as if he was addressing his superior. “What was the boss’s instructions to you?”

Kars felt a little taken back, he wasn’t expecting this at all. “W-well, Mr. Joestar has instructed me to pose as a foreign billionaire and apparently, a lot of people in Saudi Arabia own submarines, so I am supposed to go there and find someone who’ll sell me one.”

“There has been a lot of political unrest in this region.” Miriam said sweetly as she handed him a bag, “we should be careful not to be caught in the line of fire.”

“I see…” Kars said as he opened the bag she gave to him. “I guess they wouldn’t be letting me carry all of this dangerous stuff around if not for that.” His bag contains several dynamites, a sub-machine gun, their ammo, and there’s even a couple of hand grenades in there. He also noticed some waters, rations and ointments.

“You mustn’t fight more than you need to.” Gallahad cautioned. “Getting to the southwestern airport should be our number one priority. Now shall we be going?”

Kars wanted to salute him and go ‘yes sir!’ but he chickened out and meekly nodded, they got into a rental car and left the hospital.

Chapter End Notes

Well looks like Kars will be having his own adventure!
I took that path in the game so I am just taking it as I go.
I promise I will try to make it short so he can have fun with the group!
Kars bounced uncomfortably in the back of their rental car, Gallahad was the driver of the vehicle and he kept swerving around the craters left behind by dropped bombs. Miriam was looking at the map for a faster way to get to the airport.

Their rental car is a military jeep, designed to take on any terrains and keep running even if it took on gunfire and bombs. Which was currently happening, they keep coming across guerilla soldiers, tanks, and even helicopters. Speaking of helicopters. One was hovering over them, firing at them.

Kars had enough, he rolled down his window, put his head out, and brought out his Stand.

**NAIL GUN!!**

He created several dozens of hammer nails and fired them at the helicopter. The helicopter wobbled and it got clipped in the tail sending out a trail of smoke, it retreated.

Kars sighed and put his head back inside the jeep.

Miriam pointed at the town that was coming up and they pulled up. It was awful, most of the town was in ruins. Dozens of corpses of soldiers but mostly citizens were laid sprawled out on the streets. It appeared as if it got overrun by guerilla soldiers and citizens tried to put up a fight.

“Who could have done this…” Miriam whimpered.

Gallahad closed his eyes, “War … changes people.”

Kars was just quiet, distracting himself with his script on what he had to say to get a submarine.

They couldn’t stop in the town since it was in ruins but instead had to go to the next one which is around 45 minutes east of the town, according to Miriam.

---

**IT ACTUALLY TOOK THEM A HOUR AND HALF BECAUSE THEY HAD MORE RUN-INS WITH SEVERAL TANKS AND SOLDIERS**

They finally pulled up to a town. They had to stop for a night because they needed some rest and the jeep need some gas. It appeared it had been converted to a refugee camp. They had to walk several dozens of bed which had several people were heavily wounded and moaning as they try to sleep past the pain. Thankfully, most of people there just lost their homes and just needed a place to sleep.

“Excuse me,” Miriam noticed a man walking around and walked over to him. He looked rather skinny, “Do you happen to know where the airport is, it’s at Sundarbans…”
“Sundarbans?” The skinny man said. “It’s on the other side of the canal.”

“How far is it?” Gallahad asked.

“Not far at all.” The skinny man replied. “Around two hours if you take this same road.”

“Thanks” Miriam smiled warmly and gave the man two rations from her bag.

The man appreciated the kind gesture and bid them farewell.

Kars walked past a man with few assorted merchadises and stopped. “What are you doing?” He asked the merchant.

“Oh I am a Rescue Corp Member.” The merchant replied. “We have some surplus so, we’re selling them to raise some funds. Would you like something?”

Kars felt so bad that he decided to use most of his stipend to buy most of the things. The Rescue Corp Member seems very pleased. He overheard someone wailing and turned his attention to the voice. It was a nurse.

“When will this attack end…?” The nurse wailed. “We’re running out of medical supplies.”

“Damn it!” The doctor next to her rubbed his head in frustration, “We don’t have nearly enough medical supplies to treat those wounded people!”

Kars felt so bad and walked over to them.

“Iwakarui!” Gallahad looked concerned, “what are you doing!?”

Kars ignored him and put down his bag next to the doctor, “I think I can help… I have some experience and I have more than enough first aid kits in my bag as well.”

「Carpenters」had converted most of the miscellaneous items he had bought from the Rescue Member earlier into bandages, bandaids, creams, and alcohol wipes.

“You can help!?” The doctor looked relieved. He was so happy that he didn’t even bother ask Kars where he had any training from. Probably because he needed all help he can get. He just pointed Kars to an injured’s direction while he got out several bandages and went to another wounded patient.

Kars brought out「Carpenters」and got started. The patient moaned and groaned on his bed with a broken arm. Kars quickly repaired it and put his arm in a sling.

“W-what happened to them!?” The man moaned.

“Who?” Kars asked.

“Everyone! We were doing just fine and living peacefully then all of sudden, the very next day the same people got angry and started attacking everything they see as if they got possessed by evil spirits!!”

“Oh I see…” Kars said. “You need your rest.” He went ahead and tended to his next patient who is a woman, she had her leg blown off from someone operating a bazooka. She kept wailing on how much it hurted.

“I think I was supposed to be blown up instead of my leg…” said the woman.
“Your leg is perfectly fine, it’s just lot of blood…” Kars lied as he quickly made a new leg for her, to distract her he asked her a question. “What made you think you were supposed to be killed?”

“I am a journalist, I was investigating something in the town.” The woman answered. The distraction worked. “Were the soldiers brainwashed? Drugged?”

“I am not so sure, they did seem very agitated…” Kars replied.

“Well…” The journalist said. “In any case, something’s not right up there … oh! I guess you were right! My leg is fine! Thanks for helping me out here!” That’s odd, I would’ve swore I limped here...

Kars spent rest of the night assisting the doctor and the nurse until he was extremely exhausted. He slid into the empty bed between Gallahad and Miriam.

“I am glad we stopped here…” Miriam said with a smile.

Kars just grunted, he was too tired to say anything.

‘Look…” Miriam explained. ‘Gallahad and I are just employees of Speedwagon Foundation and we don’t know much about ummm…. “Stands” but I do know that few special people got them…”

“Mhmm” Kars nodded slowly, he was getting sleepy.

“We might can’t see them but I don’t need to be special to know that you are good and I am sure Gallahad agrees too..” Miriam said.

Gallahad had his back against them and he snorted in his sleep.

“Thanks…” Kars said. “Hey … I am going to sleep, I’ve had a long night.”

“Okay…” Miriam said, ‘I will be up for a bit…”

Kars yawned and drifted off to sleep.

-(CURRENT DAY: 12)-

The sun was shining brightly. The roars of helicopters thundered over them and the bombs were going off. Gallahad had put last of their bags into the military jeep. Miriam and Kars were outside telling people goodbye. Everyone else had came out to see them off, especially Kars. The doctor eagerly shook Kars’s hand.

“Thanks! These people owe their lives to you!” The doctor said, he was sad to see Kars go. Especially since the recovery rate under his care was 100%. “I wish I could compensate you somehow, but I have nothing to give…”

“D-don’t worry about it, it’s okay” Kars said then he felt a tug at his school jacket. He looked down and saw a girl tugging at it.
“U-uhm…” the girl stuttered, “t-this is… for you..” She brought out a handmade bracelet from few scrap metals. “I-I couldn’t find any flowers… or pretty rocks… so… this is all I could make.”

Kars took it gently from her hands and kneel down to thank her but the nervous girl ran off and hid behind the doctor.

“It seems like she wants to thank you for helping her mother yesterday.” the doctor smiled.

Kars held the junk bracelet up to the sunlight, the colored metals shimmered brilliantly. “It’s very lovely…” He smiled and put the bracelet in his pocket then got in the car.

Gallahad started the engine. The jeep roared into life and drove off. The refugees spilled into the street to wave them goodbye and they turned a corner, they were out of sight now.

The drive to Sundarbans wasn’t much of a difficult drive, it actually went smoothly. Too smoothly in their opinions, for a popular town with an airport and a radio station, it would be targeted by the air raids and terrorists attacks, but for some odd reasons, they haven’t touch it once. DJ Inc is a radio personality that has been using his station exclusively to send out well wishes to the soldiers. They arrived in the town, it was actually peaceful. People living there are actually outside and walking around instead of hiding in fear. They stopped at the airport and got out. There was a guard in front of the airport.

Gallahad got out and started unloading the bags from the car, Miriam went out to assist him while Kars approached the guard.

“Hey there,” said Kars. “We’ve been sent by Speedwagon Foundation to go to Saudi Arabia.”

“You want to get to Saudi Arabia?” The guard made sure he heard him right. “Sorry, no can do, there’s a military aircraft carrier that’s been shooting down anything that flies.”

“What do you mean?” Kars asked as he looked around in the sky, there wasn’t even a single cloud in the sky.

Miriam and Gallahad carried the bags to the doors. Kars explained the situation to them. Miriam was surprised.

“We have permission to fly!” Miriam said, “I don’t understand.”

“I don’t understand why neither” The guard shook his head. “Luckily they haven’t attacked the town itself, but recently, they’ve even been shooting planes carrying government VIPs.”

Gallahad and Miriam gasped. Kars looked deep in his thoughts.

“So Sirs … and madam, have a good day” Guard waved them away.

Gallahad growled and carried the bags back to the jeep, Miriam noticed that Kars had been quiet.

“Something on your mind?” Miriam asked.

“Mhmm….” Kars snapped out of the haze. “Just thinking that we should maybe pay a radio station a visit.”

“Why is that?” Gallahad asked as he loaded the last bag into the jeep.

Kars just shrugged, “might as well check it out while we are stuck here.”
Gallahad noticed a twinkle in Kars’s eye and glared at him for a minute. “Alright… the radio station’s only a block away south from us.”

“We can walk over there from here then.” Kars said.

The Sundarbans Radio Tower was a large metal building, it’s 5 stories high with a radio antenna sticking out on the top of it. “The POPULAR DJ Inc. BROADCASTED HERE!!” The sign above the entrance advertised.

Before Kars could walk in, Gallahad grabbed his arm, stopping him from going in.

“All right” Gallahad growled softly. “What’s your real reason for coming here?”

“What are you talking ab--” Miriam trying to pull Gallahad’s hand away but the latter shoved her away.

“This boy knows something that he doesn’t want to tell us…” Gallahad said. “We almost died and he’s going to put us on another death trip again.”

Kars just stood there calmly, he knows he has to tell them the truth. He drew the air in and let out a big sigh.

“Oroko~a…. I have my suspicions that there’s probably Stand users using the radio station to cause this war…” Kars explained.

“W-what?!” Miriam blinked few times.

“There were few patients I’ve treated last night whom said that people have been infected with rage and went ballistic…” Kars said. “And it all seems to be happening around the same time this radio started broadcasting…”

Gallahad let go of Kars’s arm. “N-no …. That’s impossible”

“I expected you guys to not believe me since you don’t have Stands yourselves…” Kars said. “But I’ve seen Stands take any sizes and any shapes, they had powers that no one would think of or even dream of, some of them use it for cruel intentions”

The Speedwagon Foundation employees stood there looking at Kars silently.

“I planned on letting this go and have people figure this out themselves…” Kars said. “Selfish, I know but I need to complete this soon so I can get back to my group and take out DIO. Now that have changed because I have a suspicion that the people in this building might be working for DIO…”

“And what if there is none?” Miriam asked.

“Well then we will have a nice tour of this station and bid the employees ‘goodbye’ then we will find another way to Saudi Arabia.” Kars replied.

Kars then held the door open. “You can either come in with me and find out or just stay here and think this guy is seeing Stands out of nothing…”

Gallahad stared at Kars hard, then smirked. “Well… I would rather see for myself and tell you that.” He went in.

Miriam looked terrified, she held her hands close to her heart.
“We might can’t see the Stands but I don’t need to be special to know that you are good.” Miriam smiled at Kars.

She exhaled slowly and breathed in to steady herself. “Well, we will always have a lovely tour if nothing happens.” She smiled at Kars as she walked past him into the radio station.

Kars then went inside.

The doors behind them slammed shut all of sudden. Kars jumped back in surprise.

“The door!” Kars yelped.

Gallahad and Miriam ran to try to open the doors but it seems to be sealed shut.

“It seems to be jammed shut by some force.” The voice from Kars’s radio spoke. He gasped and clutched on his heart before relaxing as he realized that it was Steel. “I sense this building is filled with stand users.”

I KNEW IT!! Kars silently cheered on the inside.

“Defeating them will probably be the only way to escape.” Steel continued. “Proceed carefully.”

“What are we going to do?” Miriam asked Kars.

“Just keep an eye out. “Kars replied. “Just let me know if there’s any suspicious activity.”

The first floor seems to be full of ordinary people, working on their own assignments. They found out that the Mess Hall is on 2nd floor, the recording studio on 3rd, and Live broadcasts are recorded on the 4th floor.

“It’s clear that the ones we are after are on 4th floor then…” Gallahad said.

“Oroko~a…” Kars sighed.

“What’s matter?” Miriam asked.

“It just reminds me of those video games where the boss are always on the top floor” Kars replied. “And we have to fight their henchmen to get to him…”

“We will be ready..” Gallahad said as he brought out his submachine gun behind him.

“What the f--” Kars exclaimed. “How did you hide that, no… you know what, don’t answer that... Let’s just go...”

They entered the 2nd floor and Kars was confronted by a staff.

“Are you guys here to take notes?” the staff asked.

“Yeah we are…” Kars said but he got distracted by bouncing trash cans behind the staff. He glanced at Gallahad and Miriam to see if they are seeing what he sees but they looked at him cluelessly.
“Okay then,” the staff said. “Make sure not to get in the way of recording.”

Kars turned to them, “are you seeing the jumping trash cans?”

Gallahad looked at him confused.

“What? The trash cans are jumping around?” Miriam asked him as she scanned the room behind the staff. “What are you talking about?”

Kars realized that it’s a work of enemy Stand. “Just follow me so you guys don’t get attacked or something.”

They formed a conga line with Kars being the leader. He could see that there was something dark peering out of the trash cans, two round yellow eyes staring at them with claws holding the edges of the trash can. They bounced to Kars and the others to try to get closer but luckily they were too slow. The ceiling started to crack and fall on them.

“Okay tell me you saw that.” Kars said.

“Yeah, that one we can see…” Gallahad confirmed.

They got forced into the mess hall, the stairs to the 3rd floor was on the other side of the room. It was a plain white room with few round tables, some people were already in there sitting. One guy sitting at the far table seems to be on the phone. Two people are sitting at the middle table. It was an adult male and a girl, the male seems to be trying to comfort a crying girl, a woman sat at another table next to them. The male gave up and joined the woman.

The group went past the guy who was on the phone, apparently he’s a traveling physician. He is trying to work some arrangements for the girl, she’s apparently an orphan who lost her parents and her siblings who were killed in guerrilla attacks. The girl sniffled and started crying again. The ceiling rumbled and several pieces fell on the floor.

Miriam went to the couple at the next table and asked what’s wrong.

“I struggled with all of my might to bring myself and that little girl over there…” The man sighed. “She wouldn’t stop crying…”

“Where is the military in all this?” The woman moaned. “She managed to stop crying when a businessman stopped by earlier and gave her some chocolate…”

“Oh is that all?” Miriam said. She got out several chocolate bars and walked over to the crying girl. “Hey…” she smiled sweetly at the girl.

The girl appeared to be around 8 years old, her blonde hair was done up in pigtails. Her blue dress was dirtied up and the thick white ribbon around her waist was stained with the dirt and debris to the point it almost looked brown.

The girl sniffled and looked up to the pretty woman. Miriam knelled down to her with a chocolate bar in her hand.

“I am Miriam but … you can call me ‘Missy’.” Miriam said. “What’s your name?”

“A-a-Alice” Alice hiccuped.

Kars could see some dark figure looming above Alice, he readied himself.
“Do you want some chocolate?” Miriam asked sweetly.

“Choco-chocolate!!” Alice’s face suddenly twisted in hatred, “give me that!”

“Move!” Kars shouted, yanking Miriam behind him which caused her to drop the chocolate bar.

“I said, give me the chocolate!” Alice growled, “I need the sugaaar!!”

The shadow above Alice manifested itself, it was a Stand and it brought out several bouncing trash cans with it. The Stand had a head of a mechanical bird. Its large breastplate covering its torso is smooth; Its feet and hands are covered with plating, as are the sides of its hips and shoulders, both of which covered with a football pad, It has slender arms and legs, with dark, exposed ball-and-socket joints supported by short exterior cables. Its pelvis is bare and mechanical. The gaps in its plating reveal mechanical tubes.

“So you were responsible for the moving trash cans!” Kars exclaimed. “Put the stop to this Alice and we can give you all chocolate you want.”

“Yes please!” Alice spoke in a completely different voice. It sounded more deep and sinister.

Kars took step back by surprise. Gallahad and Miriam started ushering the people out of the room.

The girl noticed Kars’s reaction and smirked. “My name is 「 Sevendusts 」 - I am the Stand that’s controlling this girl’s mind.”

“W-why?!” Kars asked.

“She’s just a little kid who just lost her parents.” 「 Sevendusts 」 said. “So that’s where I come in! I’ll take revenge on the world that let her parents die!”

The ceiling rumbled louder.

So it’s also behind this ceiling thing too… Kars thought.

“But I need more energy damnit!” 「 Sevendusts 」 growled in frustration. “Something to boost her brain power … like sugar, that chocolate bar will do the trick!”

“So the user of that weird trashcan Stand we’ve been seeing is…” Kars gasped.

“You got that right!” 「 Sevendusts 」 proclaimed. “I created those trash-like monsters! They’re part of me! Garbage tossed aside by the world, just like her family! You’ll end the same way after I wear you out with my army!”

Kars brought out 「 Carpenters 」 and got into his fighting pose.

“Time to reduce you into rubble!” 「 Sevendusts 」 roared, he made himself bigger. He punched the ceiling few times which made it shake and crack.

Kars quickly repair it before it could collapse.

“Curse you as long you live!” the Stand snarled at him.

Instead of girl controlling the Stand Kars thought. It’s the other way around! I better be careful!

Several Trash can lunged at him, he disassembled them with ease and they scattered into pieces before they got close to them.
“W-what?!” The possessed girl cried.

“Too easy!” Kars smirked. Sending his Stand to attack 「Sevendusts」. The girl stood between the latter acting as a meat shield and Kars gasped, his Stand grinded to a halt.

“You can't hurt me without hurting her..” Alice snickered, “what will you do now.”

Shit…. Kars panicked.

「Sevendusts」 snickered and planned to send the girl to throw herself to him so when Kars catches her. It will go after Kars’s exposed neck and break it. It then commanded the girl to go but found itself losing strength.

“Wha… what is going on!” 「Sevendusts」 said in confusion. The Stand started to have difficulty staying manifested. It looked around in confusion and spotted Miriam behind Kars. In her hand was a gun … no, a tranquilizer gun.

Alice groaned sleeping, tranquilizer dart sticking in her arm. She then slumped back in her seat and fell asleep.

“NOOOOoooooo” The controlling Stand screamed before fading away.

“Phew… that was close…” Miriam said.

“What…” Kars said in confusion. “What was just that now.”

“I knew you couldn’t hurt her and I can’t see Stands…” Miriam smiled. “But I do know a thing or two about them… like how it is basically a extension of its user so if the user sleeps…”

Kars stared at her in awe. “So she won’t be hurt by that dart?”

“It’s a special tranquilizer,” Gallahad walking in after Miriam. “Developed by the Speedwagon Foundation but we didn’t know we would use it on a young child…”

The girl stirred awake, the group jumped back in surprise.

“I-Impossible! She’s getting up...” Gallahad gasped. “That’s enough tranquilizer for a full-grown man!”

Alice looked at the strange people slowly. “Who… who are you guys? What was I doing?”

Kars stared at her confused, “You mean … you don’t remember?”

“You mean earlier?” Alice thought hard. “I … I can’t remember at all.”

“I am not getting any menacing vibe from her” Miriam whispered to the group. “Do you see anything?”

“No, nothing at all” Kars answered, there wasn’t any trace of 「Sevendusts」 or the trash cans at all.

“Hmm…” Gallahad said. “The shock of this horrible war must’ve awakened the Stand inside her heart...”

Miriam and Kars looked at the girl sadly, Miriam then walked over to her.
“I am Miriam but you can call me ‘Missy’, I just wanted you to have this chocolate bar…” Miriam smiled at Alice and picked up the chocolate bar from the floor and handed it to Alice.

The girl beamed and took it, she unwrapped it very carefully and chewed on several pieces. “Thank you.. Missy” she said with her mouth full.

- User: Alice -
- Stand: 「Sevendusts」-

The group smiled, Miriam walked back to the group.

“I will be staying with her…” Miriam said. “Just in case it comes back…”

“But how will you be able to tell?” Kars asked.

“Well, if the ceiling starts to rumble… I have few darts ready.” Miriam replied. “But although I will be using a weaker strain so it won’t damage the child.”

Kars nodded and went to 3rd floor.

Gallahad stopped before reaching the stairs and looked back at Miriam and Alice. Miriam was entertaining Alice which caused the girl to squeal in laughter, Gallahad chuckled and rejoined Kars.

The staff stopped them both as soon they entered 3rd floor. “This is a restricted area, only personals are allowed in here”

“Don’t you know who we are?” Kars looked offended. “We are DJ Dire and DJ Straits!”

The staff held his hands up in an apologetic gesture, “O-oh, I am sorry sirs! We’ve been expecting you! Your recording studio’s down in the hall! Deja Voodoo will help you get set up!”

Kars blew a sigh of relief, the ruse worked. He turned to Gallahad “Let’s go DJ Straits!” Gallahad and Kars then walked off.

“How did you know that?!” Gallahad asked, bewildered.

“I took a sneak peak at the sheet when we came in.” Kars replied. “But we only have limited time since the real ones will be here in 15 minutes!”

They hurriedly walked into the recording room. The man turned to them and had his arms open in a welcoming gesture. “Welcome you guys! I am Deja Voodoo! You guys are early!”

“Y-yeah dawg!” Gallahad said, nervously. Putting on a horrible DJ accent. “Is this where you broadcast?”

Kars face palmed.

“U-umm no?” Deja replied, confused. “This is a recording studio…”

Kars elbowed Gallahad, “what my cohort meant is this the same studio that also does broadcasts”
“Oh huh… no, they are on 4th floor.” Deja answered. “They are currently broadcasting right now actually. They are very excellent people, always encouraging the soldiers to do their best.”

“Oh who are they?” Kars asked.

“Inc. is the DJ while Raul is the pianist” Deja replied. “Raul is blind since birth so Inc. has been his attendant since they were children in a lakeside village up north but it was destroyed in the war.”

Gallahad shook his head sadly.

“He has only been here for couple of weeks and he’s already promoted to director” Deja added, he seems very bitter about that. “Apparently the previous one gave him a sterling recommendation.”

“Okay, we should pay them a visit, don’t you agree, DJ Fire?” Gallahad asked Kars.

Kars widened his eyes and Gallahad quickly clasped his hand over his mouth. They looked at Deja Voodoo who was absolutely fuming.

“This floor is for people in my department only. No buts…” Deja growled. “Not even the high-and mighty--”

Deja was cut off by Gallahad tackling him onto the ground and held him in a headlock.

“Go! Go!” Gallahad ordered. “I can hold him off, go to 4th floor!”

Kars leaped over both of them and tried to open the door to the stairway. He finds a ID card reader with red light flickering. “It’s locked, I need an ID card!”

“Check him!” Gallahad shouted, “He might has one!”

Kars turns and sees Deja struggling to get Gallahad off him. Kars ran over to him and rummaged through his pockets and managed to procure his ID card.

“Yes!!” Kars cheered as the ID card worked when the ID reader light beeped green, he quickly opened the door and ran up the stairs.

“Hurry back!” Gallahad shouted as he dug his knee into Deja’s back to stabilize him which caused the latter to yelp in pain.

Kars nearly ran into someone on the 4th floor. “Oof!” He yelped, he was about to apologize until the person turned around.

The person limped toward Kars, it wasn’t a person. It was a zombie, it was missing an arm and half of the face. Kars gasped and took a step back to survey the room, the entire floor was a mess. Few of those zombies were roaming around aimlessly, then they took notice of Kars. Their desire to taste fresh meat filled them, they then limped toward Kars.

“The Stand users you seek are in the next room over…” Steel informed.

“Yeah but… what happened to them.” Kars murmured.

“They seem to be the work of DIO…” Steel explained. “his vampiric powers can turn them into zombies.”

“That’s terrible…” Kars said then he had an idea. “Wait! My stand can repair them!”
“I am afraid that’s too late.” The radio announced. “They are past the living… the best way is to subdue them by putting them down”

“Orok-a…” Kars frowned.

Kars barged into the next room, it wasn’t easy having to fight his way through dozen of zombies to get there. There was two men which Kars assume to be DJ Inc. and Raul.

Inc. is a light-skinned male who seems to be in his early-30’s. He wore some kind of DJ headphones over his ears. His medium-length blonde hair was slicked back with lots of hair gel. He wore tattered white jacket over his white shirt with white pants that is held up with three different belts. He wore gaudy slip-on black dress shoes with a gold chain across the buckle.

His counterpart, Raul, seems to be dressed polar opposite. His dark brown skin was dressed in a completely black suit. His bald head glistened from the fluorescent lights above them, he wore dark glasses over his eyes to signal other people that he is blind.

“Ah, there you are,” Inc. smirked. “Come to get in the way of our plans?”

“Looks like you tore your way through the zombies we borrowed from…” Raul said.

“Yeah, I know … DIO!” Kars interrupted.

“No… Vins” Raul corrected him.

“Who’s Vins…” Kars asked.

“Vins is the leader of this organization called Slaves to Fate …” Inc. explained.

“Why are you doing this?” Kars wondered out loud.

“Well..” Raul said. “Depends on who you ask.”

“To tell you the truth, we’ve just joined the club.” Inc. replied. “So we don’t know much ourselves. I mean, beside the fact that we’re almost all Stand users and that we plan to turn this world upside-down.”

“Upside-down?” Kars got confused.

“I’m really just in it to see the terrified looks on the soldiers’ face when they died.” Raul said. “And Vins…. The woman who so kindly provided us these zombies… She wants to use DIO somehow, though I don’t know for what.”

“And I want to use my power to rule the word…” Inc. added. “Dream big, I always say!”

The duo started laughing.

Kars started at them with a befuddled expression. “What a load of nonsense.”

They stopped laughing.

“You think we’re crazy, huh?” Inc. looked irritated. “Well, crazy or no, this war isn’t stopping as long we’re around!”

Kars gasped, so.. I was right…. I better take them out so I can get back to the guys.
“Now, blind I may be…” Raul tapped his glasses. “But with my Stand, 『Synthesis』, I can project my senses like a radio signal. I can see things far, far away, listen to sounds from places I’ve never been to… My power is to transmit my 5 senses remotely.”

Raul went silent but his face twisted into bitterness and anger then Inc. stepped in.

“Because of it, he saw some rotten things that humans are capable of…” Inc. explained. “Atrocities of war, for example, and fell into despair.”

Inc. then pointed to his chest.

“That’s where my Stand, 『Lipps』, comes in!” Inc. announced. “It has the power to burn my whispered words into your brain. Not good for much beside picking up chicks, but combined with this guy’s ability, it really starts to shine!”

He thumbed at Raul, who had started to calm down and stood up more straight.

“I can send orders through radio waves!” Inc. added. “Nothing too detailed will go through, but ‘massacre each other’ seemed to do the trick. When the President tries to use the radio to make an announcement about the war. I’ll brainwash him too!”

Kars was horrified. “So because of you guys, I or anyone else can’t board a plane?”

“I won’t have you interrupt my grand designs for something as inconsequential as getting aboard a plane.” Inc. scoffed. He tried to use his Stand to whisper, *Serve under me….*, to Kars but it isn’t working.

“They’re insane!” Steel exclaimed. “They think nothing of the value of human life.”

“Aha!” Inc. realized. “So this radio of yours is inferring with my ability but no matter… better this than to have their lives selfishly thrown away to fight for the government, don’t you think?”

Kars clenched on the small radio in his pocket defensively.

“But that’s put that aside for now.” Inc. smiled. “I’ve already decide on my next objective.”

“And that is?” Kars prodded.

“My next order of business…” Inc. said. “Is to destroy that radio and to brainwash you to make you my pawn! Assist me, Raul!”

Inc. was wondering why Raul didn’t answer so he turned to look, he then gasped in horror. Raul had been disassembled into pieces. His disconnected hand flicked slightly on the ground, he had been trying to signal Inc. that he was in danger. “Y-you!” Inc. snarled and turned to Kars.

『Carpenters』 was behind Kars and now holding Raul’s detached head. His lips is stapled shut. He’s still alive and whimpered silently, struggling to open his mouth.

“I don’t feel bad for doing this.” Kars said coldly. “Causing all of this to happen with no consideration of anyone but yourselves.”

“Y-you will pay for this!” Inc. growled and a horrible, leaking ball of flesh descended behind Inc.

Kars could tell that it isn’t a Stand at all, it’s just a wadded up piece of meat, It seems to be alive and pulsating. Two empty eyeballs stared at Kars and its teeth were of different sizes, shapes, and even colors. It was as if a mad scientist want to lump together different living things and created
this monstrosity.

“This meatball helps 「Lipps」’s ability to interfere with the five senses that are essential for human communication.” Inc. explained. “Signals that start from the brain, then go to eyes, nose, ears, and mouth. I can send all kinds of signals to the battlefield which is full of people who are bound to die anyhow.”

“So that means if I attack you,” Kars said. “Those people will feel it too? That means I’ll have to crush you with one blow!”

“I’d like to see you try!” Inc. cackled. “This meatball imitates Raul’s ability so i can say…”

DARKNESS!!

Kars felt as if he was shroud in the darkness, it had taken his sight away from him.

“M-my eyes!” Kars gasped.

“Did you think you’re gonna beat me that easy?” The evil DJ cackled, and walked forward.

Only to find that he couldn’t move his feet from its spots. Inc.’s eyes widened and looked down, nails were embedded into his feet and there was even several nuts and bolts attached to his feet, Keeping them secured tightly to the floor.

“I might not be able to see you but I heard you struggling to move something..” Kars said, looking past Inc. at the wall with his blinded eyes. “Your feet perhaps?”

“Y--you brat!” Inc. snarled through his clenched teeth. “T-this is nothing!”

“You are also forgetting something..” Kars added, pointing behind Inc.

Inc. looked behind him, there was a road roller coming for him. He screamed and tried to move his feet. He started sweating and sobbing.

“Good thing, you haven't remove my sense of hearing yet.” Kars smiled.

“O-okay, okay!” Inc. pleaded. “I’ve given you back you sight please call this off!”

Kars blinked rapidly as he regained his sight back. His road roller already had flattened the meatball into a blood-splattered pancake, he could have let it squish Inc. as well but he went ahead and took road roller apart.

“Just let us go and we don’t do this again!” Inc. begged through his sobs.

“Do you think you can run away!??” Kars asked. Releasing his ability.

“What are you stupid!?” Inc. snapped. “If I was planning on running, I wouldn’t have waited at this dead end!”

Raul was reassembled back together, “I imagine we’ll meet again very soon and when that time comes, I’ll bring an end to this once for all.”

“Don’t try anything funny!” Kars readied himself.

Raul just waved his hand in the air slowly and there was a bright light filling Kars’s eyes.
Kars shielded himself but he couldn’t do anything, when the light return to normal. The duo was actually gone…

“They vanished…” Steel said.

“They got away….” Kars said. “But at least they left this place so the fighting should stop for now and the planes might begin to fly again, too…”

Kars noticed a letter on the floor, it must’ve been left behind by one of the guys. He picked it up and opened it to read it out loud.

“It was no coincidence that our town was attacked, all of it was deliberately planned by the military. A sacrifice for the ‘greater good’ of the war…what’s more, the leaders of the guerillas responsible were secretly in cahoots with the military. This war is all business. They have no intention of helping anyone. According to Raul, those rotten soldiers got it in their head that it was a village of guerillas, giving them free reign to kill without remorse and have their way with the girls… Bastards! But things aren’t gonna the way they want them from now on…With our powers, Raul and I will crush all those with ties to the military… we’ll use the \textit{Slaves to Fate} to our advantage…”

Kars put the letter down. A hand was put on Kars’s shoulder. He whipped around and see Gallahad.

“So…” Kars began.

“Yeah, I heard you reading it out loud.” Gallahad interrupted. “War is … mostly unnecessary. I’ve been involved in many … too many. It still doesn’t excuse their actions.”

“Yeah, I know… they could have just told them to stop fighting…” Kars understood. “Instead of making it worse…. Do you know what’s \textit{Slave to Fate} is?”

Gallahad cocked his head to side in confusion, “no, why?”

“Been hearing about that club all of sudden…” Kars replied. “Well, let’s go to the airport.”

\textbf{AIRPORT}

They are at the airport, Gallahad only unloaded two bags from the jeep. His and Kars’s. The two males were talking to Miriam, Alice is peeking shyly at them behind her.

“You are staying here?” Gallahad clarified to Miriam, who is holding Alice close to her.

“Yeah, I want to take care of her.” Miriam smiled warmly. “She has lost people she held dear to her, I’ve been through that myself. I want to teach her that the world isn’t that bad.”

Alice looked up at Miriam and smiled at her.

“So you are taking her back to the Speedwagon Foundation Camp?” Kars asked.
“Yes…” Miriam replied. “The camp has someone who is just like her, special person like you and her so she would know that she isn’t the only one.”

Kars knelled down and smiled at her. ‘You will like it there, there are lot of toys and chocolate bars for you.’

Alice giggled a little and came forward to hand Kars something.

“What is this?” Kars asked, holding a small glass soda bottle with yellow liquid inside.

“I-It’s called Sunlight Remedy” Alice spoke up. “I don’t remember how I got it but take it as a thank you.”

Kars put it in his bag and waved goodbye to the ladies.

The girls waved goodbye at them, Alice turned to Miriam. “Is it true they got more chocolate, Missy?” Miriam chuckled and nodded at Alice.

Gallahad checked with the guard at the airport.

“The war is far from over but it’s starting to settle down so it should be at least safe to fly again…” Guard said. Letting them in.

Kars and his companion, Gallahad, boarded a Speedwagon Foundation plane bound for Saudi Arabia.

Chapter End Notes

Boy! I thought i would get both Radio Station and Saudi Arabia crammed in this one but it was already starting to get too long so I am splitting this part into two. Sorry if you want Kars to go back to the group. Believe me I am trying to speed this up and omitted few things. So is the trouble over once Kars gets to Saudi Arabia? Wait and find out in the next chapter!
KARS AND GALLAHAD LANDED SAFELY IN SAUDI ARABIA.
THEY NOW BEGIN THEIR SEARCH FOR A SUBMARINE
(CURRENT DAY: 13)

The group paid a visit to Charlie Ghaniun, an Arabian multimillionaire. They had been on a wild goose chase on trying to get a submarine and they heard that Charlie had one so they stopped by his place, thankfully, Charlie is home. He was young stocky Arabian guy in his 20’s and dressed in a white thobe with gold trims. White and gold checkered keffiyeh rested on his head.

“Hmmm…A small but powerful submarine, you say?” Charlie said to the group. “I can absolutely help you with that!”

“Oh merci, merci!” Kars cheered with his fake french accent.

Kars’s posing as a rich French tourist. He didn’t have to work much on his accent thanks to spending lot of time with Polnareff. He had a clean velvet red smoking jacket with black lapels on with white silk ascot puffing out of the opening of his jacket, it had a pink bunny pin to keep it in place. He also wore white pants with tuxedo shoes on, he had fake french mustache pasted on his upper lip, his messy brown hair was slicked back with hair gel.

Gallahad was sitting next to him and is dressed in a simple white collared shirt with a black suit. He was supposed to act as a chauffeur and just simply drop Kars and Miriam off and be waiting in the car. Now that Miriam decided to stay in Calcutta’s Speedwagon Base Camp. He had to take over Miriam’s role which is to be Kars’s assistant.

“We have been looking for a while indeed!” Gallahad said. He didn’t even attempt to use any accent.

“Wow is that so?” Charlie laughed very haughty. “There are so many wealthy people here that I’d think anybody would hook you up with one!”

“Well, for some reason,” Gallahad explained. “Some very rich person has bought up all the submarines in the area.”

Kars cleared his throat.

“How much are vous asking for it?” Kars asked.

“Oh, no, no, no!” Charlie laughed haughty once again. “I couldn’t possibly take your money! I’m so rich that any more would be a burden!”

“Oh but…” Kars said, he could feel his heart sinking into his stomach. “We really need a submarine.”
“Of course!” Charlie said. “That’s why I’m giving it you!”

“What!?” Kars almost screamed, he almost dropped his fake french accent.

“I have a submarine below the mansion!” Charlie announced. He stood up and walked behind the couch, his elegant white robe swirled around him.

“O-oh, no no no no!” Gallahad insisted, “we insist on paying!”

Kars had to agree, it’s just too good to be true and he doesn’t want to get away too easily,

“Really, ve can’t simply accept something like that for free…” Kars added.

“I don’t mind at all!” Charlie waved his hands at them as if he was shooing their words away. “I don’t get much use out of it anyway, it was a bit of an impulse purchase. It’s yours…” Charlie’s mouth then curled into a sinister grin, “if you can find it.”

Kars got confused by that comment.

“Quoi do vous mean?” Kars asked.

“Exactly what you think it does.” Charlie answer, the evil smirk still on his face. “It’s just a rich man’s way of passing the time.”

Kars and Gallahad is still trying to absorb that information.

Is this some kind of a scavenger hunt or something… Kars thought.

“I’m rich enough to get whatever I want, whenever I want it, it gets quite boring…” Charlie explains. “That’s why I like to play little games like these. Once you get it, you’re free to do whatever you like with it.”

Charlie then shrugged and the grin is back on his face.

“Unfortunately, it won’t be that easy, try not to fall into any traps.” Charlie started to snicker.

“Mr. Charlie…” Gallahad stood up. “I’m sorry, but we’re quite strapped for time. We need a submarine right away.”

Kars nodded frantically.

“Hmm, that IS a problem,” Charlie feigned concern then shrugged, “better hurry up and find it then! I told you, I don’t intend to sell it!”

“Sir, this is an emergency.” Kars then stood up, dropping his fake accent. “If this continues. We’ll have no choice but to get the information out of you by force.

“Oh my, a violent one, aren’t we?” Charlie mocked, not even surprised at Kars’s sudden lack of accent. “Unfortunately, threats won’t get you anywhere.”

“What!?” Gallahad exclaimed, he couldn’t believe how Charlie is just brushing off their comments.

Charlie laughed uproariously.

“Because I’m no ordinary…” Charlie began.
A giant round boulder then rolled into the room and interrupted what Charlie had to say. It rolled up to Charlie and stopped right before Charlie’s feet.

“What is thi--!?" Charlie inspected the stone and suddenly it was as if the air sucked out of him as soon as his hand touched the stone and he collapsed onto the floor.

“What the fuuucckk! “ Gallahad lost his composure. “W-what’s with this boulder!?”

“I-I-I have a feeling we shouldn’t touch it..” Kars said, keeping his eye on the boulder.

The boulder shifted slightly toward them. Kars looked behind them and saw that there’s the front door that they came in through from outside closeby. He nudged Gallahad to go and run.

They ran to the front door but Gallahad couldn’t open it. Kars looked back, Boulder hasn’t moved yet.

“I can’t open it!!” Gallahad yelped.

“What do you mean?!” Kars shrieked. “We came in through this front door from outside and we didn’t see him lock it!”

“Use your Stand!” Gallahad ordered.

Kars summoned 「Carpenters」 and disassemble the door only to find it can’t. It didn’t even lose a single screw.

“What are you waiting for?” Gallahad asked, “is your Stand coming?”

“My Stand is already out!” Kars barked. “But this door isn’t coming apart.”

The boulder started twitching.

The duo gasped and noticed that there’s another door in the room on their left.

Kars gestured to another door with his head to Gallahad, they knew that they don’t know if that door would open as well but they would rather take their chances.

As soon they moved their foot, the boulder started rolling toward them.

“f-fuuUCCKING GO!” Kars screamed at Gallahad and pushed him hurriedly to the door. They opened the door only to find out it leads to outside hallway. The sun was shining overhead but they couldn’t stop to appreciate the light, the boulder was still chasing them.

They saw another door in front of them. Kars didn’t give Gallahad a chance to open the door, he use 「Carpenters」 to disassemble the door and then reassemble it behind them when they entered the room.

The death boulder thumped against the door once and stopped.

Kars panted and silently thanked that the door came apart instead of doing nothing like the front door. His hair gel had lost its durability and it was back in its messy brown hair, he had also lost his fake mustache in the run. He was relieved that wasn’t his life that he had lost.

They found that they are in a bar room, and they heard a loud bang like a gunshot, they turn to see they see a familiar face leaning against the bar. Breathing heavily as he shot a zombie who is crumpled on the floor.
“Damn it! What’s going on in this mansion!?” Hol Horse breathed heavily, with 『Emperor』 in his hand, smokes coming from the barrel. “Where are all these monsters coming from!?”

Hol Horse then noticed Kars with Gallahad.

“A-a-another one!!” Hol Horse screamed and pointed his Stand at them. “Stay away or my 『Emperor』 will turn you into Swiss cheese!”

“Are you…” Kars asked. “Hol Horse!?”

“What? How can the zombie talk?” Hol Horse was surprised.

“You seriously remember me?” Kars raised an eyebrow and removed his costume to reveal his school uniform underneath. I was hoping you would forget.

“I-I know wh-who you are!” Hol Horse let out a high-pitched squeal, “I killed you already! I-I knew you were a zombie!!”

“I am not a zombie, now will you put that gun away?” Kars sighed.

“Say whaaaat!?” Hol Horse shrieked.

Kars turned to the closed door behind him, “looks like I outran that boulder and I came through that outdoor passage. If I was a zombie, I’d obviously have burned to dust out there.”

“More importantly, Hol Horse…” Kars knocked on the door then turned to Hol Horse. “What are you doing here!? I thought you were going after the Joestars!”

“Hey, I can’t work alone!” Hol Horse stammered. “I may be tough but I’m not stupid! I came here to scout out a new partner! The owner of this mansion is supposed to be a Stand user!”

“Unfortunately for you, this mansion’s owner was killed by a rolling rock just now.” Kars rolled his eyes.

"W-what did you just say!?” Hol Horse’s eyes widened.

"Stocky Arabian man, right? Do you want to go see?” Kars thumbed at the door behind him.
"Although that boulder may still be there..."

Hol Horse then let out a huge sigh of relief.

“What are you thinking, scaring me like that!” Hol Horse scolded. “That’s his body double.”

“Body double!?” Kars stammered out.

"The real owner of this mansion is a white-haired, narrow-eyed man... Some call him Silver Fox," Hol Horse said.

Kars stared at him with his mouth open wide.

“I thought he might want to join up with me to break up the monotony…” Hol Horse added, “he’s a bit of a thrill-seeker. Unfortunately, judging by all the zombies here, he’s already preoccupied. Guess he’s started a little cat-and-mouse game with you guys.”

“Zombies…” Kars whispered out loud. ‘Wait, is he a vampire!?’
"Oh no, I didn't mean to make it sound that way. I was actually wondering where they came from..." Hol Horse replied.

*There were a ton of zombies in the radio tower too... but Inc. and Raul said that Vins created those* Kars thought.

“Anyhow, Iwakarui!” Hol Horse interrupted his thoughts. “How about we put our heads together for a bit and make a break for it?”

Kars looked behind himself at Gallahad then back at Hol Horse as if he was asking Gallahad, not him.

“You are asking the guy you almost killed for help?” Kars asked.

Hol Horse laughed awkwardly.

“Looks like it!” Hol Horse replied. “If this mansion’s owner has a Stand, it’s not gonna be easy to escape. Plus, I’ll give you all the info I’ve collected and I won’t breathe a word to DIO about you being here, deal?”

Kars thought about it and hesitated.

“Fine, can’t say I trust you, but getting out of here is my biggest priority for now” Kars said. “But i’m not letting you off easy! I know you have a price on my head, so one suspicious move and I won’t hesitate!”

"Sure thing. That fiery spirit is what I’m counting on you for!” Hol Horse smirked. “Well, shall we? Oh, but first … be careful not to lay a finger on that rock. Touching it seems to cause instant death.”

“Is that the owner’s Stand?” Kars asked.

“No, I don’t think so.” Hol Horse shook his head. “Allegedly, he has the power to trap people in buildings.”

“That’s explains why we couldn’t break down doors or windows to leave this house.” Gallahad said.

“They’re under his Stand’s protection.” Hol Horse nodded. “So even your Stand won’t work on it.”

“Orok~a” Kars sighed. “This really isn’t gonna be easy.. That reminds me! We were here to get a submarine in first place but where could it be in this mansion?”

Hol Horse snapped his fingers.

“A submarine! That’s it!” Hol Horse exclaimed. “It has to be underground! And it if is, that’s our ticket out! The sea isn’t a part of this mansion, after all!”

Kars and Gallahad looked at each other, they had no choice but to let Hol Horse join them.

“Okay, how do we get there then?” Gallahad asked.

“Don’t know” Hol Horse replied.

Kars and Gallahad glared at him silently.
“Okay well, no use in standing around” Kars said. “We better find something that give us a lead in this bar.”

There were four wine cabinets behind the bar, they head over there and began searching for any clues.

Kars got to the fourth one and found that it was locked for some reason.

“Anything?” Kars asked.

“Nothing in those cabinets, you?” Gallahad replied.

“Nothing” Kars said.

Hol Horse rummaged through wines and a scrap of paper fell out. “Hey! I found something!”

Hol Horse picked it up and read it out loud.

“Search the library!” It said.

“There might be all kinds of hints hidden in these books!” Hol Horse said. “Reading them might help prepare us for what’s out there.”

They all nodded at each other and head out to the next room.

The room seem to be a lounge with a stair in the middle of the room and two doors next to the stairs are closed, the walls were decorated with blood splatters and hand prints. Zombies are staggering around.

“Why would DIO do this…” Gallahad said.

“This isn’t DIO’s handiwork,” Hol Horse shook his head.

“Why?” Gallahad asked.

“What’s the point? He has countless of Stand users under his beck and call.” Hol Horse replied. “They can do more things than walk around aimlessly and avoid sunlight.”

Kars just kept to himself and went to open the door, more zombies came spilling out. He yelped which Hol Horse and Gallahad took notice. All three cleared out the room of zombies.

The room that Kars went in seems to be a grand dining room, there are several tables and chairs but they were thrown around and the chairs were in pieces. The mess wasn’t what made Kars uneasy, it was the corpses of human beings around the floor.

Kars noticed that one of the corpses had some kind of writing next to it, he got closer to get a better look.

“He escaped above” is written on the floor in blood.

“Hey guys!” Kars said. “Check other bodies, they might have a dying messages.”

They went to search rest of the corpses, they could only find one more - “There’s an opening underground.”

“One of the corpses said, ‘He went upstairs’, it might be a survivor.” Kars said.
“Or the reason behind this.” Gallahad cautioned.

“We will find out, won’t we?” Kars shrugged.

“But this stair leads down.. Not up.” Hol Horse pointed out.

They saw that there was another door, so they decided go through that, it was just an empty sitting room with several more blood splatters. They couldn’t inspect it more further because a rolling stone appeared behind them and chased them into another outside passage.

“That fucking stone!” Hol Horse pant heavily.

“Who is behind that, it has to be some kind of a Stand.” Kars reasoned.

“But I can see it.” Gallahad pointed out.

“Could it possibly be…” Hol Horse wondered out loud. “The rock itself is the Stand user?”

“Wouldn’t put it past that, I’ve met a monkey who could transform a ship into his Stand.” Kars agreed. “We had a non-Stand user with us and she could see it just fine.”

“Let’s not waste any time, we still have a submarine to find.” Gallahad said.

They left the outside passage into the next room, it was a prison cell. There were also zombies in there which they dispose of easily.

“Hey there’s few boxes in this one cell” Hol Horse pointed out.

They opened them up only to find most of them empty except one, there was a key in it.

“Odd, why would there be a key for a prison?” Kars asked.

“No, look at the size and the shape of it.” Gallahad remarked. “It’s a key for something else.”

“Well, this was the last room we’ve searched on the 2nd floor,” Kars said. “Better go to 1st floor, that’s probably where the library is then.”

They headed down to the 1st floor, It seems to be a common room and it appeared to be empty of zombies, it had a sofa and a writing desk on each respective wing. They then heard a noise that seems to be coming from a room to their left.

“Did you hear that?” Kars asked.

Hol Horse and Gallahad confirmed.

They decided to inspect the room, it’s a kitchen and there were several zombies in there. Gallahad decided to take care of them so Kars and Hol Horse can conserve their energy.

“All clear!” Gallahad said, putting away his submachine gun.

They checked out the rest of the kitchen, it just consists of two tables and it had everything that a standard kitchen has. There was couple of refrigerators, few sinks, and few stoves - it seems to be a kitchen to prep for a large number of guests in short span of time. They spotted a door at the end of the kitchen and hurried over.

“Shit!!” Hol Horse groaned. “This one is sealed shut too!”
Gallahad stamped his foot on the floor in frustration and a trapdoor near them creaked open.

“H-hey!” Gallahad said. “I found something… it seems to be a trapdoor of sorts.”

“Since it leads down, it might lead us to a submarine.” Kars remarked.

Gallahad opened the trapdoor and there was a ladder but the room is dark.

Kars climbed down, “Hey! it seems to be a bunker of some sorts… come on down.”

Gallahad climbed down then so did Hol Horse. When Hol Horse landed on the floor, they heard some kind of movement.

Hol Horse whipped around with 「Emperor」 ready to kill the zombie.

A voice screamed. It appears to be not a zombie.

“Who’s there!” Hol Horse shouted at the room.

Kars found a switch and turned it on.

Hol Horse was pointing his Stand at a terrified lady. She had on a black turtleneck with tan business skirt. She wore black stockings with black boots.

“H-help! Please don’t shoot!” The girl whimpered.

“A girl?” Hol Horse said, putting away 「Emperor」. “A pretty cute one, at that! Who are you? What are you doing in a place like this?”

“M-my name’s Sade…” Sade replied, still crying. “I was invited to a party here at the mansion but I was suddenly attacked by zombies! I managed to flee to this bunker, but my friends who weren’t killed by the undead were crushed by that rock.”

“A guest at that party? What a disaster!” Hol Horse exclaimed. “Sorry you had to go through that. It doesn’t seem like there’s a single survivor.”

“You’re extremely lucky to be alive” Kars said.

“If she is who she claims to be, that is…” Gallahad shot her a suspicious glance.

Kars looked at Gallahad, confused.

“When Hol Horse pointed the gun at her, she said ‘don’t shoot’, didn’t she?” Gallahad explained. “Think about it. How did she see the gun, when I can’t?”

“That means…!” Kars gasped and turned to Sade. “She’s a Stand user, too!!”

Hol Horse overheard them then eyed Sade cautiously.

“Don’t think I’ll let my guard down just because you are a pretty girl.” Hol Horse said. “Tell us everything you know, young lady!”

“O-okay… but in exchange will you let me escape the mansion with you guys?” Sade asked.

“Of course!” Hol Horse replied. “I’ve no interest in leaving a woman for dead!”

Sade hesitated a little then breathed a little before she explained.
“All right, just like you thought, I’m also a Stand user. It’s not really one that’s good for fighting, though.” Sade explained. “I was invited to the party along with my boss. I heard it was at the mansion of a rich Arabian who wished to lend funds to our organization, but..”

“Organization?” Hol Horse interrupted.

“It’s an revolutionary army made up of Stand users.” Sade replied. “But almost all of them perished during the proceedings, including my boss…”

*I hope it’s that ‘Slaves to Fate’…* Kars thought. That organization has been popping up more than once to Kars. He hopes he doesn’t have to face another group in addition of DIO’s.

“I see, and what does that make you?” Hol Horse interrogated the girl.

“I am just a secretary.” Sade explained, “my power is to force people to sign documents against their will… useless in battle, really.”

“Under certain circumstances, that power could be dangerous.” Gallahad remarked. “Not under this one, currently.”

“Do you know of a way out?” Hol Horse asked.

“Well, sorry… I was so focused on running that I…” Sade began to sob.

“So you don’t know anything..” Hol Horse felt sorry for the weeping woman.

“P-please! Don’t leave me behind!”  Sade begged him.

“Calm down, miss. I wouldn't dream of it.” Hol Horse reassured her. “Just hide here safe and sound until we figure out an escape route.”

“Okay! I’ll wait here patiently, so don’t forget about me … P r o m i s e?” Sade asked, drawing out the word ‘promise’ which Kars finds odd.

“Of course! I promise!” Hol Horse confirmed.

There was an annoying ringing noise in the air, Kars winced a little but as soon he noticed it, the ringing faded.

“Did something happen?” Gallahad asked Kars.

“No…” Kars replied. “For a second there, my ears just started ringing or something..”

“The stress of the situation must be getting to you.” Gallahad reasoned.

“Yeah I guess.” Kars shrugged. *Did I really just imagine it…?*

“All right, let’s begin the search!” Hol Horse turned to the group.

“How?” Gallahad said. “The only clue we have is that we have a key...”

“Remember how that scrap of paper said we need to search the library?” Kars asked.

Hol Horse and Gallahad nodded at him.

“Maybe Sade knows where…” Kars said.
Kars walked over to Sade.

“I know you don’t really know a way out but do you happen to know where a library is?” Kars asked. “It would help us find a way out.”

“U-umm, I recalled that there was a library south of here…” Sade replied.

Kars thanked her and turned to the group. “Let’s go.. There has to be a hint somewhere in there.”

They all climbed up, Hol Horse turned to Sade and crossed his heart to show her that he’s keeping his promise. Sade smiled a little. Hol Horse smirked then climbed up to rejoin the group.

The kitchen is still free of zombies which Hol Horse thought was weird but they make their way to the library which was where Sade said.

“Okay quickly, take note of whatever you think is important.” Kars order.

Gallahad and Hol Horse nodded and spread out.

Kars pulled out a piece of paper, “You are not from this world” was all it said. He couldn’t help but feel that it was meant for him. He shook off that feeling and pulled a book beside the paper out. It was about Dio Brando and how he was born in 1867, he was an orphan taken in by the Joestar family and was the direct cause of all disasters encounter by the family afterwards.” Kars went ahead and wrote in “DIO - 1867 - Orphan - Reason behind Joestar’s fate” in his notebook.

“Find anything?” Kars shouted.

“A couple here.” Hol Horse replied. He found some information on a device called ‘Phenakistoscope’ and a book on Vampires created from a stone mask.

“Same, don’t forget to write them down.” Gallahad said. He found some information on properties of intelligent and the fact that this mansion has a security system in place and you need to enter codes in various PCs to unlock them.

“Roger.” Hol Horse and Kars said in unison.

Kars went a row down and picked up a book, it seems to be a diary.

“June 2nd, I’ve finally thought up a theme for the party. I’d forgotten the most crucial element of attracting guests.” The diary began. “It’s so obvious! I’ll just buy something they desire, Should they win the game, they’ll get it as a prize. The woman who lent me the monsters for the sideshow suggested a brand-new-submarine.”

A woman who lent him zombies? Could it be Vins…? Kars thought.

“What a great idea! Anyone would want that!” the diary continued. “Now that’s decided, I’ll buy up all the submarines in the area.”

“That fucker…” Kars whispered out loud. The rich guy made sure they would come and they wouldn’t be the only group… He thought of Sade and her organization. He couldn’t think any further as he saw a terrifying sight, the rolling stone had somehow entered through a wall.

Rolling Stone seem to have phased through the wall and was approaching Kars slowly.

“Guys!” Kars shrieked. The group took a look to see what’s the commotion and saw the boulder approaching Kars. “Just go and I will be behind you!”
Hol Horse and Gallahad dropped their books and left the room, Kars took a step back and then bolted for it. The boulder was right behind him, he then turned a corner to go back into the 1st floor common room. It seem to have disappeared.

Kars let out a sigh of relief and saw Hol Horse and Gallahad stopped in their track. Please… don’t tell me that there’s that rock over there. Kars nervously stepped over to what they were looking at.

There was a handsome dark-skinned male with a white streak in his hair, he had his back against the group, he’s facing against several zombies. He swung his arms and made few whirlwinds and it knocked those zombies down with a single strike,. he then walked away without noticing the group.

“Another Stand user!” Kars exclaimed.

“W-who is that!?” Hol Horse gasped. “You guys don’t know him, do you!?”

Kars and Gallahad shook their heads ‘no’.

“In any case, it looks like we’re not the only survivors.” Kars said. Then he remembered something.

“Hey, I remembered that there was a wine cabinet I couldn’t open for some reason…” Kars recalled.

“Yeah?” Hol Horse asked.

“And we have a key…” Kars said. “Do you think that it would be the one to open the cabinet?”

“Well we have nothing to lose…” Gallahad said.

“Except running into that rock…” Hol Horse pointed out.

Everyone shuddered at the thought of it but they had no choices, they made their way upstairs again and to the bar where they met Hol Horse.

“Here goes…” Kars sighed as he put the key to the wine cabinet. It clicked open.

They heard a sound, it seem to be coming from 1st floor.

“Well..” Kars said, “let’s go!”

They all hurried back downstairs and noticed that the writing desk on the west wing opened up and revealed a descending stair. They went down and saw a submarine! And to their dismay, the place was overrun with zombies. The group took them down but they were exhausted.

“I am glad we don’t have to do this again..” Kars moaned. “Now we can get out of here.”

“Think again…” Gallahad said sadly as he inspected the submarine.

Both Hol Horse and Kars looked at him, confused.

“There’s no power supply so the hatch won’t open.” Gallahad sighed.

“Orok~a” Kars growled.

“Hey, I found some kind of computer here, maybe it will activate the submarine?” Hol Horse
called out, pointing at the PC.

“Oh I remember now..” Gallahad recalled. “There are around three codes we need to input in various PCs... so we might can’t get out of here unless we input them all.”

“So you are saying we can’t get out of here unless we find three computers and input a code?” Kars asked.

Gallahad nodded.

“Yeah, screw that - 「Carpenters」!!” Kars said as he summoned his Stand. It went over to the submarine and disassembled the hatch and went inside. It then emerged out.

“There, all we need to do is fuel it up” Kars smirked. “That control panel might fill it up then.”

“Alright, it asked me this question.. ‘The properties of intelligent life is body, mind, and...’ Hol Horse said.

“Oh I know that one, it’s ‘soul’!” Gallahad replied.

Hol Horse typed and it clicked the noise roared and whirred. They could hear something opening but it wasn’t fueling the submarine.

“Orok-a...” Kars growled, getting out wasn’t going to be as easy as he thought...

The computer beeped, ‘2FC SECURITY OPEN’ was read on the screen.

“Guess that’s our next PC...” Hol Horse sighed.

They climbed out of the submarine’s holding chamber and head up the stairs, when they entered 2nd floor’s dining hall - they saw the dark-skinned man in front of the new entrance, the entrance that Hol Horse opened up.

“C’mon” Kars urged. “He can’t be that bad, he took out the zombies after all.”

Kars took a step forward and tapped the man’s shoulder.

The man angrily slapped his hand away and turned around.

Kars could take a good look at his face, he seemed angry, almost feral. He had an American Flag tattoo on his left shoulder, white shirt with the sleeves and collar ripped off. His black sweatbands on his wrists stretched slightly as he posed to attack.

“W-whoa” Gallahad said as he joined Kars’s side, “we are not here to harm you.”

“Yeah, we just wanna get out of here like you...” Hol Horse added.

The man brought out his Stand, it was a humanoid Stand with blank eyes. Its face seems to be stitched together so his face was split in half with two different colors. It sported two small horns on the top of its head. It looked as angry as the guy.

“Rrrraaaaauuuugh!!” The man roared and swung his fist at them.

The group jumped out of the way, the man’s fist narrowly misses them. The man’s arm created a whirlwind after he swung it. It came off his arm and went forward, Kars jumped out of the way and the whirlwind hit the floor where Kars once stood.
“Guess he doesn’t want to join us!” Kars remarked.

“Those eyes!” Hol Horse gasped. “He’s out of control!”

The Mystery Man swung his arms wildly then pointed it up at the ceiling, the whirlwind came out causing the giant rocks came falling from the ceiling. The group quickly dove out of the way, the man then walloped Kars, Kars used his Stand to defend himself. 「Carpenters」 blocked the hit but it launched Kars on the table which broke under his weight.

“Kars!” Gallahad shouted.

“I am okay...” Kars groaned out. “Behind you!”

The mystery man was about to deliver a finishing blow behind Gallahad but he let out a groan. He felt his chest and brought his hand back to his face, it was drenched in blood, he then looked down. His white shirt was soaked in blood.

Behind the man was Hol Horse with his gun Stand, he had shot at the man’s chest. Stopping him from killing Gallahad, Hol Horse had no words. He just stood there silently, still pointing his Gun at the dark-skinned man.

The mystery man then created a whirlwind and pointed it at the ground. He conjured up dust smoke, hiding him. Everyone started coughing from it. When the smoke cleared, the man was gone.

“He got away...” Kars spoke softly as he got himself up from the table.

“The hell is that guy up to!?” Hol Horse mumbled, bewildered.

“Hey...” Gallahad spoke up.

Hol Horse turned around to the soldier.

“Just want to say... t-thanks... for saving my life.” Gallahad said, he’s clearly a man who doesn’t like to thank people.

Hol Horse just chuckled, “hey, the passage’s clear now, let’s go.”

Gallahad appreciated that Hol Horse didn’t rub it in his face or milked it out. He nodded sternly.

Kars dusted himself off and climbed up. He couldn’t help but think of the message that one of the corpse left behind - *He escaped above*...

The room upstairs was in a mess, there was several televisions with what appears to be a security footages of the mansion. There was someone else in the room.. a man was watching the tv’s very intently as if he was looking for something ... or some one.

Hol Horse seem to have recognize him.

“Hey there...” Hol Horse spoke up.

The man whipped around frightened.

“D-don’t come any closer! Stay away, zombies!!” The man shrieked.

“Finally found you, Charlie...” Hol Horse said. “Or should I say, Silver Fox? Thought you could
entrap me, eh?”

“A-are you..” Silver Fox gasped. “The Stand users I called here!?”

“The name’s Hol Horse” Hol Horse introduced himself, “nice to meet you but unfortunately, we’re no friends of yours.”

“Wait! You’ve got it all wrong!” Silver panicked. “None of this was my doing! It was all a set-up! Let me escape the mansion with you! I’ll give you however much you want! Please!”

A nail came flying out and pierced Silver Fox’s hand on the wall. Silver Fox let out a surprised scream.

“Liar…” Kars growled. “I read your diary, you planned this out… you even got the monsters from a woman… I am assuming her name is Vins, am I right?”

“How did you know th--” Silver whimpered.

“I’ve had few run-ins with members from her organization… “ Kars interrupted. “What do you know about Slaves to Fate?”

“I-I don’t know! I swear!” Silver Fox sobbed. “All she said that she would send some of her organization members and said that she would also send monsters to make it fun!”

“Is that all?” Kars asked.

“All I know is that woman is responsible for those zombies…” Silver Fox begged once again. "And she said that I should use my power to trap them in here, that's all I know! please just take me with you!"

“Sorry” Hol Horse replied, “the only people I take orders from are tough guys… and women, too”

"You kept those people and us here against our wills." Kars said. "I am not going to help you..."

Silver Fox growled.

“Damn... you all…” Silver Fox then smirked, he remembered his Stand are still in effect. Everyone's trapped in here as long he’s alive. “You won’t leave here alive…”

Suddenly, Silver Fox was shot in the head. His head lurched back with the bullet hole on his forehead, blood spurted out. His body fell back to the ground with a thud. Everyone turned to look at Hol Horse, he had smoke coming out of the barrel of his 「Emperor」.

-User: Silver Fox-
-Stand: (UNKNOWN)-
-Retired-

“H-Hol Horse!?” Kars gasped.

“Don’t be stupid!” Hol Horse sighed. “If we hand him to the police, he’s just gonna buy his way out of it and the same thing will happen again! He doesn’t deserve mercy.”
“With him dealt with …” Gallahad pointed out, “the Stand in the mansion should be taken care of.”

Kars couldn’t help but looked at the corpse of Silver Fox, lying there in a small pool of his own blood. Then he saw something above the body, it was a PC.

“A computer!” Kars pointed at it. He quickly scrambled over to it, Hol Horse had to pull the body away.

“It’s 3-digits password!” Kars said as he started up the computer.

“Try 5-2-5! That should have been around when stone masks were created!” Hol Horse said.

Kars input the numbers The computer chimed then the word spelled out, “ENERGY PUMP: ON”

“That’s it!” Kars cheered. “Now we can get outta here!”

“First we have to save Sade!” Hol Horse reminded them.

“Orok–a, just hurry up!” Kars groaned. ‘I see another ladder, i think Silver Fox was going to use that as an emergency exit.”

They made their way downstairs using the other exit. The ladder lead them into a bedroom.

“There’s another PC here!” Gallahad called out, he booted up the computer and it asked what was DIO’s birth year. They looked at Hol Horse.

“Why are you guys looking at me?!” Hol Horse asked.

“Don’t you serve under DIO?” Gallahad replied.

“Yeah but i just take his money, not to take History of DIO class!” Hol Horse rolled his eyes.

Kars remembered something, he took out his notes and flipped to a page. “I remember! Dio Brando … orphan… THERE IT IS! 1867!”

Gallahad entered the number and it said, “EAST STAIRS OPEN”

“It must be the power supply!” Gallahad exclaimed.

“Well, let’s go!” Kars yanked Hol Horse. Kars quickly ushered them out of the bedroom. What Hol Horse and Gallahad didn’t know why Kars pulled them away, it was because Kars saw the Rolling Stone sitting at the corner of the room.

They made their way down to the stairs and climbed down, the room seem to be adjacent to the submarine holding room. The power switch was in the center of the room, Gallahad ran over and flicked it on.

“Finally! We can get the hell out of here.” Hol Horse cheered, “now let’s go get Sade!”

They both turned and ran up only to run into a dark skinned male. It was that mystery man once again.

“It’s that guy from before!!” Gallahad remarked.

The man’s eyes glazed over then he let out an animalistic howl. He then leaped toward them.
“Here he comes!” Kars said.

As soon the guy lunged at them, he landed on the ground with a thud. Small pool of blood was forming around the body.

-Hol Horse panted heavily.

“W-we made it somehow…” Kars panted.

“Not only is he the size of a gorilla, his Stand got quite some strength…” Hol Horse said. “To be able to make it this far with that wound…”

“It’s a shame that he was able to last this long only to fall short…” Gallahad said, he saluted the fallen body.

“Well now all that’s left to do is get dressed up for a romantic undersea date with that girl in the bunker!” Hol Horse said with his smile reaching ear-to-ear.

"He sure got over it fast" Gallahad mumbled.

"He thinks with his other head..." Kars sighed. Why does this sound familiar?

They made their way up and to that bunker when they climbed down in there, they were shocked at what they saw.

“Zombies!?” Kars gasped.

3 zombies somehow made their way into the bunker and were feasting on Sade’s body.

“NOOOO!” Hol Horse roared out and used his Stand, the bullet quickly went through all of their heads. Zombies crumbled into the ground and he ran over to Sade’s body and held her up. “Miss!”

“S-shoot… you came…” Sade gasped out. “You weren’t supposed to… because of my power… he”

“Power!?" Kars asked. “And what do you mean, we weren’t supposed to!?"

“I thought you said it was to force people to sign?” Gallahad said.

Sade coughed.

“My Stand… 「Promise」...can force people to sign, but… more than that…” Sade breathed heavily. “Once they make a deal with me… They must follow through with their promise.. No matter what…”

Sade started to cough out some blood.

“Well, it’s more appropriate to say that they lose their ability to break it…” Sade glanced at Hol
Horse slowly, “that cowboy made a promise with me, so… you came… I promised to wait here, so
you promised not to leave me for dead… that’s how I ended up being coerced into this job in the
first place…”

Sade laughed weakly, the group just watched her in silence.

“And… even if I got attacked like this, you couldn’t escape your promise to save me…” Sade
smiled.

“I...idiot! Your power’s got nothing to do with it!” Hol Horse snapped at her. “It doesn’t matter
how dangerous it was, I would’ve come to save you anyway! The thought of leaving you never
even crossed my mind!”

Sade closed her eyes and chuckled lightly.

“In that case, it’s my loss for not trusting you..” Sade opened her eyes, it’s starting to go pale. “I-if I
made you find an exit… you could take him with you… and he’d return to normal…”

“Who…” Gallahad asked.

“Michael… went insane because of me… because I promised to wait here… his wish couldn’t
come true… to escape with me…” Sade weakly replied.

“So he was a friend of yours?” Hol Horse asked.

They all knew who she was talking about, that tan-skinned mystery man who attacked them
earlier.

“To get me out of here… he attacked you…” Sade said then she went into a coughing fit.

“I-it’s all right! Don’t speak anymore!” Hol Horse panicked, tears started streaming down his face.
“With your wounds, you can’t afford to..”

“Don’t…” Sade said between her coughs. “I’m a goner...the zombies’ blood has already mixed in
with mine..”

Kars gasped.


“Yes… but this is fine.” Sade reassured the group, her eyes has been glazed over. “Now I’ll have
enough strength…”

Sade gripped Hol Horse’s arms very tightly.

“To send Michael’s enemies” Sade slowly start to snarl, “to same place as him!!”

Hol Horse shook her arms loose then pushed Sade back and stepped back.

“I-I-I can’t do this guys!” Hol Horse whimpered. “I can’t harm a lady no matter what.”

“Look away then…” Gallahad spoke softly.

Hol Horse turned around with his back against them. Tears streaming down his face as he could
hear Kars and Gallahad subduing Zombie Sade, there were few punching sounds and strugglings
until it all died down.
“Finally… things will be peaceful” Sade’s voice spoke out. “Michael…”

Hol Horse turned around and noticed that Sade was passed out against the wall, it looked as if she’s in a deep sleep.

“Hol Horse…” Kars began.

“Well, let’s get out of here.” Hol Horse spoke stiffedly. “If we take too long, we might die, too.”

“Look… there’s a note” Kars finally said.

There’s a note beside Sade, Kars picked it up and read it out loud.

“Dear Michael,

If you’re reading this, I’m probably no longer in this world. But don’t be sad! Just stay calm and listen. What’s done is done. I want you to live to escape this mansion. There was a cowboy in here with two people in here… I made the cowboy promise to find a way out. Seize that chance and leave! I’ve been hearing sounds above, so they’re probably already looking for it. If you get out, beware that woman… Vins. Now I’ve seen those zombies, she’s definitely a traitor. This room has the scent of zombies in it, too. I’m not sure what I’ll do if I’m found… but if I turn into a zombie, be a good boy and kill me, okay? Try not to look at my face! I love you, Michael.

-Sade.”

Kars slowly put down the letter and looked at Hol Horse. He regretted reading it out loud.

Hol Horse had his back against Kars and was just quiet. He then went ahead and climbed out of the bunker without a word.

Gallahad clasped Kars’s shoulder, “there’s never any victors in every battle…” he let go of Kars’s shoulder and climbed out.

Kars then quietly climbed out of the bunker.

Kars froze when he finally got out along with the others, they saw a menacing image. It was that murdering boulder...

AND SO, THEY FINALLY GOT TO THE SUBMARINE AFTER OUTRUNNING THE ROLLING STONE. THEY FINALLY ARRIVED AT THE WESTERN COAST OF SAUDI ARABIA.
(CURRENT DAY: 14)
The waves were rolling in gently at the coast. The group and Hol Horse were outside of the submarine. They stared at each other quietly, they know what’s going to happen.

“Well, I supposed I’ll be seeing you.” Hol Horse broke the silence. “You really helped me out back there.”

“You sure you want to disembark here? Egypt’s long way off.” Gallahad offered.

“Are you stupid? If Lord DIO caught me closing in with you in tow, He will surely killed me!!” Hol Horse scoffed. “Beside, I couldn’t save this one girl… I can’t complain about this much hassle.”

“So you are still siding with DIO?” Kars asked. “Don’t tell me you have a flesh bud too…”

“Nah, just cash on the line.” Hol Horse laughed at Kars’s concern. “Plus, I’m not gonna flake on someone I’ve sworn loyalty to.”

“Money huh…” Kars said. “Where does a vampire who can’t go out in the sunlight even get that kind of money?”

“I wonder that myself…” Hol Horse replied. “But he’s a guy who makes you believe there’s nothing he can’t accomplish.”

“Yeah I know what you mean.” Kars agreed. He felt that way about Jotaro.

“And it’s not just the bounty…” Hol Horse added. “I’d have to work with him anyway, just remembering those eyes sends chills down my spine…”

Hol Horse shivered at the thought of those ice-cold eyes.

Kars nodded knowingly.

“So it’s follow him or die.” Kars understood.

“Exactly, you’d be attacked by DIO’s minions even if you didn’t help the Joestars.” Hol Horse confirmed. “Same thing.”

Kars looked at him quietly so even if he took Joseph’s offer to go back to Japan. The attacks might not have stopped in Calcutta, it would have probably followed him.

“Well see ya. Watch your back.” Hol Horse waved at them.

“You too.” Kars smirked and waved back.

Hol Horse chuckled and left.

Gallahad and Kars watched until Hol Horse vanished into the horizon. Gallahad then turned to Kars.

“Well, we should hurry to the meeting place.” Gallahad said.

“Yeah you’re right.” Kars agreed.
“I’ve gotten some info about Joestar group through Speedwagon Foundation about the meeting point and enemies they’ve faced” Gallahad added. “While we were busy, they’ve already defeated 5 Stand users in total,”

“Wow that many?” Kars exclaimed. “Seems like their journey was as harsh as ours.” At least they got each other who had Stands while I had to rely on myself… but I’ve got some good teammates regardless…

“But think of it this way!” Gallahad trying to cheer Kars up. “DIO can’t have many more Stand users up his sleeve.”

“I’d like to think so but…” Kars cautioned, “let’s not get cocky.”

“Right… we’ll be meeting at a small deserted island in the Red Sea. Then, we’ll continue to Egypt.” Gallahad listing their plans out.

“Deserted island, Red Sea… got it.” Kars noted.

“You’ll don another disguise and wait for Mr. Joestar and the rest.” Gallahad said. “Look over the script a couple of times while you’re on the way.”

Kars paused for a while then finally spoke, “script?”

“I see… Mr. Joestar….” Gallahad chuckled lightly. “Likes to pull those kind of pranks.”

Kars looked at Gallahad confused then he gets handed a bag and opened it up, he sees the script on the top of clothes and picked it up to read it. He slowly closed his eyes and chuckled.

“Orok~a….”

Chapter End Notes

Saudi Arabia arc is finally completed! F I N A L L Y ! !
What does the Old Man Joestar have up in his sleeve for Kars?
Will he send him on another mission before he gets reunited with the group?
(To those who already read the manga, watch the anime, play the game and etc.
SHHHHHHH~!)

*To those who wondered, ‘Ghaniun’ means ‘rich’ in Arabic language. In the game, his name was Charlie Rich but I thought it was lame so I changed it.
Kars set off towards the deserted island in Red Sea to be reunited the group…

He had arrived sooner than he expected. Gallahad already had a boat waiting there for him to leave. He boarded the boat while Kars stayed at the dock.

“Well…” Gallahad said. “It has been an adventure and a half with you, soldier…”

“Yeah..” Kars agreed, he’s terrible at saying goodbyes.

“I hope to see you around.” Gallahad said.

“Hopefully not when we are on a mission.” Kars joked.

Gallahad laughed and waved him goodbye, Kars smiled and waved back.

The disguise was quite itchy, he had to wear a poncho with shorts on, cheap sandals made from hay and he had some temporary dye to color some of the side of his hair gray so he looks slightly older. He was going to itch then stopped once he heard a noise, it seems to sound like a group of people from afar. He couldn’t help but inspect.

“Mr. Joestar…” The voice said, Kars could recognize it as Kakyoin’s voice. “There doesn’t seem to be anyone here.”

Kars hid behind a coconut tree and snuck a glance, it was the Joestar Group!

*Everyone’s here!* Kars thought excitedly. *Kakyoin, JoJo, Mr. Joestar, Avdol, and that dumbass.*

He couldn’t help but feel glad to see everyone.

“That’s correct” Joseph replied. “We’re just hiding out here to evade detection for a while when I pay a visit to a certain someone.”

“A certain someone?” Kakyoin asked. “Who do you mean?”

“Huh?” Polnareff asked, digging out some earwax from his ear with his pinky finger. “A sultan’s onion?”

Kars rolled his eyes and sighed heavily.

Jotaro took notice.

Kars quickly ducked behind the tree. *SHIT!!*
“Hey Gramps.” Jotaro cautioned. “Someone’s watching us from behind that palm tree.”

Everyone turned to look at the palm tree that Kars was hiding behind.

Kars panicked and took off, he could hear Polnareff saying that he’s getting away.

“It’s…” Kakyoin gasped. “It’s hard to tell but I think I’ve seen that person before!”

Kars quickly got to a hut and saw several chickens running around, he knew he had to act fast because he could hear the group running up to him. He saw a bag of chicken feed…

“I found him!” Polnareff called to the group. “Over here!”

Kars had his back against the group, he spread a few handfuls of the chicken feed around him for the chicken to eat. “Hey George, eat up!”

“I put clams in the feed this time, your favorite!” Kars said, making his voice a bit deeper and more gruff. “Hurry up and get fat and delicious, Lionel!”

“Who are you!?” Polnareff demanded.

“That silhouette…” Kakyoin spoke softly. “Could it be!?”

“Wait!” Joseph spoke to the group. “I’ll do the talking. You guys wait here.”

Kars knew he had to wait until Joseph start to talk because of what the script stated.

“My name is Joseph Joestar.” Joseph introduced himself. “I’m headed for Egypt… those fours are my traveling companions.”

That was Kars’s cue.

“I already got your call.” Kars sighed exaggeratedly, his back is still facing the group. “Is he… really gone? He never called after leaving, so everyone… prepared for the worst…”

He swiftly turned to face the group very dramatically. “Do you have an explanation for this, Mr. Joestar!?”

Everyone gasped, they couldn’t believe their eyes.

“Iwakarui!?” Kakyoin gasped.

“Kars…” Jotaro smirked.

“Is that really….!?” Polnareff exclaimed.

“It’s his older brother…” Joseph interrupted. “When I called the family a while ago to reassure them, he requested to meet with us.”

Joseph sighed dramatically, choking back his tears.

“I refused over and over since he’d be in danger that way….” Joseph said. “But my mouth slipped, and I ended up revealing that he was killed by a Stand user.”

Everyone held their heads down in shame.

“So, to stay out of enemy’s sight, I had him meet us here.” Joseph ended his explanation on a sad
“His brother, huh…” Kakyoin’s voice cracked.

“But…explaining the circumstance of Iwakarui’s death…” Joseph said. “Won’t be easy.”

Polnareff’s fist clenched, his bottom lip trembled.

“You had no part in his death, Polnareff…” Joseph reassured.

“....No….” Polnareff’s fists unclenched. “I’m partially responsible. I’ve already accepted that fact....”

Polnareff… Kars couldn't help but smile a little. You’ve changed.

“Is he a Stand user as well?” Kakyoin inquired.

“Yes, he’s been targeted by DIO’s assassins as well.” Joseph responded. “Which is why he saw through my story.”

“Is he planning on joining us?” Avdol asked.

“Yes, I will.” Kars nodded.

“Yes, he said as much.” Joseph said. “But i don’t like the idea of endangering yet another innocent life....”

Polnareff looked at Kars sadly, he was about to speak up that he was sorry for causing his brother’s death but he didn’t want to rub the salt on his wounds so he closed his mouth.

Kars cleared his throat and spoke to Joseph still using his disguised voice.

“Mr. Joestar.” Kars spoke up. “I’d like to have a discussion about how to proceed from here…”

“Oh got it.” Joseph forgot about why they were here for a minute. “It’s getting dark out so let’s talk inside.”

Joseph and Kars entered the hut and closed the door behind them.

“Finally!” Kars hugged the old man tightly, he misses him a lot.

Joseph laughed and hugged back. “I trust you’ve prepared the submarine?”

“Yes…” Kars let go of Joseph and removed his poncho. “It wasn’t easy!”

“Ahh, sorry about that.” Joseph apologized. “We’ve been attacked by new Stand users each day, it has been tough on our end as well.”

Kars changed back into his school uniform and adjusted his bunny pin on his jacket.

“I’ve heard…” Kars confirmed.

“But by traveling at the bottom of the ocean,” Joseph explained, “we should be able to avoid detection until Egypt. We’ll depart later, under the cover of night.”

“I see…” Kars nodded, processing the information. “And why can’t the other four come in?”
“Jotaro and Kakyoin are keeping an eye out for potential attackers.” Joseph explained. “And Avdol’s studying the submarine manual. We’ve got everything covered.”

“Well, let me know if Avdol needs a hand” Kars said. “What about Polnareff?”

“Polnareff took a walk around…” Joseph answered. “I think it’s because I reminded him of your ‘death’. He should be back before nightfall.”

“Is that so…?” Kars said. “I can’t wait to see his face when he finds out the news.”

“Why don’t you go meet him?” Joseph suggested. “Of course, there could be still an enemy on the island, so keep it quiet.”

“You got it.” Kars mock saluted Joseph and snuck out of the back.

The island looked so peaceful at night, the water surrounding the island shimmered under the moonlight. The night felt so cool to his skin, the wind blew gently causing the palm trees to sway softly.

Kars knew he couldn’t admire the scenery any longer, he scanned the horizon for any sign of the tall silver hair.

That dumbass… Kars thought to himself. Where’d he run off to? He’s not at the beach…

Kars knew it would be trouble if he continued to look for him at the beach so he decided to cut through the prairie to avoid getting attacked.

He then heard a voice which caused him to stop.

“Do you not get it yet? I’m a Stand!” The voice declared. “I’m the Stand of Judgement arcanum! I can grant people’s wishes using the earth!”

Kars decided to walk softly to avoid getting detected, the Stand seems to be talking to someone.

“You wished for your sister and your dead friend, Iwakarui, to come back!” the voice continued. “They’re your problem now! Now, prepare to be devoured HAIL 2U!!”

Another voice screamed.

Kars gasped, he knew that scream had to be Polnareff.

He must’ve been attacked by an enemy! Kars quickly scrambled through the tall grass to get closer to the source of the scream. I have to find him, no time to call everyone else!

Kars found Polnareff in a clearing, he was being attacked by a naked woman and someone that looks like…

“That guy looks like me!!” Kars gasped. “What’s going on!?”

There appears to be a Stand near them but it wasn’t Polnareff’s «Silver Chariot».

It appears to be a large, mechanical humanoid. Barrel-chested, it wears massive shoulder pads and has three fingers of a metallic sheen on its hands. A piece in the shape of a round helmet sits atop the left side of its head.

“I, «Judgement», merely granted your wishes!” the Stand announced. “Now be destroyed by
your own desires!!"

The naked woman and Iwakarui(?) approached Polnareff, they look hungry and ready to tear him apart.

*It's no use... I'm done for...* Polnareff thought sadly. *I'm really .... going to die...*

Polnareff looked at Kars Sadly and squinted, there seems to be two of him now. *My vision's getting blurry... It looks like there are two Iwakaruis...and this 2nd one looks so real...*

“So this is truly the end for me…” Polnareff laughed quietly to himself, he appears to be at peace and is accepting that he’s going to die now. “Sorry to part so soon, Mr Joestar.... Kakyoin… Jotaro… Avdol… I wish you luck.”

Polnareff turned to see two Kars again, the Kars from the back then smirked and touched Kars in front. Nuts and bolts appeared then they came apart, Kars pulled the disassembled Kars to the ground, the disjointed body became dried dirt and disappeared as it hit the ground, sending up some dirt smokes.

When the smoke cleared, Kars stood there, smirking at Polnareff.

Polnareff gasped, he couldn’t believe his eyes. It’s ACTUALLY Kars this time, really alive!

Kars then joined Polnareff’s side, “orok~a… still a dumbass, I see.”

Polnareff laughed, he didn’t care about the insult. He was glad to see Kars.

“What!?” 「Judgement」 looks bewildered. “T-this is impossible!!”

“There really is another Iwakarui!” Polnareff said. “My eyes didn’t deceive me! There’s another Iwakarui beside the clone!”

“Impossible! You were supposed to be dead!” the Stand exclaimed. “You were stabbed in the back by J. Geil’s Stand!”

“I thought you were dead!” Polnareff gasped.

“Orok~a...” Kars then laughed.

“Iwakarui!!” Polnareff shouted happily. “Is it really you!? In the flesh!?”

“Just when I thought you changed.” Kars rolled his eyes at the frenchman. “You haven't changed a bit, Polnareff… You're always going off on your own and waltzing right into the enemy’s traps!”

Polnareff tried to think up a excuse but Kars interrupted him.

“You didn’t leave me much of a choice.” Kars scoffed. “You’re so dependent. I can't even die in peace with you around!”

Kars then saw another clone that Polnareff wished for. The woman is still naked and staring at them hungrily.

“By the way, did you wish for that naked woman too?” Kars asked. He couldn’t help but raised an eyebrow at Polnareff.

“Hey! That’s my sister you’re talking about!” Polnareff snapped. “With that judging tone in your
voice… It can’t be anyone but you, Iwakarui!”

“This can’t be! There’s no way you are still alive!” 「Judgement」 interrupted their happy reunion. “Hol Horse said you took a bullet right through the brain!”

“You are correct!” Kars explained. “But only the part about J. Geil’s Stand stabbing me in the back. Hol Horse aimed for Avdol’s forehead but didn’t expect me to push him aside. Since I was shorter than Avdol, it missed completely but after the knife was pulled back, my head snapped back as if it got shot and the blood from my mouth splashed onto my face adding to the illusion…”

Kars rubbed his back.

“I did completely lose consciousness when my body fell to the ground” Kars said. “But I made the best of it.”

The Stand growled at them.

“You said you were the Stand of Judgement card, right?” Kars pointed at the genie Stand threateningly. “I’ve decided to finish you off… and send you to hell! HELL 2U!!”

Polnareff grinned, he couldn’t wait to go back and tell the rest of the guys that Kars is still alive!

“Iwakarui still lives!” Kars thumbed at himself. “Shouldn’t you be running off to let your buddies know the bad news?”

"That is some terrible news,” Cameo, the user speaking through his Stand, said. "But by the time I tell them, it’ll already be relevant… Instead, I’ll tell them about how Cameo not beat the snot out of that asshole Polnareff, but also the still-living Iwakarui! Oh, what wonderful news!"

Kars brought back 「Carpenters」.

“In that case! I wish you luck!” Cameo snickered as his Stand grabbed Polnareff’s sister’s clone by the hair and bludgeoned Kars’s Stand with her body.

Kars grunted as he defended himself and the impact pushed them back a little.

“He’s defending with the clone!” Kars snarled.

“HAIL 2U!!” 「Judgement」 laughed.

“B-bastard!” Polnareff growled. “Even if it’s just a fake, that’s still my sister! How dare he!”

“H-he’s quite a powerful opponent…” Kars rubbed his arms.

“Be careful! He’s not just strong, but fast, too!” Polnareff cautioned.

Kars looked at Polnareff as if he was dumb, isn’t his Stand supposed to be more faster without the armor?

「Judgement」 was still keeping their eyes on them then it started to laugh.

“Iwakarui…Why don’t you tell em your wishes?” Cameo inquired. “I’ll grant them for you! You might as well, seeing as you’re about to die anyway!”

Polnareff gasped and was going to warn Kars but Kars was quick on his feet.
“Make it 4, and you’ve got a deal!” Kars bargained.

The genie Stand and Polnareff both looked Kars dumbfounded.

“That’s my wish!” Kars repeated. “Give me 4 wishes instead of 3!”

“You make a joke out of this!!!” Cameo growled.

“So you won’t do it, Cameo!?” Kars taunted. “You shouldn’t make promises you can’t keep!”

“Iwakarui!” 「Judgement」 snapped. “Do you want another fruitless test of strength!?”

It was going to raise its fist, Cameo knew it’s faster than Kars’s Stand.

NAIL GUN!! Dozens of nails penetrated 「Judgement」. It fell to the ground with a thud.

“Agh!?” Cameo grunted and struggled. “W-wha…”

Kars coolly stepped up to the Stand.

“My first wish is for you to scream in pain!” Kars said. “Sounds like that one’s already come true..”

“Amazing! You really did it!” Polnareff cheered.

“I-impossible! He’s too strong!” Cameo whimpered out loud. “Much stronger than I’d heard!”

“I fought off a lot of Stands and braved a lot of battlefields to get here!” Kars confirmed. “My life was on line every waking second!”

「Carpenters」 created a chainsaw then grabbed the handle. It roared into life.

Polnareff and Kars could hear the scream, it wasn’t from the Stand - it was from the user hidden somewhere

“It was tiring, but I built up quite a bit of skillset between now and then…” Kars added. “A Stand like you is a piece of cake! Now my second wish...!”

「Carpenters」 thrust the chainsaw into 「Judgement」 which caused the latter to shriek again. Its body shook as the chainsaw tore into the body.

“I wish for you to yelp in fear!” Kars said. “Now, for my third wish...I wish to hear your cries of regret!!”

「Judgement」 screamed once again.

Kars’s Stand slashed the genie into shreds only to find that it was just mud. Cameo never intended to use his real Stand.

Clever! Kars thought. *Your Stand is bound to Earth so it will never had to show itself.*

“H-he got away!” Polnareff growled and started clawing at the muddy remains. “Stop right there, asswipe!”

Kars grabbed Polnareff’s shoulder to stop him.

“Shh!” Kars shushed him. “*Keep it down Polnareff.*”
Polnareff stopped and turned to Kars quietly.

“With that power and speed, the user must be near.” Kars raised his finger. “That’s the rule…”

They both scanned the empty clearing, there are tall grass and few palm trees surrounding them.

“He must be very, very close…” Kars whispered.

“But where…?” Polnareff asked, keeping his voice low.

“Nothing sticks out to me in particular just from taking a look around…” Kars scanned then he stopped at a crude patch of grass. It seems to be woven together, definitely not made by nature.

Polnareff saw it too and gestured with his head to signal that they should go closer to it. Kars quietly nodded and they both tiptoed over to it.

Kars removed the grass patch and there was bamboo pole sticking out of the ground. He went ahead and stuck his finger in the pipe, he could feel the pressure forcing against it so he removed it. It started coughing and breathing heavily.

“So he’s hiding underground!!” Polnareff hissed “Damn you… how should I make you pay for using my sister!? HELL 2 U!”

Kars used his Stand to create a few shovels but it isn’t penetrating the dirt, Cameo must be using his Stand to protect him.

Polnareff had an idea.

“Let’s put stuff in the pipe!” Polnareff snickered.

Kars chuckled and nodded.

They quickly stuffed some mud, a spider, couple of ants, a burnt-out match, and couple of nails into the pipe. The pipe quickly coughed them all out. The user isn’t leaving from the underground.

“You think I’m done with you!? Polnareff threatened the bamboo pipe.

“Oh that reminds me, Polnareff!” Kars had an idea and brought out a sauce bottle from his pocket. “I brought you a souvenir. It was supposed to make you feel better in case you weren’t happy to see me.”

“Okay, thanks for the gift but what’s that got to do with anything?” Polnareff asked.

Kars sighed heavily.

“A little sprinkle of this on your food isn’t so bad, a little kick.” Kars explained out loud, loud enough for the underground user to hear. “But chug it, it can cause organ failure, cardiovascular disease, breakdown of red blood cells… even death.”

Polnareff understood what Kars was saying and gasped then grinned mischievously.

Kars unopened the bottle.

“Now he can’t say I didn’t warn him.” Kars shrugged and brought the bottle to the pipe. “Let’s see how much he can handle!”
Polnareff started snickering as Kars poured the content into the pipe.

“C’mon, drink it up!” Kars cooed. “You gotta taste it with all your organs!”

"Avdol... did your personality change?" Polnareff snickered. "You'd never think of doing something this nasty before! Heh heh... I guess a bullet to the head will do that to a person..."

Kars and Polnareff then started laughing together.

The ground burst open and the man emerged out screaming, his mouth was wide open and he was fanning it furiously. Cameo is a mature man with an athletic build, balding at the top, but keeping long hair on the back of the head. He had swimming goggles on as a protective eyewear. He then knelled on the ground.

“P-please have mercy on meeeeee!” Cameo pleaded with a lisp since his tongue was still out, trying to cool.

Kars and Polnareff stopped laughing at the comical act then brought out both of their Stands.

“For my 4th wish…” Kars said. “I wish for your wish to never come true! I, Iwakarui..”

“And I, Polnareff…” Polnareff added.

“Will make sure of that!” Kars and Polnareff said in unison.

Cameo whimpered as he stared at them in horror when they surrounded him, he quickly forgot about the burning sensation on his tongue.

---

-User: Cameo-
-Stand: 「Judgement」-
- Retired-

---

Next day, The group was already at the dock,
They were waiting for Polnareff
(CURRENT DAY: 14)

“Guys, hey guys!!” Polnareff ran out of the tall grass to the others. “Don’t freak out but you’re never gonna believe what I just met!”

“Polnareff!” Joseph exclaimed. “We were worried about you!”

“Where’d you get those wounds?” Kakyoin started to examine Polnareff’s minor injuries.

“Did you get attacked by an enemy?” Jotaro asked as he started to scan the tall grass for any sign of the enemy.

Polnareff slapped Kakyoin’s hands away.

“Forget about those small injuries for a second!!” Polnareff sighed then he smiled big. “You’re not going to believe this, guys! Get ready...”
He presented the tall grass. The group stared at the tall grass, anticipating something.

“Guess who it is!?" Polnareff announced as the tall grass started to rustle. “You’re gonna be so thrilled!”

Polnareff started to make a fanfare music as Kars then emerged out of the tall grass.

“Iwakarui is still alive!” Polnareff announced. “Ta-dah!!”

“All right, let’s get going!” Joseph sighed and turned around to the dock.

“Don’t run ahead of me next time!” Kars scolded at Polnareff then walked to Joseph. “Let me help you with your bags.”

“Yo, Kars” Jotaro nodded.

“How’ve you been?” Kakyoin asked casually.

“Is your back feeling any better?” Avdol also asked.

“Back to normal thanks to my Stand” Kars replied as he dropped rest of the bags at the dock.

"... W-wait, hold on...you guys...” Polnareff stammered, he wasn’t not expecting that kind of reactions. He thought the group would run to Kars and started hugging him.

“It’s been a pretty long time.” Jotaro held Kars’s shoulder. “I’m glad you made it back safe.”

“Well, I’ve heard you had a rough time yourselves!” Kars smirked. “Tell me what happened!”

Jotaro chuckled and was about to start before Polnareff interrupted them.

Hey! Wait! Hold the phone you guys!” Polnareff growled at the group. “H-how can you be so blase about this!? You just reunited with someone who you thought was dead! What’s with all the small talk!?"

“Oh… sorry, Polnareff!” Joseph chuckled and shrugged. “We already knew about Iwakarui. We lied.”

“W-w-whaaaaaat!?” Polnareff held his head with both of his hands. His brain felt like it was going to explode.

“Actually, it was Mr. Joestar and Jojo who brought me to the hospital back in India.” Kars pointed out.

“Y-you knew from the time we left India!?” Polnareff pointed shakily at Jotaro and Joseph. “And you didn’t think to tell me!?”

Polnareff then pointed at Kakyoin. “Even you, Kakyoin!?”

“I was actually the one who first suggested to keep it a secret..” Kakyoin replied, he didn’t even seem sorry. “Since you have a tendency to run your mouth.”

Polnareff stared at the group dumbfounded. He didn’t know how to react or how he should think.

“If you tipped the enemy off, Kars wouldn’t be able to retrieve something for us in peace.” Jotaro spoke matter-of-factly.
“T-that’s right, Iwakarui!” Polnareff suddenly realizing something. “Your brother’s on this island! We have to let him know, too!”

“Oroka-a, that was me.” Kars sighed. He knows for sure that Polnareff hasn’t changed at all.

“S-say whaaaaaat!?” Polnareff shrieked. “You went to those length to mess with me!? Have you no shame?”

Polnareff started to snifflle a bit.

“Sorry, Polnareff!” Kars apologized. “Mr. Joestar told me to do that.”

“O-oh yeah, Jotaro said you had to r-retrieve something?” Polnareff was still sniffling.

“We needed to buy something without the enemy knowing.” Joseph replied.

“Something that wouldn't attract a lot of attention.” Kars added. “I posed as a rich entrepreneur and bought it.” *Although it ended up being free anyhow…*

“What do you mean?” Polnareff asked.

“All aboooooooaard!” Joseph shouted to the ocean.

As if it was commanded, something huge rise out from the water. It is a submarine.

Polnareff let out a scream then stared at it with his jaw dropped.

“Y-you bought…. A submarine!?” Polnareff stammered.

“So this is how we’re crossing the Red Sea?” Jotaro asked the old man.

“We should be able to evade the enemy’s sight this way…” Kakyoin nodded.

“Man, this is turning out to be an expensive trip!” Polnareff moaned. “Iwakarui, do you know how to operate this thing?”

“Kind of, I mostly rode with a member from the Speedwagon Foundation.” Kars replied. He wondered what’s Gallahad and Miriam doing now...

“Don’t forget about me!” Joseph volunteered.

“I’d rather Avdol take the wheel.” Kars said quickly. He haven’t forgot about their airplane trip.

“You’ve lost your privileges after what happened last time with that baby, Gramps.” Jotaro said firmly.

Kars gave Jotaro a confused look as in to say, “what baby?”

Jotaro noticed and took Kars under his arm.

“Okay so…” Jotaro began to explain as they walked away to the submarine. “Kakyoin had a bad dream and…”

Chapter End Notes
I am really sorry about the delay! There has been a lot of things going on in my life lately so I had to straighten few things out.
Thank you for your patience!
And so, that night, the group left the island and began their submarine voyage across the Red Sea...

(CURRENT DAY: 14)

The group sat around a small metallic table and the table was clattering loudly because of Kars pounding the table and laughing out loud, he was almost in tears.

Polnareff was clearly in a sour mood, not amused at all.

“This isn’t funny at all!” Polnareff snapped. “The old lady almost did me in!”

Jotaro had shared the story about their encounter with the baby and his ability to enter and manipulate people’s dreams, also be able to kill them in their sleep. Also their encounter with Enya. The old lady with a terrifying ability to cast an illusion and control her targets' movements by entering wounds in their bodies thanks to her stand, 『Justice』.

“Yeah but…” Kars couldn’t finish his sentence because he was still holding back his laughter.

“Hey stop it guys!” Joseph scolded then he cracked a smile, “that’s a ‘shitty’ thing to laugh about.”

“Hey, hey! Watch your ‘potty’ mouth!” Avdol joined in.

Kars, Kakyoin, Joseph, and Avdol all shared a laugh. Jotaro even looked amused.

“Maybe I can make you an antibacterial tongue so you can lick all you want.” Kars said, nudging Polnareff. He missed the group terribly, he was glad to be back with them.

“Hyuck-har-har” Polnareff laugh mockingly as he slumped back in his seat.

Kakyoin got up and started grabbing the cups from the cupboard. “1, 2, 3, 4, 5, and 6…” He counted out loud as he grabbed each cup.

“Hey, hurry up and make the coffee!” Polnareff interrupted Kakyoin’s concentration. “I’m thirsty!”

“Make it yourself!” Kakyoin whipped around.

Polnareff sighed then went to brew a pot of coffee for himself and the group.

Avdol was looking into the periscope, scanning the sea above, “hey! I can see the African coastline! We’re here!”

He then turned to the group.
“There’s a naturally formed tunnel along this coral reef. It has an opening 650 feet inland…” Avdol explained. ‘We’ll go from there.”

“We’ve finally reached Egypt…” Joseph sighed with a twinkle in his eye.

“Egypt…” Jotaro whispered slightly out loud. Kakyoin nodded silently with a smile on his face.

“Yes, we’re finally here…” Avdol confirmed.

“And so is DIO…” Polnareff with a look of determination on his face.

“We still have 36 days left…” Kars said.

“There’s no time to waste!” Joseph clapped his hands together.

Polnareff already had coffee brewed and ready to pour. Kakyoin set all of the cups on the table, Kars then got the pot and began to go around the table to pour everyone a cup of coffee.

“We’ve reached Egypt not a day too soon.” Joseph said. “We’ll have to hurry to Aswan and seek out the enemy as quickly as we can.”

“This might be the last time we get to kick back and enjoy a cup of coffee like this…” Polnareff sighed and blew on his coffee before taking a sip from his cup.

“In keeping with the tarot cards,” Avdol warned the group. “There should be one enemy remaining beside Hol Horse’s 「Emperor」.”

“So it’s the last stretch…” Kars nodded before pouring his own cup. He set down the empty pot on the center of the table. They were silently enjoying their coffee.

Jotaro then noticed something funny.

"Hey, Kakyoin, why did you bring seven coffee cups?" Jotaro asked. "There are only six people drinking."

Kakyoin was confused and glanced down at the table and so did Kars. There was a 7th empty cup of coffee right next to Kars.

“That’s odd…” Kakyoin remarked. “I must’ve gotten distracted. I thought I put down 6….”

“Yeah, and mine was the last cup for me to pour…” Kars added. He didn’t understand, he didn’t bother seeing if he missed one because he knew his cup was the last one to pour for.

The three schoolboys was about to shrug it off before the cup that Joseph was holding suddenly morphed into a human-face monster, it formed a blade as one of its arms and sliced off Joseph’s prosthetic hand!

Everyone got startled and jumped back.

“What..?!” Kakyoin gasped.

“What!?” Jotaro shrieked.

“What the..!?” Kars exclaimed.
The monsterly jumped out and shot off a few of its fingers at Joseph, they lodged themselves on Joseph’s neck. Joseph groaned and passed out.

“G-gramps!!” Jotaro shouted out.

“Mr Joestar!!” Kars shrieked then ran to Joseph’s collapsed body.

Joseph groaned when Kars picked him up, which he was glad to hear. It meant Joseph is still alive and not out of commission yet. He pulled out the metallic fingers and began to repair him, even starting on a new prosthetic hand for him.

Kars flashed the group a thumbs up signalling that Joseph is okay. Everyone breathed out a sigh of relief but knew they can’t relax for a minute.

The entity was on the table and let out a loud screech before it leaped off onto the submarine’s walls.

“Impossible! It’s a Stand!” Avdol exclaimed. “How did a Stand enter the submarine!?”

“Mr. Joestar!” Kakyoin shouted out.

“He’s okay!” Kars reassured the red-haired student then pointed at the Stand clinging to one of the meters on the wall. “It stuck to the meters!”

Jotaro acted quickly and brought out 「Star Platinum」 to punch the Stand.

The Stand let out a screech before it changed into a liquid form and vanished into the wall.

“It … it vanished!” Polnareff stammered.

“No, that’s wrong!” Jotaro said.

“It’s transformed!” Avdol corrected Polnareff. “It turned into one of the meters on the control panel! Just like the coffee cup!”

Joseph let out a groan as Kars was still working on him.

“Hang in there, Mr. Joestar!” Kakyoin said.

“A transforming Stand…!?” Kars then looked up, he was done on Joseph. Joseph is sleeping peacefully without any wounds and a shiny new prosthetic hand.

“Damn! Just 300 feet away from Egypt!” Polnareff groaned.

“Kars, how’s Mr. Joestar!?” Kakyoin asked.

“It’s not serious, but he seems to have passed out.” Kars answered, “luckily, it was his prosthetic hand that was sliced off so he didn’t lose much blood.”

Kakyoin went to pick the old man’s body up and put him on his back.

“It’s the 「High Priestess」” Avdol spoke up, the group turned and looked at him. “The enemy is the Stand of High Priestess arcanum!”

“What do you know about it?” Jotaro inquired.
“I’ve heard stories… the user’s name is Midler.” Avdol replied. “She can control her Stand from afar, so she must be above water.”

“What’s its power?” Kakyoin asked.

「High Priestess」 can turn into anything made of glass or metal.” Avdol continued. “Not to mention plastic, vinyl, or rubber… There’s no clear way to tell where she is until the moment she strikes…”

Kars thinks Avdol should write a horror novel by the tone he sets the room.

“But…” Polnareff stammered then cleared his throat. “How did she get on the submarine in the first place?”

Suddenly, seawater broke through one of the gauges behind Polnareff and rapidly began to fill up the room. It answered Polnareff’s question.

“That……” Polnareff sighed. “That makes sense, she just opened a hole and got in, plain and simple.”

“Shit, we’re gonna sink!” Avdol snarled as he checked the meters and gauges. “She broke the flotation mechanism!”

“And the oxygen levels are decreasing!” Kakyoin exclaimed, “We’re going down!”

“Everyone grab onto something!” Avdol turned to the group. “We’re gonna crash into the seafloor!”

“Does everything we ride have to break!?” Polnareff whined.

“Orok~a!” Kars spoke up. “You guys forgot that you have a mechanic-in-training with you.”

The hole instantly got sealed up, thanks to lots of disassembling he did on his trip. Kars has plenty of metals to even build a brand-new submarine if he needs to. The oxygen levels are starting to rise back to a normal level.

“You did it!” Polnareff cheered.

“Now is not the time to celebrate!” Avdol hissed. “The Stand is still in our midst!”

“Kakyoin…” Jotaro began. “Did you see which meter on the control panel it became?”

“I…” Kakyoin stammered as he scanned the control panel before he pointed to one of the gauges. “I think it was this one, above the cupboard.”

“That one, huh?” Jotaro said as he brought out his Stand. “Since we have Kars here ready to repair any holes in the ship, there’s no harm in slamming it with my Stand…”

The group moved away while Kars stood his ground, nodding as he brought out 「Carpenters」. He got ready to instantly repair anything. 「Star Platinum」 ready up his fist to smash that meter open while everyone else watches on.

Kars noticed a small movement behind Kakyoin. It was a fire extinguisher, it squished and squirmed before transforming back into 「High Priestess」.

“No Jotaro! She already moved!” Kars yelped as he pointed behind Kakyoin. “She’s behind
Kakyoin!

Kakyoin gasped and whipped around, quickly bringing out 「Hierophant Green」 and blasted green stones at the Stand. The Stand easily evaded them all and sliced Kakyoin’s throat.

He let out a small yelp.

“Kakyoin!!” Avdol screamed out.

**ORA!!** 「Star Platinum」 swung a punch but 「High Priestess」 evaded it then let out a sharp-pitched hiss. The latter Stand clung onto a wall then liquefied into the wall once again.

“It managed to dodge 「Star Platinum」’s punch!” Kars exclaimed.

“Everyone, to the door!” Avdol hurriedly said. “It’s moving while transforming to hide itself from us! If we stay here, we’ll continue to sustain injuries!”

“You say that but---” Polnareff said but then got interrupted.

“Kakyoin, are you okay!?” Avdol asked.

“Just a small nick, luckily I dodge it in time.” Kakyoin assured him.

“Let’s go to the other room now!” Avdol ordered the group.

Everyone began to move to the next room, Jotaro noticed Kars staying behind as if he’s thinking of something.

“What are you doing, Kars?” Jotaro asked.

“Since it can change into anything, moving around unnecessarily will give the enemy even more of an advantage…” Kars replied. “If we try to trap it, we’ll risk losing sight of the enemy… there’s no choice. We’ll have to take it down right here!”

“What are you doing, Iwakarui!?” Avdol looked back, “hurry up and take shelter!” He grabbed the door wheel.

“Think about it Avdol!” Kars tries to reason with him. “The closer we get to the surface, the closer we get to its user … the stronger her Stand gets!”

“All the better to seal this room and trap it inside!” Avdol yelled. He tried to turn the wheel but it transformed into 「High Priestess」. “I-impossible!”

Avdol gulped heavily as it prepared to slice off his hands, he froze in place as he knows how it easily took out Joseph with just her fingernails and evaded both Kakyoin’s and Jotaro’s attacks. He didn’t know what to do...

Before it can slice off Avdol's hands, 「Star Platinum」 quickly caught the hissing Stand and held it in place.

“Yes! We got it!” Polnareff cheered with passed-out Joseph on his back.

“Th-that was close” Avdol breathed out a sigh of relief.

"Apparently it can’t move faster than 「Star Platinum」," Jotaro said. "What should we do with it?"
"Jotaro, don’t hesitate!" Polnareff said. "Show no mercy! Hurry up and rip its head off!"

“Aye aye, sir!” Jotaro obeyed as his Stand used its immense strength to squeeze 「High Priestess」 between his hands.

Everyone gasped as blood dripped into the water and mixed itself with the seawater. It wasn’t the Stand’s blood, it was Jotaro’s blood. 「High Priestess」 had transformed into a razor blade and sliced up Jotaro’s Stand’s hands.

“Jojo!” Kars gasped.

“B-bastard!” Jotaro groaned. “It turned into a razor blade!”

The razor blade then hurled itself past Polnareff which missed but caused him to drop Joseph’s body into the water. The blade landed into the hull’s surface and transformed back into 「High Priestess」. It hissed at them.

“It’s strong!” Avdol shouted.

“This is why we need to take it on now!” Kars growled. “If we try to fight it at full strength, the situation might get worse!”

“Don’t be stupid!” Avdol snapped at him, he isn’t going to take orders from a high school student. “We still don’t know where the user is hiding and with that said, If I use 「Magician’s Red」’s flames, I’ll burn up whatever oxygen in this submarine! Do you plan to defeat it with only 4 people?”

“Though this isn't the best of circumstances..” Polnareff sighed. “It’s still slower than 「Silver Chariot」! She’s no match for me!”

“We don’t quite understand her Stand’s power…” Jotaro said, adjusting his hat. “But she can’t evade 「Star Platinum」’s eyes.”

“And I can trap her in this room with my Hierophant Barrier.” Kakyoin said.

Avdol couldn’t help but smile at the group’s sense of solidarity and working together. There was a ripple as Joseph came out of the seawater, it had stirred him awake.

“Wh-what’s going on?” Joseph mumbled groggily. “I am not sure what’s happening but are we in a pinch?”

“Shut up, old man!” Jotaro growled.

“Don’t move!” Avdol hissed as he hurried to Joseph’s side. He was prepared to guard Joseph with his life.

“Here she comes!” Jotaro spoke up, pointing at the ceiling. 「High Priestess」 appeared and cackled at them.

**HUU-YAH! 「Silver Chariot」 jumped up and lunged its rapier at the Stand but the latter quickly turned metallic. The rapier clunked uselessly against its hard forehead.**

“It’s hard!” Polnareff noted. “The rapier can’t pierce it!”

「High Priestess」 cackled louder then turned into a buzzsaw and hurled itself at Joseph. Another buzzsaw then clashed against it and deflected the blow, sending it to the wall.
「High Priestess」 reverted back then clung onto the wall and snarled at the buzzsaw which then disassembled itself.

“Try again” Kars scoffed.

「High Priestess」 shrieked and dissolved back into the wall.

“We can’t do anything until we find out where she’s hiding!” Kakyoin warned as his Stand began to unravel itself and wrapped around the wall as if it’s a web. “My Hierophant Barrier will give a warning if there’s a movement! Be careful!”

Jotaro stood silently, he almost lost the old man once again if it wasn’t for Kars’s buzzsaw. He looked up at the ceiling.

“I, Jotaro Kujo, will end you myself…” Jotaro announced.

NAIL GUN!! 「Carpenters」 fired in every opening that Hierophant Barrier didn’t cover.

「High Priestess」 appeared out of one of the gauges on the top of the cupboard. It noticed that it had triggered one of the Kakyoin’s webs.

“THERE!!” Kakyoin announced.

NAIL GUN!! Kars’s Stand fired once again. It hissed as it got pierced by nails but cackled once again as it liquefied once again through nails.

*It’s no use - it will just transform once we land a blow on it!* Kars thought to himself.

“Can you make a wall, Kars?” Jotaro asked.

“Huh?” Kars got confused by the request. “Umm, yeah?”

“Don’t do it unless I say so” Jotaro ordered.

Kars didn’t understand what he wants but nodded.

Polnareff happened to look up and saw the transforming Stand appearing out of a light fixture, he quickly sent his fencing Stand to slice it up. The former evaded it and clutched onto a fire extinguisher.

Polnareff's stand's wild slashing had shattered the light bulb and turning the room pitch black before emergency light triggered on. Illuminating the room in a red glow.

Kars saw his opportunity as he spotted 「High Priestess」 still clutching on the fire extinguisher and fired a single nail at it. 「High Priestess」 jumped out of the way and cackled madly.

“Wasn’t aiming for you” Kars smirked.

The transforming Stand stopped laughing and looked back. The nail lodged into the fire extinguisher caused it blow up and the air pressure sent 「High Priestess」 launching in the air right to Jotaro.

“Didn’t I just say…’I, Jotaro Kujo, will end you myself…’?” Jotaro spoke coolly as he brought out 「Star Platinum」.

「High Priestess」 let out a small squeak before the Roman Centurion unleashed a flurry of blows
on 「High Priestess」's small body.

**ORA ORA ORA ORA ORA ORA ORA ORA ORA!!** 「Star Platinum」 cries as it delivered several rapid blows.

“Now Kars!!” Jotaro commanded.

Kars jumped back a little before remembering, he quickly started to build a wall in front of them.

「Star Platinum」 then launched 「High Priestess」 across to the end of the room, missing the wall that Kars was forming since it was only halfway done.

「High Priestess」 cackled as it already transformed most of its body into metal so it wasn’t heavily injured.

“Hey man! I wasn’t finished!” Kars moaned.

“The plan wasn’t to make it hit the wall…” Jotaro said. “It was to protect us.”

“From what…” Kars was about to ask but he turned to look and see 「High Priestess」 was hurling toward.

It was heading toward to an oxygen tank, with a flaming ankh hovering above it.

“Tsk tsk, don’t count me out~!” Avdol smirked then screamed. “「Magician’s Red」”. The burning ankh descended onto the oxygen tank which made quite a powerful explosion.

Kars quickly completed the wall and he could feel the explosion shaking the submarine and the wall.

They could hear 「High Priestess」’s shrieks and screams of pain since no metal can resist that high degree of heat. The noise finally died down.

“You...you did it!” Kars panted heavily. He knows he can’t repair the submarine but that doesn’t matter, they are close to the tunnel anyway.

“Looks…. Like it.” Avdol nodded.

“Yeah congratulation…” Polnareff sighed as he knocked on the newly formed wall. “But how will we get out of here?”

“We still have the other room to go to..” Joseph got up and opened the door.

Everyone went through the door, it opened into a corridor. Everyone took a stroll through it.

“Hey Iwakarui…” Avdol spoke up as he walked up next to brown-haired student. “I just want to apologize for my crass behavior.”

“Think nothing of it…” Kars shrugged it off.

“No…” Avdol shook his head. “You made a wise decision for us to stay and I almost refused to listen.”

Kars was about to speak up but Avdol held up his hand, silencing him.

“I realized that if we tried to swim away, the seafloor is lined with mineral and coral. It could
transform into something bigger and stronger” Avdol continued. “Seeing all of us working together is something DIO dreads… I need to start listening and work with you guys…”

Kars didn’t say anything but smiled and nodded in affirmation after Avdol finished.

Avdol then smiled and nodded back.

The corridor leads to another room and in that room, it was full of scuba gear such as swimming goggles, flippers, and oxygen tanks.

“Now we’re scuba diving?” Polnareff asked. “I’ve never done this before.”

“Hurry up and step on it!” Joseph barked as he was running in the same spot to build up his oxygen intake.

“Good grief…” Jotaro sighed.

“Thanks for the new hand by the way…” Joseph held up his new prosthetic hand.

Kars just gives him a thumbs-up.

Joseph then flashed Kars a thumbs-up back with his new hand then turning back to the rest of the group.

“Okay who here has scuba dived before?” Joseph asked the group.

“Not me” Polnareff replied.

Jotaro gave a simple “no”.

“I haven’t” Kakyoin replied.

“Not at all” Kars shrugged.

Avdol sighed, “Just teach us how to dive.”

“The most important thing in scuba diving is never panic” Joseph held up a finger. Then he proceeds to explain how scuba diving works. For every ten meters you go below the surface, the pressure increases by one atmosphere.

“Since we are forty meters deep, we'll endure five atmosphere of pressure” Joseph calmly explains. "If we try to surface immediately, our lungs and blood vessels will burst so we need to go up slowly, so our bodies can adjust.”

Yikes! Kars thought to himself.

“We're near to the Egyptian coast, we'll swim up along the seafloor." Joseph continued. “Now … I’m going to let water in.”

Joseph turned to the wheel behind him and then crank the wheel to fill the chamber they're in with water. The seawater came flowing out of the pipe, slowly filling the room up.

“This is a regulator” Joseph brought up the mouthpiece attached to the oxygen tank, “there’s valve inside that only lets in air from the tank when you breathe in so when you exhale, your breath comes out of the left side.”
“What about your spit?” Polnareff asked. “What happens if spit or phlegm comes out while you are underwater.”

Kars and Jotaro sighed deeply.

“That stuff still comes out of there.” Joseph pointed at the left side of the regulator. “By the way, this should be obvious but we can’t talk underwater so we will use hand signals instead.”

Joseph was going to demonstrate his hand signals before Avdol interrupted him.

“Mr. Joestar, given who we are.” Avdol said. “Couldn’t we use our Stands to talk?”

“My experience with 「Dark Blue Moon」 has shown us that we can use our Stands to communicate” Jotaro agreed.

Kars nodded.

That’s a good point…” Joseph said.

“Aww” Polnareff groaned, “I know a hand signal message too..”

He then demonstrated by clapping his hands together, held up a number two, made an okay sign, then hovered his hand over his eyes as if he was shielding his eyes from the sun.

“Your underwear is showing.” Kakyoin recognizing it.

“Yeah!” Polnareff cheered.

Both Kakyoin and Polnareff then did their secret handshake, which consists of hand slapping, holding each other’s hand then forearm hitting, and it ended in fist bumps.

Jotaro and Kars stared at then silently.

“Stop fooling around and let’s go!” Joseph rolled his eyes at them.

Everyone started putting on their goggles and regulators as the room is filling up with water.

As soon as it was full of water, everyone swam up to the roof of the room. Joseph then turned the wheel on the top, it opened up then everyone swam out.

Everyone was swimming at their own pace. Kars couldn’t help but marvel at beautiful blue water and schools of fish swimming around. He noticed that Jotaro was also admiring the view. Kars noticed that this was different, it seemed to him that Jotaro is fascinated by the view.

“The seafloor is so beautiful” Polnareff spoke up. “I wish I could have come here on a vacation...”

“Look, that’s the sea tunnel we need to take.” Avdol pointed up ahead at a large hole.

“Our depth is seven meters.” Joseph said as he checked his gauge. “We are finally at the Egyptian shore!”

“All we have to do is swim up those rocks to the surface.” Avdol said.

Everyone made their way up to the surface and to the coast then start disposing their scuba gears. Several of them had spotted something wriggling over at the group of rocks. It appears to be a
human female in a scantily-clad outfit.

“Hey! There’s a woman there!” Joseph noted.


“What should we do…” Kakyoin wondered out loud. “I doubt she can fight anymore…”

“I am going to see if she’s good-looking..” Polnareff suggested as he went to take a closer look.

“Well Polnareff?” Joseph asked.

“Ugh, she’s a mess!” Polnareff grimaced. “There’s third-degree burns all over her body!”

“Probably from the explosion that Avdol caused” Kars pointed out.

“She’s unconscious now, but she shouldn’t be a threat now when she’s awake again..” Polnareff said. “She has taken a lot of damage but she's alive so there's no need for sympathy! Let's get going!”

---

-User: Midler-
-Stand: 「High Priestess」-
-Not a Threat-

---

“Nevertheless...we’ve finally reached Egypt.” Joseph said.

“It’s only 20 hours away by jet.” Avdol sighed. “But yet, it took us 14 days!”

“This journey has taken us places …. The desert, the seafloor, … even inside the brain!”

“Inside the brain?” Kars asked.

“Oh right, you didn't know…” Kakyoin said. “That’s another story."

“It’s a miracle we made it here alive!” Polnareff cheered a little.

Jotaro stared ahead at the horizon silently.

“Looks like we’ll be seeing you soon, DIO…” Jotaro whispered.
Decided to include Stand(s) in the title so you guys know where we are at. So they just defeat the last of tarot Stand users. Will that be the last of it before they reached DIO? Stay tuned!
The group continue to a small fishing village nearby and spent a night at a small inn…
(CURRENT DAY: 15)

Last night, Joseph felt bad when he overheard a few people in the group wishing they could have a vacation so he decided to grant their wish.

“Alright, I know time is of essence here but we need a day to rest” Joseph spoke up. “I’ve already booked us several rooms at the finest inn here in this village.”

“Gramps?” Jotaro said in confusion.

Polnareff looks elated and Avdol nodded his head in agreement.

“That will give me some time to finish a level on my game” Kars shrugged. He did need a day to just breathe.

“I will look around and see if there’s anything noteworthy” Kakyoin suggested.

“Actually, I will do that as well.” Kars changed his mind.

The group made their way to the inn.

Is this what Mr. Joestar had in mind for finest inn? Kars wondered to himself as he looked around the room. It was literally just a single room with several beds. The inn itself had only two rooms with only a wall dividing the two rooms.

They don’t really have much privacy since there were no doors, just a wall that stops halfway in the middle of the room and in the middle of that wall is the front desk.

“....” Joseph muttered then let out a bellowing laugh. “Well! As long we got a place to sleep! I’ve already bought enough for two nights anyway!”

Everyone else let out a sigh and accepted their fate.

Next day, everyone set off to do their own thing, Kars explored the village.

There wasn’t much for him to look at, he counted around 17 buildings and they are mostly mom-and-pop shops and few businesses but they are mostly fish-related. He decided to stop at one store which is a game store.

Inside of the game store was very well stocked much to Kars’s surprise. It had comic books and up-to-date games such as *Punch-Out!, Final Fantasy, and*...
“NO WAY!” Kars exclaimed as he picked up a game. “Is this … ‘Dragon Quest III’!? The game that made the national news!?”

He couldn’t believe his eyes, he heard about it but it wasn’t scheduled to release until next month!

The clerk overheard his excitement.

“We just got a shipment of that popular game!” the clerk beamed with pride. “We’ve sold all but one! It’s yours for 5900G, interested?”

_I still have that vacation money! Boy, is Kakyoin going to be green with envy!_ Kars got giggly at the thought.

Kars didn’t hesitate as he thrust his hand in his pocket and pulled out 6000G to pay the man. The clerk gave him 100G back as change and put the brand-new game in the bag then handed it to Kars.

Kars thanked the man and left the store practically dancing.

Several minutes later, Kars saw Kakyoin sitting by a small food stand, enjoying his snack. He walked up to the red-haired student with a huge smirk on his face.

Kakyoin eyed the smirking student with suspicion, he was hiding something behind his back.

“Alright, spill” Kakyoin sighed.

“Oh it’s nothing except I got ….,” Kars casually said before whipping the bag out behind his back. “THIS!!”

Kakyoin flinched a little then eased up.

Kars excitedly grabbed the game out of the bag.

“Check it out, Kakyoin!” Kars announced, beaming. “‘Dragon Quest III’!”

Kakyoin gasped with a smile on his face.

“You seem to like video games as much as I do so I thought you’d like this!” Kars said. He handed Kakyoin the brand-new game which he gladly accepted.

Kakyoin gave the game another look then his brows furrowed and his smile disappeared.

“No Kars…” Kakyoin said sadly. “I hate to be the one to tell you, but … look at the name again..”

“You?” Kars had a confused look on his face then took the game back to give it a look. “Oh!” Kars said then he carefully read each word out loud. “‘Dragon Question III… Triple Eye…’”

Kars lowered the game slowly. He had been bamboozled.

“I think it’s a knockoff…” Kakyoin had a sad look on his face. “The package also seems to be different that what I’ve read in magazines”

“I-I’ve been suckered!” Kars groaned then he shoved the game back in the bag.

Kakyoin snickered then patted Kars’s back. “C’mom, let’s head back to the inn.”
Rest of the group made their way back in the inn. Kars was there to greet the last member which is Jotaro.

Kars noticed Jotaro was being quiet and didn't greet back... he appeared to be lost in his thoughts.

“Something the matter?” Kars asked.

“I am not sure... when we stayed here last night, there were 4 guests other than us.” Jotaro replied. “Now there are only 1...”

“Well, this is an inn so they probably only stayed here for a night” Kars reasoned.

“Then why are their things still here?” Jotaro pointed out. “I didn’t hear them leaving.”

Kars turned to look into another room. Jotaro was right, their things were exactly where they left it. As if they vanished in the middle of the night. The single man was still in his bed, sound asleep.

“That’s bizarre...” Kars mumbled then turned to Jotaro.

“I plan to stay up tonight, I’ve already took several naps throughout the day today.” Jotaro said, he seems to have a plan.

Kars was silent for a few minutes then spoke up.

“I want to help out, wake me up if you see anything suspicious” Kars said.

“No, you should get some rest.” Jotaro shook his head.

“Jojo..” Kars said to get his attention, “I want to do it.”

Jotaro looked at him then nodded without a word.

“Doesn’t Mr. Joestar have an ability to view thoughts through a T.V.?” Kars asked.

Jotaro reacted as if he had a light bulb going off in his head.


“You want me to view the thoughts of the sleeping man with 「 Hermit Purple 」?” Joseph whispered in a hushed tone.

Three of them were in the same room next to a sleeping man. There’s a T.V. close to them.

“Call it a hunch feeling, old man...” Jotaro whispered.

Joseph shrugged, Jotaro has never been wrong so far. He brought out glowing purple vines out of his arms, Some of them wrapped around the sleeping man while some of them wrapped around the T.V. It didn’t flicker on or anything. Joseph got puzzled.

“What’s wrong?” Kars asked.

“That’s odd...” Joseph whispered. “The man doesn’t have any thoughts...”
“That’s because it isn’t wrapped around my head anymore” the voice snarled behind them.

They whipped around and see the man holding Joseph’s purple vines. He’s awake. He wore a simple black collared shirt with khaki pants on with shiny polished black shoes. He had a messy greasy black hair that hung in front of his eyes. He had slept or fake slept with his clothes still on.

“You’ve got a lot of time on your hands, don’t you?” the man mumbled.

“And you are!?” Joseph commanded.

“The name’s Faith.” Faith answered. “I’m under orders from DIO to kill you.”

He brought down several huge fireflies, all surrounded by a glowing aura. They seem to be part of his Stand.

“Another one of DIO’s assassins!?” Joseph remarked. “And sleeping in the room right next to ours, no less…!”

“You really like to shout, don’t you?” Faith scoffed. “Can you use your indoor voice from earlier, please?”

Faith tossed down Joseph’s vines onto the floor, they quickly retracted back to Joseph.

Jotaro and Kars stood quietly, carefully calculating what would be Faith’s next move...

“But still… your Stand can even search inside people’s brains? That’s not good…” Faith said. “I plan to stay here one more night and use my power on you while you were asleep but as you can see, that got foiled pretty quickly.”

He looked to another room and see the rest of the group still asleep, not woken up by Joseph’s shouting then back to three of them.

“That’s not good…” Faith said, referring to Joseph’s Stand. “I’d better make a quick work of you. Kill ‘em dead, Flies!”

“Flies, huh…?” Jotaro noted. “So that’s what’s been buzzing around here?”

“You really like to stick your nose where it doesn’t belong don’t you?” Faith growled. “Whatever. I’ll burn you to ash along with them.”

Flies shot out flames, luckily they reacted in time and jumped out of the way. The fire quickly went out as soon as it landed.

“The fires may burn and spread but they are still part of my Stand so this place won’t burn down.” Faith smirked as he took a drag of his cigarette. “…yet”

“Gimme a fucking break..” Jotaro lowered his hat. 「Star Platinum」 wasted no time. ORA ORA ORA ORA ORA! Jotaro’s Stand delivered multiple blows on all of the flies which went out like a flicker of flame.

Faith smirked as he took another drag of his cigarette, it was his source of summoning more of his 「Fireflies」. He blew out a smoke and more Flies came out.

NAIL GUN!! Nails came out of Kars’s Stand and ripped through Flies, causing them to vanish as quickly as they appeared.
Faith took a deep inhale only to find that he’s inhaling air, his cigarette is gone. A cigarette is pierced by a nail on the wall behind him.

Faith’s smirk vanished then he tried to run only to find he couldn’t. Purple vines entangled him.

“Whew…” Joseph said. “This user wasn’t troublesome at all… thanks for buying me time so I can wrap him up!”

“You think this is… enough?” Faith grunted as he struggled to break free. “That you can rest easy now?”

Jotaro stepped closer to Faith to deliver few more blows.

“You cannot afford to rest…” Faith snickered. “Prepare… yourself… My second ability! 「Lucid Dream」!” A bubble seems to have expanded from Faith’s body, engulfing everyone. The colors went inverted.

“What?!” The group said in unison but then the colors went back to normal.

“What did you just do?” Kars barked.

“Thanks to the guests sleeping with me, it activated my second ability ~ 「Lucid Dream」” Faith smirked. “Each life I’ve taken, I can skip two days forward.”

“So that means…” Jotaro thought out loud.

“You took three so…” Kars gasped.

“Actually 4, I took out that clerk at the front desk earlier today.” Faith corrected him.

“OH! MY! GOD!” Joseph clasped his hands to his face.

“It only affects people in the same building but that’s more than enough!” Faith snarling, he nearly spatted at the end of his sentence.

ORA! Jotaro’s Stand delivered a powerful punch then time froze as soon his punch connected with Faith’s face. Everything seems to be going around them as if they were being fast-forwarded.

(CURRENT DAY: 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24)

Kars, Jotaro, and Joseph then woke up suddenly in their own beds. Everyone else was still sound asleep.

“Wait no…” Joseph whimpered.

Jotaro’s eyes darted to the calendar on the wall. The date did indeed indicate that 8 days has went by. Everyone in the inn had missed a week and a day.

Kars threw back his blanket and rushed to the next room. Faith was still incapacitated against the wall with his head suffering a massive blow.
The sun then shone through the windows, stirring everyone else awake.

“Bwagh!” Polnareff yawned out. “I’ve never had this good of a rest for a while! Felt like I slept through the whole day!”

Polnareff smiled as if he told a joke, Kakyoin moved his head around to flex his sore neck. Avdol rubbed his eyes and looked at the three guys.

Jotaro stared blankly, Kars had this shell shocked expression, while Joseph looks like he wants to break out in tears.

Avdol studied the room and could sense that half of the group knows something the other half don’t…

“What happened?” Avdol spoke somberly.


“Wait what?!” Polnareff shouted. “So we missed around 8 days!?”

Joseph had filled in the rest of the group with what happened last night or rather 8 nights ago.

Jotaro lowered his head in shame while Kars had his eyes closed, fuming inside.

“We better not waste any more time then!” Kakyoin then spoke up.

Joseph nodded in agreement.

“Once everyone's packed up and ready, I have a buggy outside we can take to the city…” Joseph said.

“According to the investigation conducted by the Speedwagon Foundation,” Avdol spoke up. “DIO should be somewhere within Cairo’s city limit...”

Jotaro slammed his fist on the wall in anger which made everyone jump then he stormed outside.

Kars has never seen Jotaro this angry before, he almost seems so calm and collected even in a pinch.

“Jojo…” Joseph spoke softly, he was about to follow Jotaro before Kars stopped him.

“I know what he’s feeling right now…” Kars said. “Let me talk to him.”

Joseph nodded then took a step back then Kars proceed to go outside of the inn.

What Kars didn’t hear was Avdol suggesting to Joseph that they may need an extra hand.

It didn’t take long to find Jotaro in this village, people told Kars that they’ve spotted a tall guy in a uniform brooding in a bar so he made his way there.
Entering the bar, there are only a few tables set up around the bar, the bar was nested in the corner of the room. Some villagers occupied the tables while the only one at the bar was the bartender and a familiar face, Jotaro.

Kars made his way across the room to Jotaro and just silently pulled up a stool next to him.

“There is nothing you can say…” Jotaro began but Kars interrupted him.

“There isn’t…” Kars spoke up. “I get it, it sucks. There’s nothing we can do to rewind this lost time.”

Jotaro glared at him before turning away.

“I can’t believe that woman…” Jotaro sighed. “She has to be too kind…much too kind that her own Stand is killing her.”

“Yeah, and my cousin is young.” Kars chimed in, “much too young to control such power.”

That was the last time they spoke, they just sat together in silence for a while.

“I believe it’s best if we get going now…” Jotaro finally spoke up. Kars just nodded and got up.

He accidentally bumped into a young woman sitting beside him, “oh sorry, my apolog--” he stopped himself as he stared at the woman struggling to look at him.

The woman turned her head toward Kars with choppy head movements as if her neck needs some lubricants.

“Congrats on making it to Egypt” The woman chirped. “Bonjour …. And adieu! Hyuk-hyuk!”


“That’s right! It’s me, Joey, the great and powerful!” The woman gestured as if she was making a grand announcement. “I can’t believe you managed to make it all the way to Egypt!”

The human-sized doll leaped off her stool and stood before the duo.

“You are making things pretty tough for DIO, you might even be able to take him out!” The doll then shook its head. “See, I can’t have that! Hyuk-hyuk!”

“Show yourself!” Kars growled. He wasn’t in the mood to fight but he had no choice.

“Fighting you here might be trouble. Follow me!” The doll suggested. “Unless you want the villagers to get wrapped up in all this, that is…”

Jotaro and Kars both looked at each other, they both knew that they had no choice but to do what he says. The doll waved them in to follow her through the back, out the back of the bar was a desert. Both Kars and Jotaro scanned the place to see if there was any funny business but there was none once the doll led them to a face that Kars doesn’t want to see again, it was Joey.

Joey looked exactly the same as the copy Kars had encountered back in the hotel. Except instead of a chef disguise, he was wearing a circus announcer’s outfit without a top hat. He had several dolls behind him and his arms were crossed to display his arrogance. The doll then took its place behind Joey. Both Jotaro and Kars then stood before Joey.

Joey then swung his arms open and spun around.
“Welcome!” Joey bellowed as he continued spinning, “Welcome to fabulous Egypt!”
“Sorry, but your trip ends here!” Joey stopped spinning and faced Jotaro and Kars. “‘Cuz if I don’t
beat you, those new Stand users probably will… Hyuk-hyuk!”
“New Stand users….?” Kars asked. Like the one we encountered back at the Inn?
“Heh heh! I won’t say too much.” Joey chuckled. “Just that your trip is hopeless!”
Kars could sense that Jotaro is seething, Jotaro’s fists shook heavily.
“Now of course, this is the real me facing you today…” He bowed at them. “At a distance, my
Stand power is weaker, but the opposite is also true!”
“....well, yeah, but the user;s right in front of us.” Kars pointed out. “I can just ignore your dolls and
go straight for you!”
Jotaro smirked, he knows that Joey’s no match for「Star Platinum」’s speed.
“Bingo! How perceptive of you!” Joey sarcastically clapped. “But do you think it’ll be that
easy…?”
The students was slightly taken back.
“「Murderdolls」, assemble!!” Joey announced as the dolls behind him started to break apart and
reassembled itself unto Joey. They had formed into a single mech suit, it easily towered over Jotaro
by several feet. It resembled a giant Knight with a sword and a shield. The shield had a big ‘J’
embedded right on the center.
Kars and Jotaro stared at the creation.
“Murderdollllll Kiiiiinnnnng Joeeeeeeeeey!!” The voice announced out of the suit.
“A … a giant robot!?” Kars gasped.
“See that!? My ultimate creation!” Joey laughed. “Marvel at this King Joey! I made it out of doll
parts, so I can control it with my Stand power, obviously!”
That will make disassemble it with mine useless then since he can piece it back together… Kars
thought.
“Try aiming for me with that useless Nail Gun while I’m inside this thing, idiots!!” Joey chuckled.
“Feast on your power of my war machine! Now diiiiieeeeeeeeeeeeeeee!!”
The mech raised its arm to take aim at Kars and Jotaro and fired several rockets at them.
ORA ORA ORA ORA ORA ORA ORA! 「Star Platinum」quickly jumped in between them
and fought off all of the missiles, knocking them aside.
「Carpenters」materialized out of thin air and went to the mech. It quickly began to disassemble
the arm.
Hyuk-hyuk! The mech’s other arm swatted 「Carpenters」off him. Kars was also sent flying
through the air. He landed on the soft sand and was clutching his chest in pain.
The mech’s disassembled arm reassembled itself back.


His Stand is definitely stronger now the real one’s here... Kars growled as he started repairing several cracked ribs inside him.

“Kars!” Jotaro shouted.

“I am okay, Jojo!” Kars shouted back. “Watch out!”

Jotaro quickly looked back to see the mech in the air above him, planning to stomp on him. Jotaro barely had time to react as he jumped out of the way as the mech landed but the mech reacted quickly. It started to deliver a barrage of punches.

Jotaro quickly matches its speed with 「Star Platinum」 but he found himself quickly getting exhausted with keeping up.

_Hyuk-hyuk! My mech can keep this up all day!_ Joey’s voice cackled. _Unfortunately the human body can’t last that long!!_

Jotaro let out a breath of exhaustion which caused 「Star Platinum」 to slow down.

Joey’s Mech delivered a swift punch to make Jotaro’s Stand stagger and delivered a heavy blow to his chest, luckily 「Star Platinum」 blocked the punch in time but it made Jotaro to lose his balance and stumbled onto the ground.

Kars breathed heavily, he knows he needs to do something. He decided to assemble something of his own, something he did before during his trip. “「Carpenters」!!” He sent his Stand to Jotaro.

“What are you doing?” Jotaro asked.

“You will thank me!” Kars said hastily. “I’ve modified you to move faster and even jump higher now.”

“Wha…” Jotaro gasped as he could feel himself like a new person, he felt like he was regaining his strength.

“Remember when you told me if I could build you a wall but told me to wait?” Kars asked.

“Yeah?” Jotaro remembered their time in the submarine.

“Well, don’t jump unless I tell you to!” Kars ordered.

Jotaro understood and brought out 「Star Platinum」 once again.

_Hyuk-hyuk! Round two?_ Joey’s voice taunted the delinquent.

Jotaro didn’t say anything but 「Star Platinum」 readied its fighting stance.

Joey’s mech used its rocket to launch itself at Jotaro’s incredible speed. Its fist raised to pummel him.

Thanks to Kars’s enchantments, Jotaro quickly blocked the blow with one of 「Star Platinum」’s hands.

Wha... Joey gasped.

「Star Platinum」 smirked at the mech and use his other arm to knock the mech off the ground.
Hurk!? The voice rang out in surprise.

「Star Platinum」 yanked the mech back onto the ground. Shattering the mechanism inside the giant robot.

“Now jump!” Kars ordered.

Jotaro nodded then jumped in the air, his enhanced jump launched him several feet into the air. He was met with a road roller in the air. Jotaro was surprised at the sudden appearance and looked back at Kars.

Kars flashed him a thumbs-up, he knew that the road roller he had made back in his trip would be handy.

Jotaro smirked then brought the road roller back down.

Joey tried to move the mech out of the way but it couldn’t due to malfunction. *Oh no…* Joey moaned as he accepted his fate.

The road roller slammed onto the mech’s body, crushing it but Jotaro wasn’t done. ORA ORA ORA ORA ORA ORA ORA ORA ORA ORA ORA!! 「Star Platinum」 rapidly kept punching the road roller’s body until it crumpled onto the mech. Jotaro then leap off the road roller which caused it to explode, scattering the debris everywhere in the desert.

“A bit of an over kill don’t you think?” Kars observed.

Jotaro grunted.

Smoke cleared away and they could see Joey’s body lying on the ground.

“It…. hurts!” Joey moaned then coughed out some blood very loudly. “It hurts so much…

Kars carefully got closer to him.

“I think… pacifism….” Joey breathed out very slowly. “Sounds….. Good from now on…..” he then passed out.

-Kars then stood up and turned to Jotaro. “Thanks….” Jotaro mumbled. He definitely felt better now, he took his rage out on the road roller. “Let’s just go…” Kars said, they both headed back to Inn. Both feeling better than before. “There you guys are!” Joseph beamed, forgetting that Jotaro stormed out. “Everything’s all packed and ready to go!”

“Everything okay?” Kakyoin asked his fellow peers.
Jotaro just grunted.

“Just had to get some air and let out some steam” Kars shrugged.

“Well then!” Avdol said. “Time to ride this vehicle north along the fertile lands by the Nile.”

Everyone boarded the dune buggy then took off.

Kars looked back from the back window of the car. He stared off at the small village as it shrunk off into the distance. *What did Joey mean by ‘new Stand users’…..?*

Chapter End Notes

Oh no! The group have missed 8 days! That definitely cut their leisure time drastically short!
Will they still have plenty of time to get to DIO?
Is Joey telling the truth?
STAY TUNED!
The sun shone above the barren Egyptian desert. There was no life there other than what appears to be making a trail of dust, it’s Mr. Joestar’s dune buggy. Polnareff was driving while Avdol sat in the passenger seat. Kars had to modify the dune buggy a bit to make sure it fit all 6 of them so he created an extra seat next to Avdol’s so Joseph could also sit in the front as well.

Joseph had explained to the group that they will be making a quick stop to get some more supplies.

“I still don’t see why I can’t drive.” Joseph whined. “I was the one who made this arrangement.”

“Must I remind you, Mr. Joestar?” Avdol spoke calmly. “Every vehicle you have dove so far have resulted in an accident.”

“I wasn’t the one who drove that car or that submarine.” Joseph snapped. Referring to that time 「Wheel of Fortune」 attacked and 「High Priestess」 as well.

Avdol said nothing, Joseph did have a point.

“But most of those were still from you” Polnareff spoke up, “so the math states that there’s a 75% chance we would get into something if you drove.”

“Hey, watch the road!” Joseph shouted.

“What road?” Polnareff clapped back. “It’s nothing but sand dunes as far as our eyes can see! What am I going to hit? Eiffel Tower?!”

While the men were rambling in the front. The students quietly sat in the back, both Jotaro and Kakyoin were watching Kars playing a game on his game boy.

Kars was having a hard time seeing the screen because the ground was quite bumpy thanks to the sand dunes so he couldn’t keep it still. Frustrated, he gave up and chunked his game boy into his bag. It clunked against the radio. He realized that he hadn't heard from Mr. Steel in a while.

“Take it easy on that game.” Kakyoin said. “Are you sure you blew off some steam back there?”

Kars just shrugged. “If it breaks, I can repair it.”

Jotaro chuckled at Kars’s retort then turned his head to look out of the window.

“Stop right there!” Joseph shouted out. The dune buggy grinded to a stop.

“Hey, what gives?” Polnareff moaned. “Why are you making us stop in the middle of nowhere? I thought we were going to get some supplies?”

“Just be patient…” Joseph reassured him as he got out of the car then everyone else followed suit.

Less than a minute later, they all heard a loud whirring noise.
“Hey! What’s that?” Polnareff questioned.

Joseph looked up and smiled, “oh, looks like it’s here.”

The noise seems to be coming from the sky. They all looked up to see a helicopter approaching.

“It’s a helicopter!” Polnareff pointed out.

“We don’t need you to tell us that” Kakyoin sighed.

It circled around then before making a landing. Kars could spot something on the body of the helicopter.

“I feel like I’ve seen that logo before…” Kars said.

“It’s a Speedwagon Foundation copter.” Joseph answered.

They could see the Speedwagon Foundation Wheel logo more clearly now.

“As in people taking care of Mom in Japan?” Jotaro asked. “It’s owned by an old friend of yours, right?”

“Yeah that’s right.” Joseph confirmed.

The dust from the sand blew into their faces which caused them to shield their eyes as the helicopter made a landing.

“Don’t tell me we are flying again…” Jotaro sighed, holding his hat from being blown away.

“No… I’d like to, but the pilots aren’t Stand users.” Joseph replied. “We wouldn’t want them to be implicated in an attack, so we are sticking with the buggy.”

The helicopter stopped their engines.

“So why is the helicopter here?” Kakyoin asked.

“They are bringing someone to assist us on our trip.” Joseph replied.


“He’s got a bit of a personality problem,” Joseph explained. “So it took a while to convince him to come.”

“Mr. Joestar! When I suggested we need an extra hand.” Avdol turned to Joseph. “I didn’t mean him! He can’t possibly be any help!”

“You know him, Avdol?” Kakyoin asked.

“Yes...quite well, in fact.” Avdol sighed. He shook his head.

"Hold on," Jotaro spoke to Joseph. "When you said an assistant, you’re of course referring to a Stand user, right?"

“Yes…” Joseph nodded. “The user of a Stand called 「The Fool」.”

「The Fool」!” Kars gasped, wondering if that was what Joey was talking about. But he should be our ally.... What am I getting worried about?
“「The Fool」...“ Polnareff repeated before he started laughing. “Sound like an idiot Stand! Ha ha”

“You should be glad he isn’t our enemy.” Avdol said. “I guarantee you wouldn’t beat him!”

Polnareff stopped laughing and walked up to Avdol. He grabbed a handful of Avdol’s cloth.

“What’s that!?” Polnareff said while clenching his teeth. “Watch your mouth!”

“I am only speaking the truth.” Avdol said calmly. “Let go of me, that hurts.”

“Don’t act so tough” Polnareff said, still holding on to Avdol’s cloth.

“Knock it off, dumbass!” Kars said.

“Hey, cut it out already!” Joseph said.

Polnareff finally let go of Avdol then the helicopter doors opened. Two male Speedwagon Foundation employees disembarked from the helicopter. One of them has a glint in his eye and the other is wearing a daring expression on his face.

Jotaro walked up to both of them. "So... which one of you is it?" Jotaro asked them. "Which one of you is the Stand user?"

The two males didn’t say anything and kept staring at him.

Kars eyed them both suspiciously.

Finally, the man with a glint in eye spoke up, “Mr. Joestar. Good to see you.”

“Thanks for the trip.” Joseph greeted back. “We owe you guys big time!”

It was then clear to Kars that those two employees are just the pilots but Jotaro didn’t seem to catch that.

“I said... which one of you two is the Stand user?” Jotaro repeated.

“Oh no, it’s neither of us!” The same man said. “We’re just your average Foundation employees.”

“The Stand user is in the back of the helicopter.” The man with daring expression said, pointing to the backseat.

Everyone took a closer look but they couldn’t see anything in the backseat, just a bunched up coat.

“He’s in the back seat?” Jotaro asked. “Doesn’t seem like anyone’s there.”

“No, he’s definitely there.” The man with daring expression said.

“We are the Stand users and even we can’t see anything.” Kars said. He’s starting to think that Mr. Joestar’s playing a joke on the group.

“Hey now” Polnareff chuckled at the joke, he seems to have the same thought as Kars. “you sure about that?” He walked toward the empty backseat. “Is he a midget, or what?! Come out here already!”

Polnareff started patting the seat with his palm as if it was going to coax this ‘new’ Stand user out.
One of the Foundations employees gasped as if Polnareff did the unspeakable. “Hey! Look out!”

Polnareff stopped when he felt something and drew his hand back, there was a some kind of slimy substance on his hand.

“Hm? What is this sticky stuff?” Polnareff wondered out loud.

“Please be careful!” The second Foundation employee warned. “He’s in a foul mood from a bumpy ride!”

“Don’t get any closer!” Joseph cautioned. “Didn’t I tell you he has a bad personality!?”

"Polnareff! you can't beat him." Avdol said.

Polnareff turned to Avdol to say something but then the coat started to rustle. Something seems to be stirring under the coat! It shot out from the coat and leapt straight for Polnareff’s head!

The Frenchman let out a scream as a boston terrier latched onto his head.

“A dog!?" Kakyoin gasped.

“Are you telling me that this dog is…” Jotaro said then Joseph interrupted him.

“Yes! That dog is the user of 「The Fool」!” Joseph finished Jotaro’s sentence.

“Uhh… Polnareff.. He’s chewing on your hair.” Kakyoin pointed out.

Chewing was putting it very mildly. The boston terrier was clawing and tearing out Polnareff’s silver hair by clumps.

“D-dooooog!!” Polnareff growled as he frantically tried to get the dog off him.

“His name is Iggy!” Joseph introducing the dog. “He really likes to chew on people’s hair.”

“You call that ‘chewing’?” Kars sweatdropped.

“We’re not sure where he was born, but we found him in New York.” Joseph continued. “He has a bit of a reputation as the mutt that no dog catcher could capture.”

“The task to capture him was assigned to me” Avdol added in. “Because for a dog to be able to evade dog catchers surely has a unique ability.”

“Oh, by the way, I just remembered…” Joseph chimed in, snickering a little. “When he chews on people’s hair, he likes to fart.”

As if on cue, Iggy farted loudly enough for everyone to hear. Everyone groaned in disgust, even Kars felt bad for Polnareff.

“He’s a disgusting little bugger, isn’t he?” Joseph said.

Iggy then threw himself off of Polnareff and landed on the ground with four of his legs.

Polnareff stumbled onto the ground then picked himself off, he was not amused at all.

“You little shit!” Polnareff snarled, dusting himself off. “I’ll teach you a lesson! Let’s rumble!”

Polnareff brought out 「Silver Chariot」. Iggy stared at the Frenchman blankly as the sand below
him started to shift and whirl around, it then gathered itself together to form Iggy’s Stand.

“That must be…!” Kars gasped.

“「The Fool」!” Jotaro completing Kars’s sentence.

「The Fool」 takes on a form of a mechanical, quadruped creature, combined with something like a car chassis, with thick wheels for hind legs, and pawed mechanical front legs equipped with two to three cables, each linking the paws to the body. Its head and face is comprised of a growling tribal mask with several feathers sticking from its head.

“An animal with a stand…” Kakyoin observed. “Now I think of it, we did meet an orangutan Stand user in that ship…”

Polnareff seems to be not intimidated by 「The Fool」’s appearance.

“I’ll cut you to pieces!” Polnareff growled as 「Silver Chariot」 lunged its sword at Iggy’s Stand.

「The Fool」 easily evaded it by becoming sand then splitting into two between the sword. It then swallowed up the sword then the hand.

“Shit! It swallowed up my sword!” Polnareff gasped. “I can’t moooove!”

“To put it plainly, it’s a Stand made of sand.” Avdol said matter-of-factly.

“Hm.. guess simple is best sometimes.” Jotaro said. “I don’t even think I could beat it…”

Yikes!!” Polnareff yelped. “Help me out here!”

Iggy then tackled Polnareff onto the ground and began chewing on Polnareff’s hair again.

“Ack! my hair!” Polnareff whined, his arms flailing frantically about. “C’mon! Get it off meeeeee!”

“Sorry Polnareff” Kakyoin scoffed. “But I am not about to get my hair ripped out, too.”

“You monster!” Polnareff growled at Kakyoin. “Iwakarui?!”

“What do you want me to do, disassemble sand?” Kars crossed his arms. He also would like his hair to be left intact as well.

“Do you have the stuff he likes?” Avdol turned to one of the pilots.

“If we didn’t,” The man with daring expression replied. “He wouldn’t have come with us in the first place.” He then handed Avdol a small package.

“I see.” Avdol said, accepting the small package. He then held it out. “Here boy!”

Iggy immediately stopped chewing on the silver hair and perked up.

“Goodness, he has a sharp sense of smell!” Avdol marveled. “He’s already picked up on the scent!”

-User: Iggy the Boston Terrier-
  -Stand: 「The Fool」-
“What is it, Avdol?” Kars asked. He could see that it’s a pack of chewing gum.

“Coffee-flavored chewing gum is Iggy’s favorite.” Avdol replied. “It’s his biggest weakness.”

“Avdol, sir!” The Foundation employee looked alarmed. “Please hide the box where he can’t see it!”

It was too late, Iggy had ran then snatched the entire box off of unsuspecting Avdol’s hand and immediately started chewing on it.

“Ack! Damnit!” Avdol reacted. “He took the entire box!”

“He loves coffee gum,” Joseph said. “But he’s not so much of a fan of people.”

“At least take the wrapper off first!” Avdol mumbled grumpily.

Iggy was still happily chewing on the gum, wrappers and all.

“Er… I don’t think a dog is going to help us…” Kakyoin sweatdropped.

“Give me a break…” Jotaro sighed.

“Damn it! My hair!” Polnareff whined as he smooths out his hair. It was surprisingly still intact. “We are taking him with us!? Over my dead body!”

He turned to Kars, “Iwakarui! What about you!?”

All he did was chew on this dumbass’s hair and he doesn’t like people so how can he help us? Kars thought to himself. “Eh, let’s give him a shot.”

“Yea- - wait what!?” Polnareff said, bewildered. “You’re joking, right!?”

“To tell you the truth,” Kars said. “I don’t like him at all but he might help us at one point.”

Kars held out his hand as if he’s holding a treat to try to get Iggy to come. “Here boy!”

Iggy stared at him then scoffed, he then went back to chewing some more.

“I think he’s ignoring you because he overheard you not liking him at all.” Kakyoin said.

“Sorry, Iwakarui!” Avdol said. “But it’s useless! This dog loves to make fools of other people. He’s not like other dogs! He’s a pedigree Boston Terrier of noble origins, raised by a rich man in New York but he looks down humans so much that he abandoned the people who raised him to live on the streets! He thinks he’s the emperor of strays!”

Tch! Kars made a clicking noise with his tongue. He’s starting to regret his answer already.

“But you’ve already seen for yourself how potent his Stand power is.” Joseph protested. “We need all the help we can get in fighting DIO!”

Everyone was silent as they pondered on that. The only noise was the sound of Iggy chewing on the box, he had already completely demolished it and was chewing on the gum itself.

“Well, with that, we’re off, Mr. Joestar.” One of the Foundations employees broke the silence.

“We’ve left some food and water for the trip.” The second Foundation employee spoke up.
“There’s medicine and a change of clothing as well.”

The students assisted the employees in carrying the bags while the rest (except Iggy) loaded the bags into the dune buggy.

“Also, a new camera as requested, for taking spirit pictures.” One of the employees said, holding up a new Polaroid camera.

“TVs don’t work so well for spirit photography.” Joseph chuckled sheepishly. He had a light bulb going off in his head. “Hey you guys!”

After somehow managing to get Iggy with the group, the group huddled together for a group picture. One of the pilots snapped a photo of them.

“I see…” Jotaro held the picture, “It will make a nice memory.”

Kars noticed that Jotaro had a small smile on his face.

“Avdol!” Polnareff shrieked out as he was running from a chasing Iggy. “Hurry up with the gum!”

“But you’re already such good friends, Polnareff!” Avdol joked.

Jotaro couldn’t help but chuckle at the sight and put away the picture in his coat pocket.

The helicopter started its engine, the rotors on the helicopter are spinning slowly.

“Mr Joestar, we will be taking our leave now.” One of the pilots said.

“Wait, before you go…” Joseph stopped him. “About my daughter…”

Jotaro flinched a little.

The employee looked a bit uncomfortable.

“How is Holly doing?” Joseph asked. “Answer me honestly”
“Yes……” The employee hesitated a little then finally answered, “It’s hard for me to say but she’s not well.”

Kars winced at the news, he hoped that Sekizo doesn’t have the same fate as well.

“Her exhaustion is becoming life-threatening… According to her Foundation doctors.” The employee continued. “She has about … 26 days left.”

“No…” Avdol spoke up, “there’s still hope.”

“Yes…” Kakyoin confirmed. “DIO has no more remaining Stand users to send after us.”

They all knew 「The World」 was the last tarot card and it’s most likely DIO’s stand.

“We just have to find his hideout.” Kars said.

“That’s right!” Polnareff said. “This is the final stretch!”

“Oh, and just one more thing…” The employee added. “We’ve located someone who we suspect to be DIO making the rounds in Cairo. According to our intel, 2 days earlier, we saw 9 unknown people enter and leave his hideout.”

The Joestar group was speechless.

“9 people, you say!??” Joseph spoke up.

“In Cairo!?” Avdol added.

“So this is what Joey talked about earlier …” Kars thought to himself.

“We’re not sure who they are exactly…” The Foundation employee continued. “As we aren’t Stand users ourselves, we were unable to pursue them any further.Photographing them, even from afar, would be dangerous.”

“So are they Stand users or not!?” Polnareff asked.

“What does this mean…?” Kakyoin was sure they took care of all that was covered by Tarot cards, how can there be more except 「The World」. He then turned to Avdol.

“I… I don’t understand.” Avdol seems to be as confused as Kakyoin. “I really don’t…. 9 people? Beside DIO, there shouldn’t be any tarot Stands left”

“Could they be assassins, like the one we encountered earlier?” Kars suggested. He noticed that people like Kate, Joey, Faith and several others didn’t have tarot Stands and served under DIO.

“DIO didn’t seem like the type to go through the trouble of inviting non-Stand users to go to his mansion…” Kakyoin said.

“Seems like DIO haven't adjusted to his new body yet…” Joseph observed. “He’s too prideful to run away, but he’ll stop us from reaching Cairo at all cost!”

“9 people with just 26 days left…” Jotaro sighed. “This is going to be rough.”

Kars noticed that Iggy stopped chewing and stared off into the distance as soon as Joseph completed his sentence, he assumed that Iggy got triggered by DIO’s name.
Kars was wrong, Iggy stopped because he smelled something new, something on a cliff far off from the group that didn’t belong there.

*That dog…* the voice observed. *It noticed the presence of great N’doul, eh?*


Everyone boarded the dune buggy and was driving to their destination, Cairo.

Joseph managed to convince everyone that he should drive, Avdol sat in the passenger seat with Jotaro in the ‘expanded’ passenger seat. Iggy seems to be content with Kars sitting next to him but would growl if Kars got closer. Kars was fine with that, as long as he wasn’t cramped up in the back with the others. Kakyoin and Polnareff are in the luggage compartment because Iggy wouldn’t let them sit with him.

“Mr. Joestaaaar! Do something about this!” Polnareff whined, clearly not accepting the new seating arrangement. “Why’s this dumb dog gets to sit in the back and lets Kars sit him him while we’ve to cram ourselves in the luggage compartment!? My legs are falling asleep!”

Iggy seems to be pleased hearing Polnareff whining as he kept chewing on his gum.

“You should have been smart like Iwakarui and give him a coffee-flavor gum” Joseph said. “You’ll have to wait until the flavor runs out, then lure him out with another piece.”

Kars smirked to himself.

"Hey you!” Polnareff noticed Kars's smirk. "How about making this car bigger so we can sit comfortably!??"

"Not while this car is moving, we will have to wait for the next stop” Kars said.

Polnareff slowly moved his hand toward as if to grab Iggy but then Iggy growled at him, Polnareff jerked his hand back.

“Alright, geez, I get it!” Polnareff sighed, frustrated. “Don't get mad, damn it!”

Without warning, Joseph stopped the dune buggy all of sudden.

Iggy let out a howl as he flew off his seat. Kars quickly grabbed him to prevent him from going through the windshield.

“W-woah! Why’d you brake all of a sudden!?” Polnareff moaned as he rubbed the top of his head. “What's happening!?”

Joseph got out of the vehicle and shakily pointed at something in front of him.

“L-look over there!” Joseph whimpered.

Everyone got out of the to see what he was talking about. They all then gasped.

“Th-that’s….?” Avdol gasped in horror.

There’s a crashed helicopter in front of the group, it was the Speedwagon Foundation helicopter from earlier.

“It doesn’t seem to have been attacked with conventional weapons.” Avdol noted.
“It’s like it just dropped out of the sky…” Kakyoin gasped.

“M-maybe!” Polnareff said hopefully.

“Keep on your toes, everyone!” Joseph alerted the group. “It’s possible that it was attacked by a Stand!”

Everyone eyed the area cautiously then Jotaro noticed something close to the helicopter. It’s a human body.

“Look! It’s one of the pilots!” Jotaro said, he then carefully approached the body.

“He’s dead…” Jotaro said.

Kars then joined Jotaro’s side to look at the body. It was that man with a daring expression but now he has a look of horror on his face instead.

“He left scratch marks on the side of the helicopter,” Kars observed, it looked like he was struggling to get out. There was something in the pilot’s mouth so Kars leaned in to get a closer look at the body.

“Don’t get too close! This may be an ambush.” Joseph cautioned.

“It’s water!” Kars gasped, the head turned then more water poured out of his mouth.

“There’s so much water…” Jotaro gasped. “All of this is coming out of his mouth?”

“No, it’s from his lungs!” Kars corrected him. “There’s even a small fish!”

The small fish spilled from the pilot’s mouth then flopped around in a small pool of water before it got absorbed by the sand. The fish then gasped for water.

“He drowned somehow!” Kars made his conclusion.

“He drowned in the middle of the desert…” Jotaro said. “How!?"

Kars shook his head. He didn’t know how.

“W-wait!” Polnareff spoke up as he is looking at something else. “There’s one more person here! He’s still alive!”

He was pointing at the another pilot on the other side of the helicopter. He’s barely breathing and appears to be severely dehydrated. The glint is gone from his eye.

“Hey, are you alright!?” Avdol said as he ran to the employee.

“Hey! Hang in there!!” Polnareff said as he gently elevated the pilot’s head up. “What happened to you!?”

“W..wa...ter…” The pilot raspily gasped out.

“What, you need water?” Polnareff asked. He then gestured to Avdol. “Avdol, bring me that canteen!”

Chapter End Notes
Well, looks like there's a new addition to the group. Will Kars regret his decision about Iggy?
Will Iggy ever stop picking on poor Polnareff?
Will the pilot tell the group what happen to them after he takes a sip of water?
STAY TUNED!
“Hey! Stay with us!” Avdol begged as he picked up the canteen next to the body. “Here’s water! Drink it slowly...”

Avdol opened the canteen and slowly offered it to the pilot. The pilots aw it then screamed in terror.

“Noooo! Not water!” the pilot screamed, “The water attacked usssssss!”

A hand of water formed out of the canteen then tore the dehydrated man’s head off his body then sucked the head into the canteen.

Avdol dropped the canteen as if it was poison and everyone jumped back from the headless body.

“Whaaaaaaat!??’ Joseph screamed in confusion.

“I-it’s an enemy Stand!” Kakyoin shouted. “There’s an enemy Stand in the bottle!”

“This Stand must’ve crashed the helicopter!” Kars observed. “And was responsible for drowning the other pilot!”

“D-damn! The Foundation members had nothing to do with this…” Joseph said. “Yet, they were attacked! Avdol, did you see the Stand!?”

“N-No, only the hand…” Avdol replied, shaking in fear. “B-but it must still be in the water bottle! I never saw it come out!”

Everyone stared at the canteen as if it was going to strike again at any given second.

“Who is the user…?” Avdol wondered out loud. “One of the 9 people from DIO’s mansion? But according to the tarot, there should be only 「The World」 left...”

“Maybe Iwakarui is right…” Kakyoin said. “They are like the assassins that were sent to us earlier.”

“Jotaro! Search for the user!” Joseph commanded.

“Already way ahead of you. Even with the improved eyesight Kars gave me, I’m not finding much” Jotaro scanning the horizon. “I’ve been keeping an eye out for stupid tricks like 「The Sun」 used... the enemy must be far. The Stand’s small too so that cinches it.”

“Polnareff, attack the canteen.” Kakyoin urged him.

“M-me?” Polnareff shakily pointed at himself. “B-but he pulled the pilot’s head into that tiny water bottle, If i made a hole in it, then...”

Polnareff stared at the canteen then violently shook his head.

“N-no way I’m gonna do it! Kakyoin!” Polnareff said. “You’ve a longer range than I do! Attack it with your Emerald Splash!”
“I don’t want to!” Kakyoin said.

“Then don’t ask me to do it!” Polnareff snapped.

**NAIL GUN!!** Dozens of nails flew by and demolished the canteen, regular water splashes out then disappeared into sand.

Kakyoin and Polnareff turned to Kars who brought his Stand back in.

“Orok~a!” Kars sighed. “So annoying and see, it’s just regular water now… It must’ve made its move.”

Kakyoin heard some kind of a sloshing noise

“What’s that sound?” Kakyoin asked, looking around.

Behind Kars’s back, a water hand formed out of the ground. Polnareff saw it then gasped, Kakyoin turned to look.

“I-it’s…!” Kakyoin gasped, wanting to alert Kars but the hand already made its strike, it slashed Kars’s back which caused him to yelp out in pain and collapse.

“I-Iwakarui!” Kakyoin screamed, the Stand took notice then, quick as lightning, swiped at Kakyoin’s jugular. Kakyoin gasped then knelled while holding his throat which is dripping blood fast.

Kars wasted no time, sending 「Carpenters」 to repair his back then Kakyoin’s throat. The water Stand seems to not give up, it then bounced back and swiped out Kakyoin’s eyes.

“Ka-Kakyoin!” Polnareff let out a scream.

“His eyes…!” Kars gasped.

Kakyoin then fell back onto the ground.

“It’s water!” Joseph shrieked, “it already came out of the bottle along with all the blood!”

“It wasn’t just hiding in the water bottle!” Avdol observed. “The Stand itself IS water!”

“It got Kakyoin!” Polnareff screamed, “It got his eyes! Quick Iwakarui! Give him new eyes!”

“I can’t! My Stand doesn't make anything organic!” Kars sighed. “It can only fixes, repair, or build things but not organic matters.”

“Yeah, or I would have a working hand instead of a prosthetic hand.” Joseph noted.

“Well fix his eyes then!” Polnareff demanded.

“K-Kakyoin!! Come on!” Kars begged, “s-stay with us!!”

“Polnareff! Iwakarui!” Joseph barked, “don’t panic! Call out your Stands and protect yourselves!”

Kars steadied his breathing to calm himself down. The water hand then reappeared out of the ground, it seems to be ready to kill Kars in one blow…

「Silver Chariot」!! The metallic knight materialized in thin air and swung its rapier at the hand, it
didn’t seem to be effective but it stalled long enough for Kars to notice and move out of the way.

“It’s no use! This Stand is completely amorphous!” Joseph said. “No matter what distance you hit him at, it won’t do a thing! Run for it, guys!”

“Polnareff, listen to me for once, dumbass!” Kars shouted.

“Wha--” Polnareff blinked.

Kars didn’t even wait for his confirmation, 『Carpenters』 formed an electric drill and launched it at the gelatinous hand. The hand easily swallowed it all.

“Use your rapier to slice it up quickly!” Kars barked.

Polnareff understood what he meant, wasting no time. In one swift move, 『Silver Chariot』 made a clean slice through the water, also slicing up the electric drill.

**HIGH VOLTAGE!!** The shattered drill then let out a large electrical discharge. The hand jerked around violently then disappeared.

“Yeah!” Polnareff cheered.

Kars wasn’t celebrating just yet. He’s still holding Kakyoin’s body, Kakyoin’s still unconscious but breathing normally, the blood’s still dripping from his eyes.

“Did they get it!?” Avdol gasped.

“No, they didn’t damage it enough...” Joseph said.

“The arm in the sand is just a part of it...it most likely absorbed most of the electricity” Jotaro observed, “but it was still enough to make it stop attacking us, we can’t attack it until it emerges in its entirety!”

Polnareff let out a growl, the amorphous hand jerked up suddenly from the ground.

Everyone froze in shock, the Stand is already close enough to incapacitate Polnareff.

“Damn! At this rate, he’ll be…” Jotaro gasped.

The alarm on the decapitated body went off in the distance. The Stand disappeared as quickly as it appeared, it then reappeared next to the body and ravaged it.

“Everyone gasped in unison. They couldn’t believe that Polnareff just barely got away with his body intact!

“W-what?” Joseph muttered out, “It attacked the pilot’s corpse!”

“No...not the corpse…” Jotaro corrected him. “His watch. He attacked it when the alarm went off!”

“That’s it!” Avdol said, figuring it out. “He’s detecting us using sound!”

“Sound…” Kars realizing suddenly as he’s still holding Kakyoin. *Plip .... Plip ....* The blood is dripping from Kakyoin’s eyes on the ground.

“This is bad!” Joseph said, realizing the situation Kars is in. “He’s going to attack you! Run to the car!”
The water noticed the dripping and made its move, slithering quickly in the air as if it was a snake. Jotaro, Avdol, and Joseph were already the closest to the car so they jumped in.

Polnareff made a running start and so did Kars. The water Stand just went for whoever is making the loudest sound which is Kars’s footsteps assisted by Kakyoin’s weight. Launching itself as if it was a missile, it kept narrowly missing Kars.

Polnareff dove in the car but Kars was still a few feet behind. The water Stand then weaved in and out of the sand, rapidly catching up to Kars.

Joseph reached his hand out, ready to grab both Kars and Kakyoin.

A-almost there!! Kars thought to himself, breathing heavily.

The water Stand threaded out of the sand and slashed at the back of Kars’s legs.

U-ughhhh! Kars grunted out as he started to stumble.

「Hermit Purple」!! Vines shot out of Joseph’s hands and grabbed both Kars and Kakyoin then pulled them onto the car. The water Stand then disappeared into the ground.

“I-it dove under the sand…” Kars said, wincing as the blood seeped out of his legs. 「Carpenters」 was brought out to mend the wound and also to stop the bleeding of Kakyoin’s eyes.

“The enemy is detecting our positions using sound through vibrations in the ground…” Joseph said. "That’s how he’s attacking us while remaining out of sight.”

“So he can pop up anywhere at any time…” Avdol said. “And we don’t know how far away user could be…”

“H-how is Kakyoin?” Polnareff asked.

“He’s still breathing but…” Kars sighed, “he might lose his vision permanently.”

“Start the car,” Jotaro said, he had a look of determination on his face. “We need to get him to a doctor.”

2 and a half miles west of the car, a lone man was sitting in the middle of the desert. He appears to be a man of athletic build and medium height, keeping unkempt dark hair. He wears a simple T-shirt over which he keeps a stripped over shirt and a drape to protect himself from the sun. This man also wears armbands and simple trousers and shoes. He wears a headband and two earrings which look like bracelets. His eyes seems to be closed, it appears as if he’s blind. This man is known as N’doul.

“They’re all on top of the car, are they?” N’doul observed, he then smirked to himself. “They’re catching on quick… they must know I use sound to track them.”

He let out a short chuckle, the tip of his cane was buried in the sand. His ear is leaning against the crooked end of the cane, listening for any sounds. That was how he was able to detect them.

“Unfortunately, it won’t help them avoid my stand, ｢Geb」…” N’doul said.
Iggy was resting in the backseat, not caring what is happening outside of the car. He then stirred awake and started sniffing the air. His nose seems to have picked up on something, he then leaped out of the buggy.

A pool of water formed under the front wheels of the buggy then started swallowing it up.

“Whaaaat!?” Joseph shrieked out.

“The tires are in the water…” Jotaro said. “S-shit! It’s pulling us in!”

The pool of water slowly got bigger and was slowly swallowing it.

(“Those footsteps...the dog?” N’doul noted. “That damn dog! He predicted my attack! I had a feeling he’d be trouble!”)

Iggy started sniffing around in the air some more.

(“He’s predicting my Stand attacks with that nose of his, it must know that I, N’Doul, am somewhere 2 ½ miles west of them..” N’doul growled. “What should I do? Eliminate that dog first?”)

“S-shit! I-I’m am slipping!” Avdol said, he’s gripping on the car’s roof.

“Move to the back of the car!” Polnareff ordered.

They quickly climb up to the trunk of the car, Polnareff pulled Kakyoin’s unconscious body to him.

Iggy stopped sniffing and lied down on the ground then began to doze off.

(“Nah...I’ll leave him be.” N’doul chuckled to himself. “Seems they don’t have it tamed! I’ll just let sleeping dogs lie. The Joestar group is still on the top of the car! Nothing to worry about!”)

The water quickly sucked the car into the sand, the front tires popped off. The water moved around like tendrils and sliced the wheels off.

“Damn, that thing is sharp!” Joseph exclaimed. “It cut the front wheels…”

The cars started to lean back on to the ground again.

“I see now, without the weight of the front wheels,” Joseph said. “The back end will fall! Grab on, everyone!”

The car dropped too suddenly so everyone fell off the car and landed on the ground with a heavy thud. Iggy was still sleeping peacefully.

Kars let out a small groan as he picked himself off the ground. He took a look around, Joseph is now holding Kakyoin. Avdol and Jotaro is alright while Polnareff is rubbing his arm.

Now everyone is separated from each other other than Joseph and Kakyoin.

They are also vulnerable to the water Stand which is most likely still slinking around underneath.
No one dared to make a move.

(“It’s too late to keep quiet…” N’doul chuckled to himself, “I already know where you landed.” He stopped chuckling once he heard something, it sounded like a footstep.)

Plop plop plop Avdol slowly took off a bracelet from his wrist and drop them, each landing in front of each other. Plop plop...

What is he doing, Kars thought. Throwing his bracelets…?

(“4 steps… 5 steps… walking lightly to avoid detection...” N’doul smirked. “I can hear you!”)

Bet that sounds like footsteps, doesn’t it? Avdol made a tutting gesture with his index finger while smirking. Go ahead, attack the spot I moved to, when you do, I’ll evaporate you with 「Magician’s Red」!

Avdol could see the water Stand slowly emerging out of the ground in the front of his fifth bracelet.

There! Avdol spotted it instantly Now’s my chance!

(“Wait...this guy…” N’doul frowned, “why did he take only 5 steps, why isn’t he moving any further?”)

「Magician’s Red」!! The flaming humanoid bird materialized in a whirl of flames and quickly went toward the unsuspecting living water then shot a blast of flames at it.

The water Stand dodged the attack much to Avdol’s surprise and quickly launched itself at Avdol, it then landed into the sand behind him.

“What!?” Avdol gasped out.

“A-Advol…!” Joseph said.

“What...are you...” Avdol breathed out, “so.... So strong...”

Blood shot out of Avdol’s neck, he then collapsed onto the ground, struggling to breathe.

“Avdooool!” Kars screamed out, he was about to go and help Avdol but Joseph gestured him to stay back.

(“Pretty crafty, these ones” N’doul noted. “I’ll have to listen more carefully from now on. Those ‘steps’ must’ve been rings or some such…”

He nurses the small burn on his arm.

“And those burns, that must’ve been from Avdol’s Stand” N’doul observed. “He collapsed. Let me put you out of your misery, Avdol!”)

The water pooled in front of Avdol’s body and formed a watery claw.

“A-Advol!!” Polnareff whimpered.

Jotaro had enough of this sitting ducks game, he took off running.
Everyone else turn to see Jotaro.

“Wha…” Joseph said in bewilderment.

“J-Jotaro!” Polnareff whimpered.

“He broke into a run!” Joseph said. “What is he thinking!?”

“Jojo!?” Kars shouted after Jotaro.

(“Those are definitely steps I hear this time. Where are they trying to run to? There’s nothing but desert around here…” N’doul noted. “Judging from the distance between footsteps, he must be 6 feet … 4 inches tall! It’s not Joseph...this running style is too youthful...It’s Jotaro! Where’s he going?”)

They could see that the water Stand took a nose dive right into the sand. It clearly is going after Jotaro.

*It dove back into the sand!* Joseph thought *It’s going after Jotaro!*

*It’s a good thing that Avdol isn’t being attacked further but...* Polnareff thought *h-he’s gaining on him!*

Kars took this opportunity to move slowly to Avdol.

(“Other set of footsteps but this one is slow, must be someone else throwing things to distract me…” N’doul muttered, calculating what is the best strategy to use right now. “Beside they say Jotaro’s 「Star Platinum」 is the most feared Stand of all. If I eliminate him, Lord DIO will be pleased!”

N’doul smirked to himself as he has determined who is his next target.

“I’ll put my entire mind and body into defeating Jotaro!” N’doul said.)

Iggy woke up surprised when he hears and sees Jotaro running toward him, Jotaro then grabbed Iggy by his nape.

(“He just picked something up! What was at that position...?” N’doul asking himself. “What was it....?”

N’doul then remembered!!

“It was the dog! Jotaro grabbed the dog!” N’doul gasped. “Does he intended to make use of its abilities?”)

Iggy snorted a little while Jotaro was still holding him from his neck.

“Gimme a break, you...you hopped out of the car before the enemy Stand attacked…” Jotaro said. “So you can sniff out where they’re gonna strike from, right?”

Everyone else is just staring at Jotaro confused, he should know by now that the water Stand is after him.

“Don’t just stand there, Jotaro!” Joseph shouted at him. “Keep running! What are you doing!?”
“All right…. Help me out here, Iggy.” Jotaro said. “Tell me where the enemy is!”

Jotaro puts the dog onto the ground while still having a firm grip on him. Iggy kept trying to wriggle out of his hold.

“If I get attacked now, you’ll die, too!” Jotaro threatened. “Sorry, but I don't have any gum to give you…”

Iggy kept struggling and he could hear something underground… something’s coming to their direction… and it’s very fast too! Sand kicked around Jotaro and Iggy. It formed into 「The Fool」 with wings now, it had Iggy in its hold. Iggy smugly stared at Jotaro.

Jotaro looked at Iggy in shock and looked back to what he was holding now. It was a perfect sand sculpture of Iggy in his place. The water pierced through the sculpture and almost got Jotaro before he jumped onto 「The Fool」's arm thanks to 「Star Platinum」's arm acting as an extension for Jotaro’s.

Iggy stare in horror as Jotaro got away and still has Iggy as a hostage.

“You can fly too!?” Jotaro exclaimed.

They were flying above the desert, there’s surely no way for N’doul to know that they took off just yet.

“(W-what!? He jumped, and then his footsteps disappeared!” N’doul said in confusion, “Where did he land!? Where!?”)

“I may be heavy, but don’t you dare try to get away.” Jotaro raised a finger to Iggy. “Any false moves and my 「Star Platinum」 will snap your neck in an instant…”

Iggy whimpered and kept flying. Hopefully to where the enemy Stand user is.

Rest of the Joestar Group stayed back while Kars is fixing Avdol’s neck. Thankfully it mostly grazed his neck so it wasn’t much effort for Kars.

“He’s doing okay now…” Kars sighed in relief. “How’s Jojo doing?”

“It looks like he’s okay for now,” Joseph answered as he used his hand to shield his eyes from the sun. “Seems like he’s going to keep flying through the air and use the dog to locate the Stand user!”

“Iggy’s Stand can fly as well!?” Kars said as he got up to take a look. He can barely see them but it does indeed look like Iggy is flying with Jotaro hanging in there.

“As long he can find the user,” Joseph said. “He should be able to beat it!”

“R-right, but Mr. Joestar…” Polnareff said. “I’m still worried! Their altitude is decreasing! I don’t think 「The Fool」 is equipped for long-distance flight…”

“Oh no! It’s like a paper plane!” Kars said.

“Yes, it appears that it can’t fly, only glide” Joseph remarked.

Jotaro is looking at the ground with an increasingly worried look on his face. His feet are almost touching the ground, he’s trying his best to not do so.
Iggy is starting to get scared and pass gas often.

“Hey! Quit farting and pull through for me here!” Jotaro is growing annoyed at this. “Whatever, looks like I will have to make use of Kars’s enchantment and kick off the ground to give you a little push…”

Iggy panted heavily as Jotaro braced himself for a jump.

**ORAAl!!** 「Star Platinum」’s leg came out and made a powerful leap, propelling them further into the air.

( N’doul detected something )

“Much better…” Jotaro breathed a sigh of relief. “But that single step is going to cause big problems for me. It should be obvious I’m traveling through air now!”

(“I see, so that dog’s Stand can fly…no, because of that leap, it can glide through the air? N’doul observed. “And it’s heading in my direction! Jotaro… I’ll have to do something about him before he can reach me…”)

The water Stand appeared right before Jotaro and is weaving through the desert as if it’s a shark’s fin wading on the top of the water. It then dove back in.

“The Stand is coming after me as it’s burrowing through the ground!” Jotaro said. He’s trying to work on a plan as they are still safe in the air. “It may have crashed the helicopter, but it can’t detect my exact position without propeller or engine sounds to go by.”

Jotaro then spotted something through 「Star Platinum」’s enhanced vision. He can see a lone man sitting in the middle of the desert, he can tell that he’s blind and leaning on his cane.

“I’ve found him!” Jotaro exclaimed, “he’s about 1300 feet away!”

All Jotaro have to do is keep gliding and he would be able to beat him up before he lands. He starts to feel something getting into his eyes, he brushes it away. It was sand. He looked behind him in confusion and to his horror, the water Stand is flailing around and kicking up sand.

“That bastard!” Jotaro growled.

The sand bounced off Jotaro’s body and off 「The Fool」’s wings so N’doul can detect the sound like the sonar in a submarine.

(“I can hear you Jotaro!” N’doul smirked. “I’ve even figure out your exact position and height! Shoot to kill!”)

N’doul’s Stand then launched through the air toward them like a bullet.

「Star Platinum」!! Jotaro tried to deflect the attack with his Stand’s punch, but Geb avoided it and sliced through Jotaro's shoulder.

It then pierced through one of 「The Fool」’s wings and made a hole, but since the Stand is bound to sand, it didn't hurt Iggy. However, it did frighten him. 「The Fool」 is rapidly losing altitude due to the hole.

(“Give it up, Jotaro!” N’doul chuckled. “You can’t hope to defeat a Stand made of water!”)
Iggy kept panicking, he didn’t want to be part of this. An idea came to him. 「The Fool」 leans slightly to its side, dragging Jotaro onto the ground as it glided.

“Th-this dog!” Jotaro is getting increasingly pissed off.

(“That dog is trying to save itself!” N’doul laughed to himself. “He pointed out Jotaro’s location to my Stand! He’s trying to abandon him!”)

「Geb」 appeared in front of them, forming a sharp claw. It’s getting ready to swipe at Jotaro.

“B-Bastard… You shitty mutt!” Jotaro growled.

(“You’ve acquired such a selfish dog as an ally, Jotaro…” N’doul said. “This is the end, I will gratefully bring this to an end..”)

The claw formed back into the pool.

Jotaro took this as an opportunity as he used 「Star Platinum」 to snatch Iggy out of 「The Fool」’s hold. The latter Stand slowly disintegrated back into sand.

Iggy whined helplessly as 「Star Platinum」 took aim then threw Iggy into the air toward N’doul like a baseball.

(“Wha-What? Something is thrown this way!” N’doul exclaimed, “it’s slicing through the wind, what is it!?”)

“It’s Iggy,” Jotaro smirked. “Come on, now”

Jotaro knows he has an advantage now. If N’doul and Iggy don’t use their Stands to defend themselves, there will be a collision.

(“This overwhelming power!” N’doul thought. )

N’doul quickly beckoned his Stand back to him, it dove back into the ground and is rapidly approaching N’doul, so is Iggy.

(“Curses! It’s going to crash in front of me!” N’doul thought. )

「The Fool」 was brought out just as 「Geb」 came out of the ground to protect their users. Both Stands crashed into each other and the impact knocked both the users away. Iggy landed several feet away, unharmed.

The impact caused N’doul to drop his cane, 「Geb」 landed into the ground then pooled around its user.

“What kind of person is he? Throwing a dog..” N’doul sighed, he then try to fish around the ground for his dropped cane. “Damn it! I was one blast away from finishing Jotaro…”

N’doul tried to remember where Jotaro landed, he can’t seem to verify where since he was busy with the dog. Annoyed, he is feeling around the ground for his cane. He found it then picked it up to his ear.

Where? Where is he? N’doul thought to himself as he is scanning for any sounds. He’s not moving, he’s staying absolutely still somewhere…. That must be his plan! Where are you Jotaro!
What N’doul didn’t know is that Jotaro is standing silently behind him, glaring at his back.

*Right here...* Jotaro thought.

After a few more seconds of concentration, N’doul opened his blank eyes in realization.

Iggy then covered his ears with his paws and is cowering.

“I see... I didn’t realize you had gotten so close.” N’doul sighed. “If I hadn’t recalled my water Stand to pool around me, you would’ve already knocked me out from behind.”

N’doul moved his cane away from his ear.

Jotaro didn’t say anything, just kept glaring at him.

“I guess I don’t need to use this staff to help me listen anymore,” N’doul say, moving his cane away from him. “But I'll need this staff to help me get home.”

N’doul slowly dropped the cane.

*'Star Platinum'* came out just as *'Geb'* shout out of the ground. The former delivered a powerful punch onto N’doul’s chest, causing him to cough out blood.

*'Geb'* missed Jotaro’s face and hit the brim of his hat, knocking his hat off his head. Jotaro didn’t move an inch.

The cane then landed on the ground with a soft thud as its owner collapsed into the ground.

“That’s the end of the line!” Jotaro announced as his Stand retreated back into Jotaro.

Jotaro’s hat then landed in front of shocked Iggy.

“You’ve knock off my hat. Even the ocean couldn’t manage that.” Jotaro said.

N’doul coughed out some more blood.

“Relax, I didn’t hit you that hard...” Jotaro said. “The blow won’t be fatal.”

Jotaro pointed at N’doul’s cane on the ground.

“So you were using that rod to listen for sounds?” Jotaro observed. “And yet it doesn't seem like long distance attacks will work against you, you have no blind spots.”

Jotaro put his hand back into his pocket.

“Luckily, as long I’m careful, you can’t catch up to my *'Star Platinum'*.” Jotaro said, “I’ll just wait for my Gramps to get here so I can leave...”

N’doul grinned to Jotaro’s surprise. *'Geb'* slithered through the ground and pierced through N’doul’s head!!

“What!? His own Stand..” Jotaro gasped. “Why!?”

“Jotaro...you...were planning on getting me to divulge information about the other 8 stand users, were you not...” N’doul breathed out raspily. “Joseph...Joestar’s Stand, *'Hermit Purple'*, can view the thoughts of others... you wouldn’t even have to make me talk...”
The blood puddle around N’doul’s head is already pooling and getting bigger.

“I can’t allow myself to say anything that might inconvenience him…” N’doul softly chuckled.

Jotaro instantly know who N’doul was talking about.

“DIO!!…” Jotaro said. “Why do you follow him blindly! Even when it means death…”

“Jotaro, I’m not afraid to die… because of my Stand, I never feared death even as a child…” N’doul slowly explain as his breathing is starting to get faint. “I could kill anyone, and the police wouldn’t be able to do a thing… I’m sure the dog knows what I am talking about…”

Iggy just blinked at the dying man.

“When I met that man, it was the first time that, from the bottom of my heart, I dreaded that he might kill me…” N’doul spoke even more slowly. “He’s strong… imposing...profound...and he was the first to validate my worth…I’d been waiting all my life for a man like him.”

Jotaro didn’t interrupt, he know that every breath he takes counts

“I’m not afraid to die...but if it means endangering his life, then I don’t want to! Even the wicked needs a savior!” N’doul then laughed weakly.

Jotaro didn’t find the whole situation humorous.

“I’ll tell you one thing only…My name is N’doul” N’doul gasped out. “My Stand is symbolized by the inspiration for tarot...one of the 9 Egyptian gods …「Geb」the Egyptian God of prosperity!”

“Egyptian Gods!? What are you talking about!” Jotaro asked, kneeling down next to N’doul.

“That’s all… I can tell you.” N’doul laughed again even more weakly. “So I’ll give you that honor…”

N’doul stopped breathing and slumped back onto the ground

- Stand User: N’doul-
- Stand: 「Geb」-
- Retired-

“Manipulating people like religions fanatics…” Jotaro said. “Just what kind of man is DIO?”

The sun is starting to set on the horizon, the Joestar group was still making their way to Jotaro.

Jotaro stuck N’doul’s cane on the top of the grave site as some kind of a memorial stone.

He made some kind of a burial for N’doul’s body.

“And the...what was it? The 9 Egyptian gods…?” Jotaro muttered to himself. “I don’t really get it, but it just seems everything up to this point was just the tip of the iceberg.”

Iggy started growling at him.

“Hey now, don’t be like that…” Jotaro sighed. “I am not mad at you for backstabbing me to get
away from N’doul, am I?”

Iggy scoffed at him.

“I’d be pissed too if I got dragged into the middle of a desert to fight a battle that had nothing to do with me…” Jotaro reasoned, he then knelled down. “Hey, Iggy. Want some gum?”

Iggy continued to growl.

“Don’t get mad. I said I am sorry.” Jotaro said.

Iggy then scoffed and walked off.

“Gimme a break. What an uncute dog. I’ll just leave him in the desert.” Jotaro sighed

Iggy brought him something and whined. He was carrying Jotaro’s hat in his mouth.

“Well, color me surprised… You brought my hat back?” Jotaro smirked a little. “Maybe you do have some good points. Thanks.”

Jotaro picked up the hat then reacted in disgust as he felt something stuck to his hand from the brim of his hat. Iggy had a shit-eating grin on his face.

“I-it’s gum…” Jotaro groaned, “there’s gum on the brim…”

Iggy started to snicker.

“This dog…” Jotaro mumbled. “Is really something else…”

The dune buggy rumbled from some distance away from Jotaro and Iggy.

Heeeeee!! Jotaro!” Joseph waved from the repaired dune buggy.

Kars is the one driving it since the deal was that since he repaired it, he gets to drive it despite being underage. Joseph accepted since they wouldn’t check for an ID, much to Avdol’s disapproval.

“Jotaro! Are you alright!?” Polnareff stuck his head out of the window.

“Where’s the enemy!?” Kars shouted ahead of him.

“Give me a fucking break…” Jotaro sighed, Iggy then let out a howl.

---

And so, the group finally arrived in Aswan and delivered the wounded member to the clinic. (Current Day: 25)

---

The Joestar group are in the lobby of the clinic, waiting on Kakyoin’s recovery.

“Avdol got lucky… the blow to his neck managed to miss his windpipe.” Joseph sighed, “thankfully, we have Kars around so he should be fine but he lost a lot of blood so he’s resting right now. He should be fine by the time we leave Aswan”
Joseph then avoided the group’s eyesight as he broke the news.

“Unfortunately, Kakyoin… there’s a possibility he might permanently lose his sight.” Joseph spoke sadly. “He’ll definitely need medical intervention…”

“Man, I am worried.” Polnareff said.

“It’s a shame, all right…” Jotaro said. “But in any case, it looks like Kakyoin’s out of commission for the rest of the journey.”

Kars bit his bottom lip to keep it from trembling. He’s pissed at himself.

“Unfortunately, there’s no way around it.” Joseph sighed. “We’ve still got 500 miles to go before we reach Cairo.”

The group was quiet, they knew they had no choice.

“But actually, I’ve received information from the Speedwagon Foundation that DIO might be hiding in Aswan.” Joseph explained. “It’ll be awhile before Avdol and Kakyoin can recover so we might as well investigate.”

Chapter End Notes

Well, that pilot shared a critical information before it was too late...
Will Kakyoin recover in time or will he be blind and still kick some ass like N'doul?
So they got intel that DIO might be lurking around in the current city they are at.
Will they find him or some important clues?
STAY TUNED!
Engine Light shows up. Iwakarui’s unchangeable fate.

Chapter Notes

Just a small note. This is probably my longest chapter so please bear with me!

Aswan is the ancient city of Swenett, which in antiquity was the frontier town of Ancient Egypt facing the south. Swenett is supposed to have derived its name from an Egyptian goddess with the same name. This goddess later was identified as Eileithyia by the Greeks and Lucina by the Romans during their occupation of Ancient Egypt because of the similar association of their goddesses with childbirth, and of which the import is "the opener". The ancient name of the city also is said to be derived from the Egyptian symbol for "trade" or "market".

The Joestar Group had split up to gather more intel on whereabouts of DIO in Aswan.

The delinquent and a brown-haired student were at a food cart.

“Cactus, huh? Didn’t know you could eat it.” Jotaro said as he got out some money. “2, please.”

The man at a food cart got out two Teen Shoky and handed it to the delinquent, Jotaro then gave one to Kars.

Kars took a bite off of a skinned Cacti. It was quite delicious, it almost tastes like watermelon.

Teen Shoky is basically a peeled cactus with its thorns removed and it’s one of the most common delicacies sold in the streets of Egypt.

“Hmm, once it’s peeled, it kind of looks like a mango…” Jotaro said, he then took a bite out of his. “The flavor’s a lot more mellow than I expected.”

Kars nodded in agreement. He thanked the Food cart man, the man bid the foreigners farewell then stroll off.

They didn’t really have much luck with asking the locals but they either don’t know much or just shared some interesting tidbits about the town of Aswan and there was a guy trying to sell them a rusty key.

Jotaro and Kars just finished off their Teen Shoki before they ran into a silver-haired Frenchman.

“Any luck?” Polnareff asked.

Jotaro and Kars simultaneously shook their heads.

“Same here…” Polnareff sighed then noticed something different about Jotaro. “You know, Jotaro! You seem kind of different from earlier! Are you okay?”

Jotaro looked at him confused.
“Well, in the car to the hospital earlier… you messed up your special party trick, you started bawling, then stepped in poo…” Polnareff explained. “You didn’t seem like yourself!”

“The hell are you talking about?” Jotaro said, even more confused.


Earlier....

The Joestar’s group were at the cafe earlier to enjoy a drink but that plan got ruined thanks to Iggy making a mess on a customer’s table. So they all had to leave their black teas behind and run after Iggy who ran from the cafe.

Avdol’s already at the hospital with Kakyoin while Joseph and Polnareff were gathering some supplies after the cafe. Kars and Jotaro decided they would walk to the hospital.

Joseph and Polnareff were on their way to the car before Polnareff stopped suddenly.

“Who’s there!?” Polnareff demanded. He spotted someone in their dune buggy. “Who’s in our car!? Is it Jotaro?”

“No, Jotaro said he’s going straight to the hospital along with Kars after we left that cafe” Joseph corrected him.

They both saw that the person is trying to get out from the other side of the car.

“Don’t let him get away!” Joseph barked, they both ran up to the car.

“I know!” Polnareff said. “Hey, don’t hide in there!”

“Who are you?” Joseph demanded. “Come out!”

Finally a hat poked out on the other side of the car but he refused to show his face.

“We told you to come out, damnit!” Polnareff sighed.

“Hurry it up! Show your face!” Joseph demanded.

The person slowly showed his face. It was Jotaro.

“Hey, why the panic?” Jotaro sighed. “It’s me, Polnareff.”

“Oh it’s just you, Jotaro.” Joseph said, easing up.

Jotaro looked completely different, he wasn’t wearing his school uniform anymore. He wore a light blue T-shirt bearing the word, “Oingo” in pink, over which he wears a tan vest and jeans.

Polnareff and Joseph walked over to Jotaro.

“You said you were going straight to the hospital…” Polnareff said.

“Hmm? Oh yeah.” Jotaro said. “I left something in the car so I came back to get it.”
Joseph eyed him suspiciously.

“Jotaro, what happened to your school uniform?” Joseph asked.

“That’s not really a good look on you.” Polnareff joked as he tugged on Jotaro’s vest.

“Oh, huh, my u-uniform.” Jotaro said. “I left it at the cleaners and I didn’t have any money so I had to wear this for now.”

Jotaro leaned on the car. He appeared nervous.

“Oh, where’s Kars?” Polnareff asked, looking around. “I thought he went with you?”

“O-oh, I told him to go on without me” Jotaro scratches his hair nervously.

“Huh I see... well then hurry up and get in the car.” Polnareff said as he went to the driver’s door. “We are going.”

Jotaro reacted as if he had been asked to get his head blown off.

“Nah, actually, I think I am going to walk…” Jotaro said as he’s taking his leave.

Polnareff clasped his hand on Jotaro’s shoulder to stop him.

“What the hell are you talking about, Jotaro?” Polnareff said. “From here, it will be faster to take the car.”

Polnareff quickly pushed Jotaro inside the car, Joseph silently then got in the car. Joseph couldn’t help but feel like something was off about his grandson. The car then roared off.

“Oh yeah, did you hear about that bus crash earlier?” Polnareff asked.

“Yeah, it was terrible, some died while most of them were heavily injured…” Joseph said, “that’s why the hospital Kakyoin’s at is pretty packed.”

Jotaro seems to be fidgeting nervously as he eyed the lone orange resting outside the bag of oranges with a worried look on his face. He wasn’t listening to the group at all, he then picked up that orange and tossed it out of the window.

“Y-yeah, very terrible.” Jotaro said. He seems to be relieved for now.

“Oh hey! It’s Iggy! I can’t believe he jumped in while we’re moving.” Joseph chuckled. “He’s got an orange in his mouth! Did you steal that, Iggy? That might make a nice gift for Kakyoin.”

Jotaro decided to take a peek at what Joseph was talking about and his eyes widened in surprise. Iggy was hanging on the driver’s window with an orange he found on the road.

“Yow⁉️” Jotaro exclaimed with both of his hands on the side of his face.

“Yow⁉️” Polnareff and Joseph wondered out loud in unison.

“You don’t usually make noises like that…” Joseph observed, he took the orange out of Iggy’s mouth. “You’re acting weird.”

“N-no, y-yow, y’know,” Jotaro started stuttering. “I was just saying that there was a ‘cyow’ over
there...

Polnareff looked at where Jotaro was nervously pointing at, there was indeed a man and his cow walking down the road. He then grabbed the orange out of Joseph’s hand.

“Jotaro..You’re really acting weird today,” Polnareff turned to Jotaro. “You’re not all together… you’re not a fake, aren’t you?”

Jotaro just sat there silently. Polnareff and Joseph are eyeing him suspiciously while Iggy was resting in a seat next to Jotaro.

“Gimme a break. What in the hell are you talking about, Polnareff?” Jotaro sighed while adjusting the brim of his cap. “A-are we at the hospital yet?”

That seems to diffuse the situation. Polnareff then lit up a cigarette in his mouth and that reminded him of something.

“Say, Jotaro.” Polnareff spoke up. “Do that special trick of yours.”

“Special...” Jotaro gasped. “Trick?”

“I learned it from you, you know … this?” Polnareff said as he demonstrated the trick.

Polnareff slowly flipped the cigarette in his mouth with his tongue and then closed it.

"Oh, you've gotten better at it, Polnareff," Joseph said.

Polnareff chuckled and blew smoke from his nostrils.

“O-oh, that’s what you meant!” Jotaro said. “Sure! I’ll do it. It’s easy”

"Alright! Do the one with five in your mouth at once!” Polnareff suggested. Flashing up 5 fingers. The cigarette flipped back in his mouth.

“F-five?!” Jotaro gasped.

“Come on! Hurry up and do it!” Polnareff chuckling while waving the orange. “I wanna see it again.”

“A-again?! ” Jotaro gulped, He wasn’t actually in fact Jotaro.

He was an enemy known as ‘Oingo’. His Stand is 「Khnum」, which allows him to disguise himself as anyone. He had tried to hide a bomb disguised as an orange in the car and before he could leave, Polnareff and Joseph caught up to him. The very orange that Polnareff is now holding and is minutes away from blowing up.

What kind of a weird talent does Jotaro have?! If I can't do it... Oingo panicked. They already think I’m acting strange. They’ll be even more suspicious of me!

‘Jotaro’ had to do it, he quickly got the 5 cigarettes in his mouth and light them all up.

“Come on, hurry up!” Polnareff encouraged him.

‘Jotaro’ nervously slowly got the cigarettes to flip but he started to fidget as it was starting to burn the roof of his mouth. They all finally flipped on to his tongue and he quickly closed his mouth. He couldn’t believe his eyes, he actually did it!
Joseph and Polnareff exclaimed in excitement, Polnareff even started cheering.

T-there! I did it! Oingo cheered silently. *People can do anything when their lives are at stake!*

“Here!” Polnareff then offered Jotaro a glass of juice. “Last time, you drank some juice without putting the cigarettes out!”

Oingo was so spooked that he accidentally swallowed all the five cigarettes in his mouth. He choked and screamed in pain.

"Aw, you failed" Polnareff said in disappointment.

"Jotaro, are you alright?! Oh my god!!" Joseph screamed, concerned for his grandson.

Iggy stirred and opened one eye to see what the problem is, ‘Jotaro’ was thrashing about.

*Brother! Brother! Boingo! Please make this prediction go away!* ‘Jotaro’ thought. *Get rid of that page!*

Oingo had a partner, it was his little brother, Boingo. Boingo is a young boy of ordinary build, but his characteristics include an unusually large mouth and a large afro held together by a topless cap, leaving a few stray hair locks. His attire consists of a bright shirt and trousers over which he wears shorts and a jacket, plus a coat he ties around the waist and simple shoes.

Boingo is very shy and content to take a supporting role in his partnership, using his Stand to guide his brother Oingo. His Stand is *Thoth* which takes the form of a book, is capable of predicting the near future, and is the reason why his big brother in this mess to begin with.

Everything has calmed down inside the car, but the situation has gotten worse for Oingo.

"You're really acting strange today, Jotaro," Polnareff said, still holding the orange bomb. "Are you well?"

“I-I just f-feel a little under the weather..." Oingo replied. *That’s it! I can just use this excuse and fake a stomach ache then have them let me out of this car!*

Jotaro then clasped his hands together nervously. Polnareff noticed that.

“The way you held your hands together…” Polnareff observed. “You’ve got your left thumb on top!”

*C-Crap! Does the real Jotaro always put his right thumb on top?! ‘Jotaro’ gasped. How is he this observant? H-h-h-how will I fool them now!?!*

Polnareff then laughed at Jotaro’s expression. “The way you put your hands together proves that you were a woman in a past life!”

“Avdol said since that,” He then clasped his hands together, “I put my right thumb on top, I was a man in a past life!”

“Oh wow really?” Joseph exclaimed, putting his hands together, “I always put my left thumb on top, myself.”

“Then you were definitely a woman in a past life.” Polnareff chuckling.

“What do you mean, ‘definitely’?” Joseph demanded, glaring at the frenchman. “How would you
even prove that?”

While the men were squabbling, ‘Jotaro’ couldn’t even concentrate. His stomach was actually start to act up. Being with those two is going to kill me, I am going to tell them that I have a stomach ac-

“Jotaro, let’s see who can eat the orange faster!” Polnareff said, interrupting Oingo’s thoughts.

“What?!” ‘Jotaro’ gasped. Polnareff didn’t bother waiting, he proceeded to start peeling off the orange bomb.

“S-stop, damnit!” ’Jotaro’ shrieked, trying to grab the bomb. “Don’t eat that orange!”

Polnareff yanked it out of his reach. “Whoa! What are you doing, Jotaro!” Polnareff snapped at him. “What do you mean, I shouldn’t eat this?”

“You are acting really weird, Jotaro…” Joseph said.

“W-well, you know…” Oingo stuttered. “It’s the one that Iggy picked up, it could have been in the gutter so I suggest you get another orange.”

“It’s not dirty or bruised. It’s fine.” Polnareff smiled, glad that Jotaro was concerned for his safety. “I will eat this one and you have any other one.”

“O-ow!” ‘Jotaro winced, clutching at his stomach.

“What’s the matter, Jotaro? Having a stomach ache?” Polnareff asked.

‘Jotaro’ looked up with a pained expression on his face, he then leaped out of the backseat onto Polnareff. Clawing at the passenger door, “I can’t stand it anymore! Let me out! Let me out!”

His erratic behavior caused the car to stop.

“But the hospital’s right over there…” Joseph pointed at the hospital close by.

“I will go behind a rock!” Jotaro sweated profusely. “Just go ahead without me. Seriously, just go on ahead! I will catch up!” He climbed out of the passenger seat.

“Hold it, Jotaro!” Polnareff demanded.

‘Jotaro’ stopped in his tracks, not daring to look back.

“Here’s some papers.” Polnaref said, holding up a small roll of toilet paper.

Jotaro hastily grabbed it and ran toward the large rock.

“And you just stepped on some dog shit” Joseph yelled before driving off.

‘Jotaro’ made a disgusted noise as he heard that but he didn’t care, he was finally free from that bomb.

“Iggy picked up this orange huh…” Polnareff wondered out loud.

“Eh, just throw it away.” Joseph suggested.

Polnareff shrugged then chucked the orange out of the window behind him.

“Yes! All I have to do is go behind this rock!” ‘Jotaro’ cheered as he kept running. “And undo my
transformation so my brother’s prediction won’t come true!”

He then heard a squishing noise as he stepped on something.

“What’s that, another dog shit?” ‘Jotaro’ muttered as he picked his foot up. It wasn’t dog poop, it was the orange bomb that Polnareff tossed out earlier.

There was a small explosion behind the car.

Polnareff heard it very faintly. ‘What was that?” he asked Joseph.

“Don’t worry about it, probably construction or something.” Joseph shrugged.

They finally got to the hospital and saw Jotaro and Kars walking together to the front entrance.

“Well, if it isn’t Jotaro!” Joseph chuckled. “And Kars!”

“Hey, took you long enough.” Jotaro said. Kars waved behind him and walked ahead.

“Long enough?! You’re way too quick at taking a shit outside!” Polnareff scoffed.

“And you got here faster than a car!” Joseph observed. “And you got your uniform back from the cleaners too?”

“What the hell are you two…” Jotaro asked.

“Hey guys! Coming?” Kars called out from the doors, interrupting their conversation.

Polnareff and Joseph decided it was best to hold that conversation for another time as they quietly followed Jotaro into the entrance of the hospital.


Present

“Huh? But…” Polnareff was confused but then he understood. “I think I get it! Gyahahaha!”

Poor Jotaro is so embarrassed that he doesn’t want me to talk about it in front of Iwakarui!! Polnareff snickered to himself. Maybe I can use this to blackmail him later...

“Okay, okay, we’ll pretend it never happened!” Polnareff still chuckling, he winked at Jotaro. “Just my overactive imagination, yup?”

Kars looked at them both confused. What the hell is this dumbass talking about? ‘In the car earlier to hospital’? Jotaro was with me...

“What happened, exactly?” Kars asked.

“C’mon. Iwakarui! Nothing happened!” Polnareff gave a knowing side glance to Jotaro who is still stoic. “Can’t you take a hint!!?”

Polnareff walked away, chuckling to himself. Satisfied that he kept an embarrassing secret about
Jotaro from Kars.

Kars looked at Jotaro confused.

“I don’t know what he’s talking about…” Jotaro answering the confused look on Kars’s face.

Kars just shrugged, he’s not going to question Polnareff’s stupidity this time.

They reached the Nile river and there was an old tower sitting on the other side of the river, someone had told them that it’s the Nubian Philae temple and it was crowned a historic landmark just 10 years ago.

The Nubian Philae Temple was a monument carved out of a mountain, despite the sturdy materials, half of it was in ruins and deemed dangerous for anyone to go so the entrance was locked.

“I think there’s something in those ruins…” Jotaro said.

“Like what?” Kars asked.

Jotaro was about to say something but someone bumped into him.

“Hey watch where you are going!” Jotaro demanded.

It was a woman dressed in full black clothes, it’s also completed with a black hijab and niqab. They could only see the woman’s beady eyes through the slit.

The woman then stumbled onto Kars but he caught her in time and gave her a gentle push. “Man, who taught you how to walk?” Kars sighed.

That was when she let out an animalistic growl and revealed her claws then lunged at Kars.

“This strength?!” Kars exclaimed as he grabbed her wrists before she could swipe at him. “This is like the time I was at a mansion and I had to fight off those...no it can’t be.”

Jotaro forcibly shoved the woman off Kars.

“Those zombies shouldn’t be out in the sunlight!” Kars gasped as the woman pushed herself back and staggered toward them. “They should’ve burn out.”

“Those zombies that you mentioned earlier that you and your teammates had to fight off?” Jotaro asked.

Kars nodded.

“Well, good to know I don’t have to hold back after all.” Jotaro said. ‘I don’t need to use my Stand…”

The woman lunged at Jotaro this time who dodged then elbowed her in the stomach.

NAIL GUN!! Nails flew by Jotaro and pierced through the she-zombie’s feet. She snarled and couldn’t move.

“Hmm… let’s see if my theory is correct.” Jotaro said as he approached the she-zombie cautiously. He then lifted the veil which exposed her face.

It was a horrendous sight, her face was rotted off. They could only see white balls where her
eyeballs used to be. It then fizzled off in the sun. The body then collapsed, slowly turning into
dust.

“That’s what I thought… their attire is protecting them from the sunlight.” Jotaro noted.

The businessman then ran to them. He seems to be frightened out of his mind.

“T-this place is so opeeen….” The businessman yelped. “There’s almost no walls to hide
behiiiind! Save meeeeeeeee!!”

They could see why he was running, there were several she-zombies shambling toward the man.

He then collapsed at the students’ feet and started sobbing uncontrollably.

“Give me a break…” Jotaro sighed. “Take this man and I will take care of them.”

“Are you sure?” Kars asked.

‘Yes I am sure!’ The businessman said, picking himself up. “You need to save me!!!”

“Orok~a! Not talking to you!” Kars snapped.

“Just take him somewhere safe…” Jotaro answered.

“Follow me…” Kars said as he motioned the businessman to him. They both then took off. He
could hear the sounds of punching and Jotaro’s Stand cry. ORA ORA ORA!!

They eventually found a policeman and Kars dumped the businessman off to him.

“What do you mean…’crazy women’?” Policeman said in confusion.

Kars didn’t know what to say, he can't exactly explain that there are zombies in protective attire to
prevent themselves from fading away in the sunlight.

“You heard what I said!” The businessman shrieked. “I had few women coming to me, I thought
they had the hots for me then I find them trying to rip my face off instead of my clothes!”

The businessman looked to Kars for confirmation.

“I have no idea what he’s talking about.” Kars shook his head. “The sun’s must’ve been getting to
you…”

The man’s mouth opened in shock.

“Look man, I have a lot of people trying to steal the key to the ruins gate.” Policeman sighed. “I
can’t have you rambling on about those ‘crazy women’”

“What key?” Kars asked.

“It’s just an old key but the beggars probably think they can sell it to tourists.” Policeman
answered. “Y’know how tourists think they can get rich by stealing antiques and stuff…”

“Oh, okay… thanks.” Kars said.

“And as for you, let’s take you to police’s station so you can cool off…” Policeman sighed as he
grabbed the man’s shoulder of his jacket.
“B-b-but!” The businessman protested as he got unwillingly dragged.

“A key huh?” Kars wondered out loud as he went into the opposite direction. He couldn’t help but trying to remember where he heard someone trying to sell him a key or something.

A voice rang out, interrupting Kars’s thoughts.

“Hello welcome!” The merchant beamed out from his tiny stand. “I’ve got a special item in stock!”

Kars couldn’t help but check out what the man was selling. It was just some postcards, incense, chai tea, gum, and … a GAME BOY!! He couldn’t believe his eyes! He only has that stupid Game & Watch game which he modified into somewhat a better version of it but this is a Game Boy, he could insert any cartridges and it would work as if he’s playing from a TV.

He quickly gave it a look over, there’s no way he was going to be hoodwinked again. It is an authentic packaging. It’s the real deal! “How much for this?” Kars asked, he couldn’t hide his excitement.

“For you, only 12800G!” The merchant replied.

That’s 4/5th of my vacation money…. Kars’s heart sank. I will need to be wise…

Next thing Kars knew, he gave the merchant the money and he got handed the bag. He couldn’t stop himself.

Why am I a dumbass ?! Kars was angry at himself as he left the stand. He then peered inside the brown bag, the game boy box stared back at him. He couldn’t help but feel giddy.

He then looked around, he noticed that there was only villagers and merchants around, no she-zombies. Wonder if they are coming from the ruins…

He realized that he should check up on Kakyoin just to make sure he didn’t get attacked.


Kakyoin is lying down with his eyes wrapped in bandages but he stirred when Kars walked in.

Oh seems like Iggy is guarding him… Kars rolled his eyes at the sight of Iggy sleeping on a couch against the wall behind Kakyoin.

“Hey, how are you doing…” Kars asked.

“Good, still healing…” Kakyoin answered. “Sorry…I guess I couldn’t go with you like this. I hope it heals soon…”

“Sorry my Stand can’t do much…” Kars murmured. He couldn’t help but feel awkward. It was as if fate was intervening, Kars may can’t manufacture organic matter but should be able to repair Kakyoin’s wounds.

Kakyoin smiled weakly.

Kars then got an idea, “Oh here, Kakyoin!” he got the Game Boy out of the box and handed it to him. “You should know this Japanese-made console.”

“A handheld game console?” Kakyoin noted as he held it in his hand. “Thanks! Is that one of your modified Game & Watch?”
“Hmm no… the console says that it’s a ‘Game Boy’” Kars hinted.

“What!? A Game Boy!?” Kakyoin gasped excitedly. “Are you absolutely sure!?”

“Yes!” Kars squealed. “I even made sure it’s definitely is! This is not a knock-off!”

“That was only just released!” Kakyoin exclaimed. “How’d you find one in a place like this!?”

“What can I say?” Kars chuckled, he was so glad to see Kakyoin forget about his eyes for a minute.

Kakyoin then felt around the Game Boy with his hands.

“Woah, it really use cartridges, just like NES!” Kakyoin noted. “The buttons are way smoother than a Game & Watch… I’m overjoyed! Thank you so much!”

“I knew you would like it!” Kars smiled. “Now you have something to look forward to when you regain your sight.”

“I am just amazed you managed to get one.” Kakyoin said, still smiling. “Those are sold out pretty much anywhere in Japan, so they’re not easy to get.”

Kars noticed that Kakyoin seems to be holding on to the Game Boy as if his life depends on it. Kars smiled for he was glad to decide to give it to him.

Kakyoin then yawned and slumped back into bed.

“You should rest…” Kars said.

“Thank you…” Kakyoin smiled. “Kars…”

“Welcome…” Kars said. Kakyoin then dozed off.

“Hey Iggy…” Kars stirred the grumpy Boston Terrier, “want to come with me?”

Iggy cocked his ears at Kars with an annoyed look on his face.

“I have a coffee gum…” Kars said as he pulled out a stick of gum. Iggy grimaced then got up. Kars unwrapped the gum and presented it to Iggy.

*I will keep you company,* Iggy scoffed then snatched the gum away from Kars. *Until the flavor runs out.*

Kars got up then got out of the door. He looked back to Kakyoin, he was still holding his brand-new Game Boy. *He looks like a little kid on Christmas morning,* He smirked then turned back.


Kars was hoping to use Iggy for his nose but that doesn’t seem to be working out for him as they encountered few rude villagers who shooed the dog away as he kept trying to sniff at their clothes. Coffee gums were commonly sold here so it’s most likely that they had packs on them.

The last person Iggy sniffed at didn’t take it so kindly.

“Get away from me, you filthy mutt!” He lifted his foot to kick the dog away but Kars stopped him.
“What’s your damage?” Kars asked.

“They get into garbage and carry diseases!” The man scoffed at him. “Is this dog your pet?”

“He isn’t but you shouldn’t assume anything about him.” Kars sighed. Iggy pretended not to hear that.

“Whatever, get that thing out of my sight!” He raised his fist at the dog which caused Iggy to run away into an alley close by. “See? He’s a filthy mutt.”

“He’s a boston terrier…” Kars corrected him as he turned away to find Iggy.

“Looks more like a rat…” The man mumbled out of earshot.

“Hey Iggy… here boy…” Kars called out as he ventured into the dark alleyway. Iggy wasn’t answering but he heard some noises ahead.

Kars gasped as he saw two figures cornering Iggy, Iggy conjured up some sand and it formed into his Stand. Those men didn’t seem to have noticed and tried to go after him.

They couldn’t move an inch thanks to Kars’s Nail Gun.

“Now, I will need you to apologize to my fr--” Kars said but he was horrified at what he’s seeing, it’s more zombies and one seems to have some fungal growth all over his body. “M-more zombies?!”

Iggy went ahead and used his Stand to swipe at both zombies. Both got staggered out of the alley which prompted them to get turned into dust.

“Okay… we will need to stay away from the alleyways then.” Kars said.

Iggy nodded his head as if he was agreeing what Kars said.

They went out of the alley and there were a lot of storefronts. He went past an electronic store which had a TV displayed outside, it had Goodbye My Friend running. Iggy then stopped in front of one of the stores.

“Hm? What is it, Iggy?” Kars asked.

He looked to where Iggy was staring at, it was a store that seems to be selling shirts and clothing accessories like scarves, hijabs, and etc.

“Hey there, young man!” The merchant took notice of the schoolboy and his dog. “I’ve got authentic Egyptian cotton shirts! Whaddya say?!”

“I am good…” Kars replied but he heard Iggy made a low bark.

Iggy is looking at a luxurious Egyptian cotton handkerchief.
“Ah! The kerchief caught your attention, eh?” The man spotted Iggy staring at it.

Iggy then looked away, pretending not to be interested in it.

“That dog has a good eye!” The merchant said. “It’s crafted out of the highest quality Egyptian cotton! It’s both durable and breathable! I’ll let it go for 750G.”

*That’s not too bad.* Kars handed him the money and then grabbed the handkerchief off the stand.

Iggy didn’t let his excitement show but he allowed Kars to wrap it around his neck like a scarf. He had a pleased look on his face.

“There you go, now can you use your nose to find any trace of DIO?” Kars asked.

Iggy seems to be thinking then leaped on Kars’s lap.

“What… you want me to pet you?” Kars chuckled then started petting the boston terrier.

Iggy’s leg jiggled then he got off. His head turned to Kars with a smirk. He had something in his mouth.

“What… you just used me just to steal the pack of coffee gum from my pocket!?” Kars growled.

Iggy chuckled then took off running, his brand-new handkerchief is flowing in the wind.

“You stupid…” Kars growled as he attempted to chase the dog but Iggy was much faster, he then turned a corner. “I will make sure to nail your jaws shut when I catch up to you!”

Kars then turned the corner but he bumped into a person who was also at the corner.

“I’m sorry, there was a dog and…” Kars apologized but stopped when he noticed that the person was Joseph.

“Watch where you're going!” Joseph grumbled.

“Sorry Mr. Joestar, I took Iggy with me and he stole my gum…” Kars picked himself up then helped the old man up.

“You have to guard your gums very closely when it comes to Iggy..” Joseph scolded him.
“Yeah, he let my guard down…” Kars mumbled then he thought of something. “Say… Mr Joestar….”

Joseph was quiet to let Kars talk.

Kars didn’t say anything but told Joseph to follow him. They finally stopped by the electronic store he passed by earlier.

“What’s this all of a sudden?” Joseph asked.

“I was thinking…” Kars began. “Couldn’t you use 「Hermit Purple」 to look around town with this TV?”

“Oh, that’s not a bad idea!” Joseph said.

Joseph held his hand in front of him and vines shot out of his arm and wrapped around the TV that was displayed in front of the store. Channels started changing very rapidly so they could hear words coming out as the TV screen started flickering.

“Vampire--In--The-Ru--ins, The--Beg-gar--Holds--The--Key” The TV flickered off.

Kars and Joseph gasped in unison.

“Vampires in the ruins!?” Joseph exclaimed. “So DIO was here after all!”

“And the beggar was trying to sell me a key earlier!” Kars noted.

“No time to waste!” Joseph said. “Better hope the beggar was not successful in his sale!”

They both then took off running.

The beggar was still sitting where Kars last saw him.

“Do you still (gasp) have the (gasp) key?” Joseph was panting heavily.

“You wanna buy...a key?” The suspicious beggar asked.

“Yes, we do.” Kars said as he wiped the sweat off his brows.

“10,000G” The beggar said.

“10,000G?! I don’t have that kind of money!” Kars said incredulously.

“Fine with me.” Joseph said as he handed the beggar money.

_Sucker! I hear that in the ruins to the west, the dead have been coming back to life! The beggar smirked to himself. I am making a good living selling those copies of this key since no tourists was able to come back to warn anyone..._

Kars sighed as he forgot that Joseph and Jotaro is rich….

“Now where’s the ruins?” Joseph said as he flashed the key to Kars.

“It’s across the river.” Kars answered. “But I know there’s a gate for it up north…”

Joseph tucked the key away and started walking, Kars was close behind.
Wait a minute… why couldn’t I just disassemble the gate? Kars facepalmed in his mind.
Kars and Joseph were at a gate, a rusty padlock hung on where the doorknob is, despite its appearance, no one could break it apart to get past the gate.

Joseph procured the key from his pocket and inserted it inside the padlock but stopped before he turned the key.

“You ready for this?” he asked the schoolboy behind him. “People have been saying that the dead comes from this place… it’s a vampire’s handiwork and knowing DIO’s sinister ways…”

“We know that DIO’s in Egypt” Kars said. “I’m sure your guys would have known if there was someone else working with DIO”

Joseph silently nodded. The last thing he wants is another vampire working alongside DIO.

Before Joseph turned the key, a voice rang out.

“Iwakarui!!”

Both men turned to the source of the voice, Kars couldn’t help but grin at the familiar face walking up to them.

“Gallahad!?” Kars beamed. “What are you doing here!?"

Gallahad, the battle-worn Speedwagon employee, walked up to them.

“It’s a good thing I found you…” Gallahad panted heavily, it seems as if he noticed them then ran up to them before it was too late. “The passage ahead is supposed to be infested with zombies. My superiors told me to follow you..”

Kars and Joseph looked at each other, the same thought running through their mind. *Is it safe to let him join us?*

“If you’re going to investigate the ruins, then allow me to come with you!” Gallahad demanded. “I’ve been training diligently since our last meeting!”

“You’ve been quite a good ally to me last time…” Kars nodded.

“And you are a top member of the Speedwagon Foundation’s security force…” Joseph noted.

“I’ve even brought some of our newly-developed throwing knives” Gallahad said as he pulled on his coat to reveal a dozen of knives. “I’m getting pretty good with them!”

The Stand users looked at each other again then back at Gallahad.

“Okay but on one condition ....” Joseph said as he held up one finger. “You leave the ruins as soon as I say so.”

Gallahad nodded without a word.

Kars knew why - Gallahad isn’t a Stand user like them, he may have fought through hundreds of battle but he wouldn’t survive against a single Stand user.
“Let’s go then…” Joseph spoke softly, he went into the gateway first with Gallahad and Kars following behind.

It was a tunnelway, dimly lit and it was littered with zombies. Similar to the ones that Kars and Gallahad had encountered back in Charlie Ghaniun’s mansion.

Kars and Gallahad kept fighting them off with Nail Gun and Gallahad’s machine gun but the zombies kept coming in droves. Joseph in the back, working on something.

“There’s too many of them!” Kars exclaimed.

“We need to leave this place and regroup!” Gallahad suggested.

“And what are we going to do when we come back?” Kars asked.

“I know I do have some ultraviolet lights on me but they are only good for one burst” Gallahad said, “I have some more back in the hotel room so we can..”

“Shhh!” Joseph interrupted him. “I need to concentrate on this.”

Joseph had 「Hermit Purple」 out and it seems to be forming something on the ground. It appeared to be making a map.

“What are you doing…” Kars asked.

“Found it!” Joseph gasped. “There’s a secret passageway just to our left!”

They looked to their left but there was just a wall.

“Orok~a…” Kars sighed.

“My Stand is never wrong!” Joseph boasted as he walked up to the wall, he then turned the torch sideways, the wall then rumbled and slid open.

“Oh wow…” Gallahad said.

“Now quickly!” Joseph barked. “No time to lose!”

They looked back to the tunnelway and more zombies came in droves and were hungrily grabbing at them.

Joseph hastily pushed the group into the secret passageway as the wall was closing again, his hat fell off at the entryway. He quickly snatched the hat off the ground before the wall completely closed.

“That was close…” Joseph sighed as he adjusted the hat back on his head.

They couldn’t see in the secret passageway so Kars summoned 「Carpenters」 and made some flashlights for the group.

Kars switched his on and it was just a quiet passageway, it was just them. “Where do we go?”

“It’s just straight ahead” Joseph answered as he switched his flashlight on and walked on ahead.

They finally emerged out of the tunnel, they were on the west side of the Nile.

They could see a temple in distance on the hill straight ahead.

Kars was walking behind the group before he heard a familiar voice from his pocket. It was Steel’s voice! It was muffled in his pocket.

He discreetly fished the small radio out of his school jacket pocket.

“Where have you been!?” Kars whispered into the radio.

“You appeared to have not needed me for you have been with your group for a while…” Steel spoke softly.

“Oh…” Kars felt bad.

“Do not feel sad for me!” Steel reassured him, “I only provide guidance and it does my heart good to see you grow and I’ve seen you causing changes in the group! Good changes…”

Kars chuckled at the radio talking about having organs.

“But that’s not what I want to talk to you about, it’s about this temple.” Steel spoke. “There’s something rotten going on in that temple and it’s evil…”

“What do you know about this temple?” Kars inquired.

“I know you have been starting to hear about Slaves to Fate … ” Steel began to explain. “They are a terrorist group full of Stand users and they would stop at nothing to get what they want.”

Kars had encountered several members of that organization but he doesn’t know much about it other than they had a leader called Vins. Vins isn’t apparently a kind person since they were so willing to sacrifice their own members to their zombies in the mansion.

“I have a reason to believe that this isn’t work of DIO” Steel cautioned. “ but rather of Vins’s….”

“Here we are!” Joseph shouted, breaking Kars’s concentration. The radio suddenly went silent.

Kars looked up and saw they were right before the temple. He could tell it was once a majestic building in its prime but right now it’s worn down and it appeared as if it was going to collapse any time soon.

Kars looked back at the radio, it went silent. He then put it away in his pocket.

“You sure this is the place?” Gallahad inquired.

“I would know a temple anywhere and this is the only temple that people have witnessed seeing zombies coming out.” Joseph answered. He wasted no time going in.

Kars and Gallahad followed in.

The appearance outside was very deceiving, because inside was very large and sturdy. It had few Rock pillars supporting the ceiling.

“This isn’t too bad…” Kars mumbled. He spoke too soon.

Zombies of all types started crawling out of every available room.
GAHH!! The living members shrieked out and took off to a running start.

Joseph seems to have a lot of experience running as he’s easily in the front with Gallahad closely behind, probably due to his military training but Kars, being inexperienced, was far behind but he was still young so he still have enough stamina.

“Wh-where are we running to?!” Kars panted, still running. “There’s no stairs leading up anywhere!”

“You are mistaken, we aren’t going up.” Joseph corrected the student. “We are going down.”

He pointed ahead, there was a hole with a ladder leading down.

“Mr. J-Joestar!” Gallahad said. “We are running from zombies here, who knows if there is more down there?!”

“Only one way to find out,” Joseph chuckled nervously. He didn’t watch his footing so he stumbled upon himself, Gallahad was too close to him that he tripped on Joseph causing them both to fall down on the ground.

“Mr. Joestar!” Kars said, “Gallahad--” Zombie broke through a wall and tackled Kars into the ground.

Zombie quickly lurched forward to bite Kars’ flesh. Kars thought fast and bolted the zombie’s mouth shut. Zombie grew with rage and tried to claw at him but it got burned away…

“Tsk, tsk…” the voice rang out. The group looked up to see who it belonged to. It was Avdol wagging his fingers at the charred zombie.

“Avdol!” Kars sighed.

“Yes I AM!” Avdol declared, putting his finger down then put his hand on his hip.

A zombie snuck up behind Avdol and jumped toward him.

“Behind you!” Gallahad gasped. Avdol looked back in horror.

The zombie then got sliced into thin pieces. “Didn’t you always tell me to be careful?” Polnareff chuckled as he appeared with 「Silver Chariot」 beside him.

“What are you guys doing here?!” Joseph asked.

“We followed you guys” Avdol replied. “We ran into Jotaro and he seems to be exhausted. He explained that he had been fighting off zombies so we decided to investigate.”

“So those are the zombies that has been causing trouble…” Polnareff said as he looked behind them, there was a horde of zombies coming toward them. “Seems like we should take care of this?”

Avdol smirked and brought out 「Magician’s Red」. “You guys take care of the source of this problem, we got this.”

“R-right..” Joseph said as he grabbed both Gallahad’s and Kars’s shoulders and pulled them to him.

Kars looked back to the Frenchman and the Egyptian. He smiled to himself, he was fortunate to have met them… yes, even Polnareff.
The three then headed down into the hole. The room down below was empty, how fortunate.

It was a barren room, dimly lit with torches lined up on the wall, with a turn at the end. Kars assumed it might be another room.

*RUMBLE*

The room began to shake!

“Look!” Gallahad said alarmingly as he pointed up.

Joseph and Kars looked up and saw that the hole was actually beginning to close up, shattering the ladder.

“Oh no! Polnareff and Avdol won’t be able to come in when they are done with the zombies!” Joseph gasped.

Kars could see some kind of movement in the ceiling, something in it was wriggling was as if it was alive. Boulders were wriggling through the ceiling.

“What the…” Joseph gasped then quickly began to run. “Run!”

They all wasted no time and ran as commanded. The boulders then landed on the ground, narrowly missing them all. It then started rolling toward the group.

“The rocks are following us!” Gallahad shouted.

“That’s impossible! If they are doing this then it’s a Stand but if you can see it then…” Joseph gasped.

“No! That’s not it!” Kars interrupted. “I’ve met a guy who have this type of Stand! His name is…”

They turned the corner and saw a tiny figure at the end of the room, he's wearing the same white robe.

“FREU!!” Kars growled.

The group halt to a sudden stop and find themselves facing a foe that Kars have encountered before.

Freu looked at Kars, he nodded in recognition and pointed at him.

“What!? I’d recognize that face anywhere!” Freu exclaimed. “You’re the Japanese that tortured me back in Hong Kong!”

Gallahad and Joseph both looked at Kars.

“No, I didn’t!” Kars clarified. “He bullied me into trying to give him money and when I refused, he called out his Stand and tried to beat me.”

“Did you win?” Gallahad asked.

“Yeah, hence the words, “tried to beat me’” Kars rolled his eyes.

“Feels like it’s been 100 years since our last encounter! Now, I’m a famous international terrorist!” Freu cackled. “My confidence levels have skyrocketed! I’m not the small-time villain you
“You were more of a thug…” Kars mumbled.

“For what you’ve put me through, I will make this ruins YOUR tomb!” Freu growled as boulders rolled past the group and in front of Freu, it started to assemble itself into a familiar form.

“Thanks to *Slaves to Fate*! I’ve grown stronger and I’ll make you realize my Stand’s frightening strength!” Freu snarled, the boulders had completed assembling itself into a huge behemoth of a rock golem. “Come out! 「Rinocerose」!!”

Kars didn’t even flinch while Gallahad and Joseph stare ahead in horror.

“You have fought him before right?!” Joseph said. “What is its ability?”

Before Kars could explain, Freu overheard and interrupted him.

“My Stand’s ability is to assemble rocks into a golem!” Freu explained. “Because of that, harming it will do nothing to it or to me, suckers! If I hide behind it your death is certain!”

“Ah like how Iggy’s Stand could bind itself to sand..” Joseph murmured.

“Once I kill you guys, I’ll be even more awesome!” Freu cackled. “Become stepping stones on my path to greatness and recognition by Vins!”

“Vins…?” Everyone but Kars said in unison.

Freu ignored them and screamed, “dììììììììì!”

The rock golem raised his fist and swung at Kars and Gallahad. The two dispersed, it punched the ground hard that it began to shake underneath their feet.

The ground shook so hard that Kars and Gallahad were having a hard time to regain their footing.

Wooooooooooooooooooough! The Stone golem groaned as it struck the ceiling. Giant rocks started to fall from the ceiling.

「*Hermit Purple*」! Joseph wrapped his purple vines around Kars’s and Gallahad’s waist and pulled them out of harm’s way.

“Gya-haha!” Freu cackled. “Told you to not underestimate me!”

“Are you forgetting something from our last fight?” Kars said.

“Wha?” Freu asked.

“You were too focused on us that you forgot about why you haven’t seen my Stand” Kars explained. “It might not be the strongest but it’s pretty useful and the range is better than yours.”

Freu nervously looked around him and saw the familiar stand hovering beside him.

Its hollow eyes stared through Freu’s hood and seem to be looking right at his eyes.

“It might not be able to make a scratch on your rock golem but against humans?” Kars said, coolly.

“W-wait” Freu started to beg but it was too late.
「Carpenters」 launched a flurry of punches on Freu’s body. The last punch connected with his stomach and launched him on the wall. ~MUIMINA!

“N-no… This isn’t real… This isn’t happening…” Freu moaned. “I’m… the strongest in all the world… V-Vins… I’m sorry…”

He then passed out against the wall. The Stand-controlled rock turned to dust and ruins rumbled slightly, behind them, a hole opened up.

-Stand User: Freu-
-Stand: 「Rinocerose」-
-Retired-

“There’s a hole in the wall!” Joseph exclaimed. “The hole where we came in from must’ve reopen as well.”

“We should go and check this out…” Gallahad motioned to the hole in the wall. “It must lead to another room.”

Kars and Joseph nodded quietly and went toward the hole, they noticed that Gallahad isn’t coming with them.

“You aren’t coming with us?” Kars asked.

“I better stay here and make sure this fellow isn’t doing anything funny.” Gallahad replied. “And besides, someone needs to be here in case Polnareff and Avdol comes this way…”

Kars nodded in agreement and turned to Joseph, he also nodded as well.

“Keep your guard…” Joseph cautioned as they both went in.

In the next room, Joseph and Kars found themselves in a vast room full of tombs and jars of ashes. It is a giant catacomb. Before them is a woman, who seems to be expecting the company, who is wearing a crimson red robe. She’s surrounded by few zombies who seem to be awaiting her command.

“So you’ve come, looks like there was some point in disseminating those rumors.” The voice spoke softly. “I had a feeling that guard wouldn’t be of much use.”

Kars had never felt this much pressure from the room, it was as if her words was pressing down on Kars’s lungs.

“Who… are you?” Kars spoke hoarsely. The air around them felt so thick.

“I’m Vins…” Vins spoke, removing her hood. She was quite an exquisite woman. She appeared to be a light-skinned black woman with her hair straightened to shoulder-length. She glared at them with her piercing eyes and her lips had lipstick on with the same shade of red that matched her robe.

“You are…” Kars gasped.

“Yes… I’m a Stand user and a member of the terrorist organization known as Slaves to Fates.”
Vins smiled.

“What kind of terrorist organization is this?” Joseph demanded. “You mean you aren't working for DIO?”

"Not entirely... You can say the organization met him in the past, and they agreed to work with him as long they can do whatever they want. Several members of the Slaves to Fate even ended up working Dio." Vins explained. "As for me... I have my own separate goals."

“And your goal is…” Joseph inquired.

“My mission was to plunge this world into chaos…” Vins explained sweetly as if she’s a mother explaining to a toddler. “To pull the rug under the feet of those who have grown complacent with peace.”

“But why..” Kars asked.

“From the very day our powers awakened…” Vins spoke. “Some, after losing a loved one, and others, when they were betrayed by those they trusted.”

Vins looked at Kars with her piercing eyes once again, Kars shuddered, he didn’t like the way how she looks at him. It felt as if she is disappointed in him.

“The fact our powers all awakened during that same moment, it could be a simple coincidence... It could be fate playing games with us... Yet you can also say that we were chosen by fate... That this gift was destiny's way of guiding us towards the right path.” Vins continued her monologue. "The death of the person you desire to save is also fate... To attempt to divert that chosen course is plain arrogance. Why should you be allowed to run from destiny only when it suits you? You, too, should experience its cruelty as I once did..."

“So you’re just using your Stand to lash out at people out of envy?” Joseph sighed.

Vins didn’t seem to react at his remark.

Kars just stood there very quietly, he doesn’t know how to respond. He had some hardships that Vins doesn’t seem to know about but the way she spoke to him makes it seem that whatever he went through was so trivial compared to hers.

“People are meant to serve their destiny.” Vins explained, she revealed her pale hand, her long sharp fingernails painted crimson red. She then pointed at Kars. “For this reason… You, Iwakarui, as an uninvited guest, must be purged.”

Kars pointed at himself in confusion. “....what are you talking about?”

You don’t belong in this world.” Vins still pointing at Kars. Bearing her teeth, they both could see that she has vampire fangs as it gleamed in the torch’s light.

Kars has difficulty trying to wrap his mind around that. “...Come again?” He blinked.

“In reality, your journey was meant to consist of 6 Stand users and 6 only.” Vins explained, lowering her hand. “When DIO is felled and the world is saved… You are not present. Not according to the true story…”

“What story?” Joseph demanded as he stepped forward.
“I don’t think I….” Kars mumbled. “Understand…”

Joseph then gave Kars’s shoulder a firm squeeze to reassure him.

“The true story that is…’fate’. In this world’s fate, the one I know, you do not exist!” Vins raised her voice slightly. “During the fast-forward, the axes of time were merged and this twisted parallel world was created…”

“Fast-forward…?” Kars said bewilderingly.

“If I told you now, you wouldn’t understand…”Vins sighed. “It’s something both long since past and far in the future…”

Kars was too stunned to speak but Joseph spoke up.

“I’m sorry, but what on Earth are you talking about? Iwakarui belongs here with us and in this group!” The old man barked at the vampire. “Are you insane?”

Kars smiled at Joseph, he felt better.

“I care not what you all think of me. All that matters is that Iwakarui dies here.” Vins spoke. “I still have a chance to set things right...If I kill you, things will surely return to normal!”

She nodded at the zombies beside her, the zombies started to stagger forward.

They could only make few steps before purple vines wrapped and entangled themselves with the bodies. Joseph took a deep breath. SUNSHINE OVERDRIVE!! Yellow sparks emitted from Joseph’s body and traveled down to Joseph's Stand. The zombies jerked violently then got turn into dust.

Vins snarled, showing more of her vampire fangs. She wasn’t pleased with this.

“Die, Iwakarui, for my sweet’s child’s sake!!” Vins growled, “Rip them to shreds! 「 Hanoi Rocks 」 !!”

The energy whirled behind Vins. It was forming her Stand, it revealed a large humanoid figure upper half fused with that of a horse’s body. The humanoid half had no face, it was wrapped around with crimson red scarf with its end flowing in the wind, on the top of its head resembles a cowboy hat with dark black band around it. It was carrying a large sword. The horse half below the humanoid chest had no eyes, just a small round glass on top of its forehead. The horse half didn’t have hind legs, only its front legs.

So that’s her Stand…. Kars gasped.

The Centaur Stand wasted no time as it obeyed its user’s command. It charged forward with its sword raised high.

「 Carpenters 」 !! Kars’s Stand was quickly brought out and yanked Kars out of the way. The sword sliced the ground where Kars once stood.

Landing on the ground, Kars wasted no time. He ran to Vins, with his fist up and ready for a punch.

Vins just gave Kars a side glance and grabbed Kars’s fist with ease. “You forgot… I am a vampire… my strength to humans is unmatched.”

Kars said nothing but then spat in her face.
Vins then frowned and twisted Kars’s fist, **SNAP!** She broke his wrist.

Kars cried out in pain.

“**Iwakarui!**” Joseph shrieked.

Vins threw Kars’s body to Joseph.

He scrambled up to catch Kars. **THUD!** Joseph caught Kars but Vins was waiting for that. Using her supernatural speed, she ran up to them and sank her claws into Joseph's right hip.

**Gunk…** Joseph groaned out.

“All you had to do was let me kill this boy…” Vins growled. “And you guys would still be alive…”

**NAIL GUN!!** ‘Carpenters’ fired several dozens of nails at Vins.

Vins endured the blow. “This is nothing but small scrapes to me!!” she raised her free hand toward Joseph.

Joseph couldn’t move due to holding Kars and her claw is still in his hip. He can’t do anything but give up...

“Okay… okay…” Joseph sighed. “I will let you have him…”

Vins stopped her attack.

“Ww-w-hat…” Kars whimpered. Still holding his broken wrist. “M-Mr. Joestar?”

“I am sorry but my daughter….” Joseph said, sadly. “And my grandson… I need to be there for them…”

“That’s a smart choice…” Vins said, smirking. She pulled her claw out of Joseph’s hips.

Joseph winced, almost dropping Kars. “I am sorry…” He lowered him to his feet to the ground.

“But I need to save my cousin!” Kars begged.

“We will save him once we defeat DIO…” Joseph said. “After all, Holly and you cousin will be better when he goes away… right? We can’t do that if we are both dead…”

Kars didn’t say anything but he could feel the wetness on his eyes. The tears are welling up.

Joseph slowly walk past Vins. “Do me a favor though… make it painless”

Vins nodded.

Joseph then walked away.

Kars slowly turn to face Vins.

“Betrayed by the one you trusted…” Vins smirked. 「Hanoi Rocks」 appeared in front of her.

“I am sorry but the one who doesn’t belong in this world is…” Kars said. “YOU!!”

「Carpenters」 appeared with a chainsaw and sliced 「Hanoi Rocks」’s hand that held the sword.
GYAAAHHHH~! The vampiress shrieked as the damage was transferred to her. Her hand was also sliced off.

“Interesting…” Kars observed. “Your Stand doesn’t seem to be also a vampire.”

“Y-you!” Vins growled as she lurched forward and grabbed Kars’s throat with her other hand. “You will pay for this!”

Kars struggled to get out of her grip, it felt so cold and he could feel himself rapidly losing air. ‘Carpenters’ raise its arm to toss the chainsaw but she noticed. ‘Hanoi Rocks’ headbutted ‘Carpenters’ into the wall behind it. The damage caused Kars to cough out blood on Vins’s arm which causes Vins to smile and lick some of the blood off.

“Very tasty!” Vins noted. “O-Negative…”

“Your next line is, ‘I will drain you of your blood when I kill you!’” The voice rang out.

“I will drain you of your blood when I kill you!” Vins said then blinked. “Nani~?!”

Joseph smirked and held up his arm, purple vines was weaving itself around the nails on the ground. Left behind by Kars’s nail gun.

“Wait what?!” Vins snarled. She tried to close her grip around Kars’s neck but she couldn't. Joseph’s ‘Hermit Purple’ also wrapped itself around Kars’s nails on her hand.

“I did this trick before back in my young days but it involved strings and complex weaving. I also had to do it underground” Joseph chortled. “This time, it was out in the open because I knew you would be too focused on Iwakarui!”

Kars smirked weakly. It was a huge risk for him to be so vulnerable but he trusts Mr. Joestar.

Joseph pulled on one of his vines, causing Vins to release Kars. He dropped down on the ground, catching his breath.

“I…. I can’t believe….” Vins growled, her other hand had regenerated back, she raised it up to swipe at Kars.

"Just try to escape my web... Eat Ripple!” Joseph yelled out.

SUNSHINE OVERDRIVE!! Yellow sparks crackled around Vins’s body. Her body jerked around violently.

“T-to think…” Vins chattered, her flesh started to melt off. “I was ov-overpowered by an old man and a b-b-boy w-who doesn’t belong h-here!”

“It’s over, Vins.” Kars said as ‘Carpenters’ repaired his wrist. “Give up.”

The ruins started to rumble and shake. Joseph stopped. It felt like an earthquake.

“Ha… Hahaha…” Vins weakling laughed. “These ruins are already at their limit… when you defeated Freu, you were already in my trap…”

The walls were starting to crack, Joseph held on his hat to prevent debris getting into his eyes. Kars looked around the place and back at Vins.

“W-what did you say!?” Kars said.
“T-those load-bearing pillars were part of his Stand.” Vins slowly closed her eyes. “By destroying him, you’ve sealed your fate...I’ll drag you down .... With me... This place ... will be your ... tomb!”

Vins exhaled her last breath and slumped down onto the floor.

A giant rock crashed beside them.

“This doesn’t look good!” Joseph exclaimed.

“We need to get out of here fast!” Kars agreed.

They both made it out of the ruins safely and was greeted by Gallahad, Polnareff, and Avdol.

They all looked on as the temple then collapsed on itself.

“What happened?!” Polnareff asked.

“Are you guys alright?!” Avdol asked.

Kars didn’t say anything, just kept looking at the ruins.

“Before we can explain, let’s go to the hospital and check on Kakyoin...” Joseph said. “Are you coming, Iwakarui?”

“...I will catch up with you guys, just need to repair the foot I just sprained.” Kars lied.

The group nodded and left except Gallahad

“I will wait here with you.” Gallahad offered.

“No need...” Kars quickly said. “Don’t you need to fill out a report for the Foundation?”

Gallahad understood. “Alright, keep an eye on Mr. Joestar and the others for me!” Gallahad said.

He then left Kars alone.

Kars then turned to the ruins. He then pulled out the pocket radio. He didn’t need to say anything before Steel’s voice rang out.

“I didn’t think she’d use herself as a decoy to lure you in” Steel spoke.

“She said that I don’t belong in this world...” Kars said. “What did she mean by that?”

“I am not so sure...” Steel said. “But I do know this, you are still here for a reason. You probably had a purpose and she didn’t so she lashed out... perhaps due to a loss.”

“She mentioned...” Kars remembered. “Something about her child...”

“I imagine she lost her child in an accident or some such...” Steel rationalized. “She must’ve convinced herself that your death would bring them back.”

“Yet it seemed like she’d thought this all through. What if...?” Kars wanted to finish what he said but he couldn’t. *What if me being dead would indeed bring her child back...*

“Well...” Steel said. “There’s no way to know. You should just take that with a grain of salt. I’m sure you are worried about how Kakyoin’s doing..”
“Ah yeah…” Kars snapped back to reality. “Thanks, you are right…”

“Well go on then!” The radio cheered him on.

Kars chuckled and shove the radio into his pocket then ran off.

**Later that night at the Ruins**

Rocks on the top of collapsed temple began to move aside, A hand popped out then reached down on the ground to pull itself out of the rubble. Vins slowly crawled out of the rubble of the fallen temple ruins. Her body was still very severely damaged and burnt. She was too weak to even say a word but to only let out a groan. She stared up at the moon that shone above her and the ruins. Her distorted face twisted into a mangled look of determination. She make this right somehow. For now, she will need to regain her strength…

“Hey, what’s that?” a voice rang out nearby.

“That’s gold, you dummy!” Another voice chimed in. A loud smack was heard, it sounded as if a guy smacked a guy’s head for being so stupid.

“O-ouch!” The first voice groaned. “Why are we here?”

“Jeez?! Do I have to explain everything?!” The second voice groaned. “This temple came down into rubble so we can score some free gold like this one!”

“So it’s free real estate?” the first voice asked.

“Kind of…Hey! More gold!” the second voice said. "Score!"

Vins smiled to herself… showing off her vampire fangs.
A man in SPW Foundation uniform was talking to a girl. The girl seems sad.

The male employee is quite large in stature, his size was similar to Jotaro’s with his dark hair hidden in employee cap.

“I’ve made the rounds of the town and the ruins, but it seems there’s no traces of DIO at all” Said the employee. “Looks like some false information was spread. At the moment, the Joestar group is heading back to the hospital to check up on a friend.”

The girl didn’t say anything, she still had a sad look on her face. The girl wore a simple white dress with a black bow below the neckline. She wore her dirty blonde hair in pigtails with bows that matched her neck bow. Her sad brown eyes looked at the male employee. She finally opened her mouth to say something.

“Berlin…” The girl whimpered. “Because of my power… So many souls are being consumed… My will-o-wisps have stolen so many lives. And I can do nothing to stop it from happening…”

“Alicia, it isn’t your fault. All of that is fated.” Berlin reassured her. “We have to fight against out destiny, no matter what. Mr Steel said he’d find a way to turn things back to normal, right?”

Alicia gave him a timid nod to show him that she understood. It wasn’t supposed to be like this, everything is different.

“10 years ago, at Cape York, when I lost you, I obtained this power so I could get to the bottom of your death and return to the crime scene.” Berlin said as glowing aura appeared on his body. “And now, I can finally see you again when Mr. Steel led me to you, I was the happiest I’d ever been in my life. Even if you looked different and you didn’t remember…”

“...I’m sure in those 10 years I missed...Even more people's lives have been snatched away by fate” Alicia spoke up. “When Steel found me in that bathroom, I was an abandoned child, I was dead.”

Undeliberately, Alicia conjured up her Stand or rather her Stand ability. A single will-o-wisp appeared over her hand, it looked around the room. Before Alicia could stop it, it flew up to the ceiling, it passed through the ceiling, disappearing out of sight.

“But with my power, ‘Element of Freedom’, The power to gather the flames of life... I resided in that infant.” Alicia softly touched her other arm. “To keep my body alive, I uncontrollably… keep sapping away life energy of others…. More, more, and more.”

She started to sob at the thought of innocents lives slowly withering away, Berlin had to kneel down and hold Alicia’s shoulders in his hands.

“You didn’t make the rules of your Stand, Alicia! It’s ridiculous to think you’d ever be able to fully control such a powerful ability…” Berlin explained. “To seal away that power, we just have to return this warped universe back to the way it was… That’s why we need to hurry to the meeting place.”
“...Berlin… After that…” Alicia stopped crying but still looked sad. “What’s going to happen to us? I’m not afraid to die, I’ve died once after all but Berlin, if fate is reset, then you...”

Berlin hugged Alicia tightly.

“It’s all right, Alicia, I believe my Stand, 「Living Things」, was also meant for this purpose.” Berlin smiled. “It can create physical copies of long dead people. Mr Steel’s 「Dan Penn」 can insert their memories with your flames giving them life. We can outwit this world that was born of accelerated time.”

“We can…” Alicia finally smiled. “Change destiny.”

“Yes…” Berlin sighed and gave Alicia one more hug. “The rest is on him…”

“The 7th… Stand user.” Alicia hugged back.

---

Meanwhile, in Kakyoin’s hospital room...

Joseph, Jotaro and Kars were standing around Kakyoin’s bed while Avdol and Polnareff were sitting on the chairs, they seem to be busy reading a piece of paper. Iggy was still sound asleep on the couch.

“Look at this hospital bill! Are those Arabic numerals?” Polnareff groaned as he looked closer to the paper. “Man, this is confusing... This 0’s a 5, the dot’s a 0 and the backwards 7 is a 6? So that means...”

“Around 46,350 dollars.” Avdol spoke up.

“What?!” Polnareff’s eyes nearly bulged out. “Geez, that’s expensive!”

“It’s fine…” Joseph reassured the group. “I can pay for it all...”

“So how are you doing?” Jotaro asked Kakyoin.

“The pupils wasn’t injured so it’ll heal quickly” Kakyoin replied. “When I was in middle school, my friend’s eye got crushed by a baseball but it was fine the next day! All that came out was water… I’ll be able to take bandages off in a couple days. I’ll catch up with you guys then.”

The group appeared visibly uncomfortable from Kakyoin’s story.

“All right, but don’t push it, Kakyoin!” Joseph cautioned. “You’d better stay put until it’s fully healed!”

“Yeah!” Polnareff chimed in. “You won’t be any help to us if you keep bumping into things!”

“Polnareff!” Avdol snapped as he smacked Polnareff’s head.

“It’s fine Avdol” Kakyoin chuckled lightly. “I’ll make sure to stay as long as it takes.”

“Actually…” Kars spoke up. “I’m staying here...”

The group turned to look at Kars in astonishment.
“What is this all of sudden?” Joseph implored.

“Kakyoin can’t see at the moment” Kars explained. “But I think with me around, it might get sped up…”

“Kakyoin’s an important member of our team…” Jotaro nodded. “If I were an enemy, I’d see this as the perfect chance to dispose of him without much trouble.”

Kakyoin smiled at the comment. He was glad to have friends like Kars and Jojo.

“I suppose you’re right.” Joseph grunted.

“But will you be fine on your own?” Avdol asked.

“Don’t worry, once Kakyoin’s able to defend himself, I’ll meet up with you guys.” Kars replied.

“All right!” Joseph was satisfied with Kars’s answer. “We’ll leave Kakyoin in your hands.”

“Be careful!” Polnareff joked.

The group including Iggy, who begrudgingly was woken up by Jotaro, left the room.

“Sorry about this…” Kakyoin sighed. “All because I got myself hurt…”

“What are you apologizing?” Kars scoffed. “We’re friends, aren’t we?”

“Yeah…” Kakyoin smiled again, he wasn’t so used to having friends. Friends who understand him.

“Oh yeah!” Kars seems to realize something. “Isn’t it time for your examination? I can get a better understanding on how to repair if I can listen in a doctor’s explanation…”

“Oh, I forgot to tell you.” Kakyoin said. “There were people who were injured in an explosion so they are short on staff at the moment.”

“Yeah but don’t they have a nurse to come and escort you?” Kars asked.

“I guess they haven’t gotten around to it…” Kakyoin shrugged then struggled to get himself out of bed. “I guess I’ll have to go by myself”

Kars rushed over to his side.

“What are you talking about!? This is third floor! You can’t possibly be thinking of going to the bottom with those eyes!” Kars scolded. “Why do you think I’m staying here with you in the first place? Here … get on”

Kars used 「Carpenters」 to put together a wheelchair.

“Huh? B-but…” Kakyoin hesitantly puts his arm around Kars’s shoulder. “I really hate to trouble you…”

“O~roka….” Kars sighed as he carried Kakyoin over to the wheelchair. “I told you, it’s fine!”

“Thank you…” Kakyoin said as he sat in the wheelchair.

“Off we go!” Kars said as he pushed the wheelchair out of the door.

“Thanks for the help” Kakyoin said as he got wheeled into the examination room.

“Don’t worry about it--” Kars reassured him then saw that there’s only a nurse in the room. “Hey, where’s the doctor?”

“Oh, sorry! We can’t examine you right now!” The nurse apologized. “A bus and a truck collided a while ago. We’ve got our hands full treating the injured.”

“Oh, I see…” Kars said.

“Plus, we also got those two brothers that was beaten badly on top of it all.” The nurse explained. “So your friend’s injuries were the least of our concerns…”

“I understand in that case, don’t worry about it”. Kakyoin said.

“The brothers are making a speedy recovery so they will be fine tomorrow.” The nurse said. “So we’ll be able to check up on you. So terribly sorry this place has been crazy lately!”

“Sounds like a terrible situation…” Kars sighed.

“Well… I know I shouldn’t be saying this but…” The nurse hesitated before speaking. “Those two kind of give me the creeps…”

“Why is that?” Kars was puzzled at the nurse’s discomfort.

“Well… even though they seem to be gravely injured” The nurse replied. “They were reading a comic book and laughing maniacally…”

“Maybe the shock of the accident cause them to dissociate from reality briefly…” Kakyoin rationalized. Kars nodded in agreement, it isn’t unheard of.

“Poor things…” The nurse said softly.

“Well, I guess I will be staying with you for another day…” Kars said as he wheeled Kakyoin out.

“What is there for us to do?” Kakyoin wondered out loud.

“Well, there’s always that new Game Boy I got for you…” Kars suggested.

“Don’t you dare…” Kakyoin jokingly threaten him.

“Or what?” Kars taunted.

The schoolboys then laughed together.

\[\text{The Next Day...}\]
\[\text{(CURRENT DAY: 27)}\]

Both of the boys spent their night playing a video game, *Castlevania: The Adventure*, on Kakyoin’s new Game Boy until they fell asleep. In the morning around 9, they got woken up by the sounds outside of the door.
“What’s going on?” Kakyoin mumbled. “There’s a lot of noise outside of the room.”

“Wasn’t it time for your examination?” Kars groggily spoke.

Before Kars could get up to check, a doctor burst in. Causing Kars to jump back.

“Hey there! Time for your examination!” The doctor said cheerfully. He looked so excited to see the boys.

“I thought we were doing it in the examination room?” Kakyoin asked.

“Yes, well…” the doctor fidgeted around nervously. “There’s been a bit of disturbance on the 1st floor…”

“What happened?” Kars asked, jumping at the chance.

“You see… those brothers that were in explosion disappeared…” the doctor explained.

“Disappeared?” Kakyoin repeated. “But I thought they were heavily injured?”

“That’s why everyone’s searching the inside of the hospital” The doctor said. “We thought they would be hiding in your room while you are being examined.”

“Really? We just woke up.” Kars explained, “you are the first one to come in the room…”

“That’s good to know...” The doctor sighed then realized something. “By the way, Iwakarui - you have a call from Mr. Joestar.”

“Oh, a phone call for me?” Kars asked. *Probably to tell me where they are so I can catch up.*

“Yes, the office is on the 1st floor.” the doctor replied. “You can pick it up there.”

“Got it!” He went over to Kakyoin. “Tell me what's exactly wrong with your eyes so I can see if I can do something for you.”

Kakyoin nodded.

Kars then got out of the room, he then stopped himself.

“...wait a minute! How did the doctor know my name?!” Kars wondered out loud.

As soon as he said that, Kakyoin’s door slammed behind Kars. The door is locked.

Heh heh heh .... morons . It’s me, Oingo! The fake doctor snickered to himself as he walked away from the locked door. *My "Khnum" can make me look like anyone I want... I can even impersonate their height and weight! I disguised myself to kill Kakyoin!*

Kars started to bang at the door. “Hey! Open up!!”

Kakyoin heard the banging, “hey, what’s going on?”

*Without anyone knowing it’s me, I can kill Kakyoin while he’s injured like it’s nothing Oingo walked menacingly toward unsuspecting blind Kakyoin. *It’ll be a perfect crime...*

“K-Kakyoin’s in danger!!” Kars said to himself, “wait! I can use ‘Carpenters’ to disassemble the door!”
Before Kars can bring his Stand out, a bomb next to his feet went off creating a hole and it send Kars crashing down below.

“W-what!?” Kars groaned. “There was a bomb in the floor! How did he time it?”

Oingo heard the explosion behind the door and smirked to himself. *I knew you would try that, that’s what my brother’s book said. ‘Thoth’ can predict the future with 100% accuracy! I’ll take care of Kakyoin and the traps will take care of you!”*

Kars could heard Kakyoin’s pained cries. He knew he had no time to waste. He took off to a running start, only to be thrown off by one of the hidden traps. He crashed through the wall.

「Carpenters」 repaired whatever Kars had broken. He slowly limped out of the room. His Stand repaired the shattered bones in his leg. An alarm went off, he could see a herd of doctors running up to 3rd floor.

*Kakyoin must’ve set off the alarm…* Kars thought to himself. He knew Kakyoin was smart, the enemy wouldn’t injure him any more further if there are more witnesses.

Kars decided to follow them after his leg was fully healed up.


Kars rushed in the room, “K-Kakyoinnn!!” he gasped out as he couldn’t believe the horrors he’s seeing.

Kakyoin is passed out on the bed while bleeding heavily with a group of doctors at his bed.

“Who are you!?” A doctor with name tag ‘Dr. Page’ demanded.

“Y-You need permission to be in here!” Other doctor barked at him, his name tag said ‘Dr. Jones.

“I am Kars and I’m his friend!” Kars shouted, his fists shaking angrily. He tried to remember what the fake doctor looked like but he didn’t pay close attention since he was still groggy from waking up.

“Get out!” 3rd doctor ordered, his name tag said ‘Dr. Plant.’

“You may be his friend but--” the 4th doctor with name tag ‘Dr. Bonham’ spoke up but Kars interrupted him.

“You….?” Kars angrily pointed his finger at the group. “How dare you… How dare you do this to Kakyoin!!”

The doctors all looked at each other confused.

“Huh?” Dr. Jones then looked at Kars.

“What, you think we…?” Dr. Page nervously stuttered. “T-this is a big misunderstanding!”

“He hit the nurse call button so we rushed in here!” Dr. Plant explained.

“Yes, that was how I managed to avoid the rest of the traps, I was able to follow you guys because I knew he wouldn’t blow you guys up…” Kars said.

“You’re his friend right?” Dr. Bonham held his hands up in a peaceful manner. “Don’t worry, he’s
going to be okay.”

Kakyoin then stirred a bit. Kars quickly went over to Kakyoin.

“Kars…” Kakyoin groaned. "I-I’m… okay…”

“Kakyoin!!” Kars sighed with relief.

“I set up a Hierophant Barrier so I managed not to sustain life-threatening injury, but….” Kakyoin groaned. “Someone managed to stab me in the back.”

Kars looked over to Kakyoin’s back, there was an open wound. *I can’t bring my Stand out to repair him, once I do, I will be exposing myself to the fake doctor…*

Kars looked around the room, he could see green veins crawling all over the walls.

It was Kakyoin’s 「 Hierophant Green 」’s ability. It could unravel itself to cover a great distance or in this case, cover a room.

Kars could see one of the veins had been wrapped around the Nurse Call button.

“I think the enemy has switched with one of the doctors somehow…” Kakyoin said. It seems that the doctors overheard him.

“Well, I can see why you have doubts, but all 4 of us came together…” Dr. Page reassured him.

“Stay back!” Kars threatened, shielding Kakyoin with his body. He did recall following 4 but wouldn’t that be 5 instead of 4 in the room

“There was actually 1 doctor already in the room when we arrived though” Dr. Jones noted.

“He sprayed the fire extinguisher like a smoke screen and escaped.” Dr. Plant added.

“But if someone switched with one of us, we would have noticed.” Dr. Bonham suggested.

“What is going on?!” Kars mumbled to himself. *It HAS to be one of them… the enemy must’ve use the fire extinguisher for cover then killed one of them to switch…*

“Whoever sprayed the fire extinguisher earlier is long gone.” Dr. Jones explained.

“Yes, I very clearly heard a door open.” Dr. Page noted.

“The door did open but I felt 2 people leave and only 1 re-entered…” Kakyoin chimed in.

“Kakyoin… how?” Kars asked.

“I had a barrier set up around the entrance..” Kakyoin explained. “The enemy must’ve not seen it due to the smokescreen he had to create so I’m 100% sure someone here is an enemy…”

*Way to go, Kakyoin!!* Kars silently cheered.

“I told you, this is just a misunderstanding!” Dr. Page seem to be getting frustrated. “And what do you mean Barrier--”

Different sets of explosion are going off everywhere in the hospital.

“A-another explosion!” Dr. Jones shrieked out. “What happened this time!?”
I timed that because I knew Kars and Kakyoin would close in on me. Oingo thought to himself. Now things will go just like the prediction...

Announcement speaker came on in the room: Doctors! Doctors! It’s an emergency!! Someone has hidden bombs in the trash cans! Lots of people are in need of treatment! Please come to examination room, stat!!

“What!” Dr. Bonham shrieked out.

“I can’t believe this!” Dr. Page sighed in exasperation. “Let’s hurry!”

“We can treat this man quickly!” Dr. Plant said. “He’s heavily bleeding!”

“Yes, I suppose he needs attending to…” Dr. Bonham realizing.

“Hold it!” Kars barked. “No one is going anywhere close to my friend! Especially you, Dr. Page! But that’s not really you, aren’t you?”

“H-huh!?” Dr. Page demanded, “what are you trying to say!?”

“Yeah! He came in at the same time as the rest of us!” Dr. Jones defended him.

“He’s been working at this hospital for years!” Dr. Bonham hurriedly explained. “He can’t possibly be an impersonator!”

Dr. Plant nodded furiously in agreement with other doctors said.

“No, what Kars said is true…” Kakyoin spoke softly, more confident this time. “That’s the man who stabbed me. Just take a look at his feet.”

The doctors looked at their feet confused. What they couldn’t see was 「Hierophant Green」entwined around the doctors’ ankles but 3 doctors were more wrapped around except for Dr. Page’s.

Kars smirked, he knew what Kakyoin was planning.

“His feet? There’s nothing there.” Dr. Jones scoffed. “What are you talking about?”

“「Hierophant Green」wrapped around all of your ankles while you were arguing. The more you move, the more it spread.” Kakyoin calmly explained. “And you…. You saw my Stand, didn’t you?”

‘Dr. Jones’ sweated nervously.

“You saw it so you tried not to move too much so it wouldn’t trap you…” Kakyoin said. “Though I’ve never seen your face before, my Stand will judge you!”

「Hierophant Green」assembled itself in front of the fake doctor. Its hands glowing green.

Kars chuckled at how Kakyoin used the same line that he and Jotaro said to him in their first battle.

The fake doctor let out a pitiful scream as he receives a direct hit of Emerald Splash and lost his form. His real form seems to be a tall young man with a muscular build, having dark hair and a long face. His attire consists of a T-shirt that bears a name, ‘OINGO’ across the chest, over which he wears a jacket, jeans, and a cap with an oversized visor.
“Nugh” Kars groaned as he saw Oingo. “So that’s what the enemy really looks like?”

- Stand User: Oingo-
- Stand: 「Khnum」-
- Retired-

The doctors just stared at them, baffled.

“As for the injury, I will take care of it myself.” Kars walked over to Kakyoin and sped up the healing process. The stab wound closed up quickly, Kars hope it also would make him regain his sight faster. "Isn't there other matters you have to attend to?"

The doctors then realized that there was an emergency and hurriedly left the room to treat other patients.

“It seems that a regular hospital is too dangerous after all…” Kakyoin sighed. “I’ll call the Foundation and have me treat them at one of theirs…”

“Smart…” Kars mumbled.

“You should set out to rejoin the group tomorrow” Kakyoin said. “I can see more faintly now and the Joestar are DIO’s first priority.”

“True, I did tell them that I would go once you can defend yourself.” Kars recalled. He was glad that he helped with Kakyoin’s eyesight. “You did manage to pinpoint who is the fake with ease… but be careful, Kakyoin…”

“I will be fine, you’re the one who should be careful.” Kakyoin smirked to himself then quickly became serious. “The closer you get to DIO, the more dangerous your enemies are sure to become…”

“Yeah… you are right…” Kars nodded.

Kars reunited with the Joestar group at a hotel in Edfu.

(CURRENT DAY: 28)

The group sat around a table in the hotel’s lobby. Kars had just filled them in at what went down earlier. None of them were pleased to hear that there was an attempt.

“To think one of your enemies was a shapeshifter…” Avdol sighed. “And the nerve of him to go after Kakyoin when he was already wounded!!”

“What a coward!” Polnareff sighed heavily.

“There was a guy who posed as Kakyoin back in Singapore, too..” Jotaro shook his head. “These guys aren’t too fond of fair fights, huh?”

“Not at all…” Kars sighed. “What did I miss?”
“We faced against an enemy… sort of.” Joseph explained. “It’s a Stand bound to a sword. It’s called 「Anubis」, it memorizes everyone’s fights and could possess people.”

“Oh, how did it go?” Kars asked.

“It was terrifyingly tough…” Jotaro replied. “It possessed Polnareff and tried to use 「Silver Chariot」 to kill me.”

“Oh wow…I am glad you guys are okay.” Kars said. “What happened to it?”

“Who knows and who cares?” Polnareff sighed.

“That water Stand user did say 9 Egyptian Gods possess incomparable strength.” Avdol noted.

“Seems like it’s dangerous to walk around carefree as we did before.” Joseph said. “Let’s make our stay in Edfu as brief as possible.”

We were careless before? Didn’t we miss like a week thanks to that Stand? Kars rolled his eyes.

“I have a boat ready outside, next stop, Luxor!” Joseph announced.

“Ugh… wish we can ward those enemies off!” Polnareff moaned.

“How about this amulet, then?” Kars suggested as he fished an amulet out of his bag. “I got it from a souvenir shop on the way here.”

Polnareff grabbed it and admired it, it was a small silver amulet with a large green jewel in the center. There was an inscription on the back.

“What do we have here?” Polnareff said as he read the words out loud. “Protection against water related difficulties…?”

“Since you’re always getting attacked in the toilet, I thought you might want to carry it with you from now on!” Kars joked which caused everyone in the group to chuckle at Polnareff. Except Iggy who is ignoring them and dozing off at a corner.

“W-why you…!” Polnareff growled.

“But if you take it to the bathroom, won’t that make it a yucky charm?” Joseph snickered.

No one else laughed at Joseph’s pun.
They got out of the hotel and despite’s Joseph’s warnings of not being careless. They caught sight of a shopping district and decided to shop around there for a bit.

Kars noticed that Avdol was hanging back from the group, lost in his thoughts.

“Something on your mind, Avdol?” Kars asked.

“Oh, just thinking about where does that DIO keep finding all of those powerful Stand users?” Avdol replied. “Not even I had ever heard of them…”

“Well, you know what some people say … Stand users are strangely drawn to each other.” Kars rationalized. “DIO is a powerful Stand user so I am sure he has that strong ‘attraction’”

Avdol nodded then he heard someone calling his name.

“Hey, if it isn’t Avdol!” One of the merchants seem to know the fortune-teller and noticed Kars with him. “Did you quit the fortune telling to become a tour guide?”

“Hey, is that you Khalid?” Avdol did a double take. “It’s been so long!”

They both shared a hug.

“How’s Aisha?” Avdol asked.

“She’s doing great!” Khalid laughed and scratched his head. “Still trying to get married, though…”

“Who’s this, Avdol?” Kars interrupted the friendly exchange.

“Oh, this is Khalid, an acquaintance of mine.” Avdol answered. “I used to do a lot of shopping in this district…”

“As-salamu alaykum!” Khalid put his head on his chest and bowed. “The name’s Khalid, nice to meet you!”

“I’m Iwakarui.” Kars bowed back. “Nice to meet you.”

“Iwakarui’s a friend of mine from Japan.” Avdol added. “There’s a matter that needs our attention in Cairo.”

“Cairo, huh? You still telling fortunes?” Khalid inquired. “You’d probably do better for yourself as a magician!” He then laughed.

“I doubt I could handle all of the attention!” Avdol smirked at his joke. “Beside, I’m more than happy with my current profession.”

*Is he a Stand user?* Kars whispered to Avdol.

*No, I started a fire for him once and told him it was a sleight-of-hand trick…* Avdol whispered back.
“Why don’t you join the rest of the group and I will catch up?” Avdol said out loud. “I am sure Khalid and I have some catching up to do here…”

Kars nodded and walked briskly up ahead to join the group. He caught up to Jotaro with another merchant.

“Welcome sir. Care for some medicine?” The merchant noticed Kars. “Our special today is a steal at only 500G!”

“No, thanks…I am good.” Kars replied.

“I will get some” Jotaro said as he handed the merchant some money. They made the exchange.

The man looked at the bills again.

“Huh? These are 20G bills” The merchant pointed out. “Did you mix them up? They do look a lot alike.”

_Huh, I could’ve sworn that I saw Jojo handing him 100G bills…_ Kars thought to himself.

Jotaro didn’t appeared fazed at all.

“Not so fast, asshole.” Jotaro growled. “Show me what’s in your left sleeve.”

The man gulped and obeyed, he emptied his left sleeves. Several 100G and 20G bills fell out.

“You switched the 3 100G bills for 20G ones you were hiding in there, didn’t you?” Jotaro scolded the merchant. “Don’t think you can fool me.”

“Nice eye, Jojo!” Kars complimented.

“Keep the 60G for the reparations.” Jotaro coolly said.

“G-get outta h-here!” The man nervously said. “Y-you’re bad for business!”

Jotaro ignored what he said and left him alone with Kars trailing behind.

“H-huh, where are the 100g bills I hid?” The merchant moaned as he searched the ground for the missing bills. He then noticed something else is also missing, “What!? T-the medicine is all gone too! H-how can this beeeeeeereeeeee!?”

“Give me a fucking break….” Jotaro muttered. He was never going to let the merchant keep doing his dirty business.

Kars chuckled. He likes how Jotaro keeps up his tough-guy persona but he does care about others in his own way.

The schoolboys joined up with the rest of the group, they felt hungry so they stopped by a food stand.

“Welcome!” The food clerk greeted the group. “I have some Shurbat Lisan, Om Ali, Shawarma, and even an American dessert… Twinkie!”

“Woah… It’s the ultimate junk food!” Joseph beamed.

“What are you talking about?” Polnareff asked.
“It’s a Twinkie!” Joseph repeated the food clerk’s listing. “It’s this yellow sponge cake with cream filling inside!”

“Yeah? That sounds good…” Polnareff salivated at the description.

“Eh, I am not really a fan.” Kars shrugged. He tried it before and it was so sweet that it made his teeth hurt.

“Once, Weird Al Yankovic ate one of those with a hot dog and cheese!” Joseph noted. “Don’t try this at home, though! You’ll probably die of a heartburn!”

Polnareff gagged at the thought.

“I wouldn’t do it if you made me” Jotaro reacted with disgust.

Kars nodded in agreement.

“How about some shawarma then?” Joseph suggested.

Rest of the group expressed their agreement, even Iggy started drooling.

“Alright then!” Joseph turned to the food clerk. “5 Shawarma!”

Joseph gave the first one to Iggy who proceed to devour everything at once. Second one to Jotaro, 3rd to Polnareff, 4th to Kars and he got the last dish.

It looked so good, it was some thinly sliced beef with some seasoning. It had some kind of white sauce drizzled on top of it.

Kars had only a few bites before Iggy jumped up and stole the food.

“Hey Iggy!!” Kars growled.

Iggy looked back, looking innocent and licking his lips.

“Aaaaaargh…” Kars growled.

“Relax…” Jotaro trying to calm Kars down. “You can have some of mine.”

“I-I can’t believe that dog ate the whole thing!” Kars wasn’t calming down at all. “Then decided to steal mine! Y-you little…”

Iggy then burped much to Kars’s dismay and then snickered.

“You think you are too good for us!” Kars shouted. “You're just a scoundrel, you are more of a rat than a dog!”

“H-hey!” Joseph said. “Let’s not get too far here!”

Iggy growled.

“You are growling at me?” Kars snapped. “I’ve been doing nothing but treating you as a member of this group, even got you that handkerchief and this is how you repay me. Is this how you repay us?”

Iggy stopped growling and folded his ears back.
“Oh now you are feeling guilty?” Kars rolled his eyes. “I am sure you are putting up an act again, just piss off!”

Iggy whined then ran away.

Kars still found himself shaking with anger while the rest of the group was just stunned.

“Don’t you think that was a bit too much, Iwakarui?” Joseph breaking the silence.
“Yeah, I am not a fan of that dog myself neither but that was cold…” Polnareff chimed in.

Kars couldn’t help but starting to feel bad.

“I will go and find that dog…” Jotaro got up but Kars stopped him.

“No, let me…” Kars said.

“I doubt he will forgive you that quickly.” Jotaro said. “I will go with you…”

“Okay……” Kars nodded sadly. “Yeah, you’re right”


Iggy was sniffing around in a dark alley.

Stupid human… I don’t really need him…. Iggy scoffed. I don’t need any of them. I just stay around for the gum…

Iggy’s nose seems to have picked up a scent, it’s a human… he can’t seem to concentrate on the smell. His ears were ringing.

“Ohhh…” The human stepped out of the shadow, it’s a female. “What do we have here?”

The female appears to be young, college-aged. She wasn’t from this area as she is wearing a white trench coat but left it unbuttoned so Iggy could see she’s wearing a black dress. She had a black cloche hat on over her short brown hair.

Iggy winced, not from the sight but rather from the pain that the ringing in his ears are causing.

“Ah?” The female remarked. “Seemslkeystandabilityistakingeffectonyou. It’ssoeasysinceyouareadogandyourhearingisverysenstive!”

The female got so excited that she started talking so rapidly. Her Stand appeared behind her. It appeared to be a humanoid Stand with multiple coils around its head. It had white pads where its elbows, shoulders, and knees would be, its body appears to be exposed Black muscles with light straight gray lines. It then made a single swipe with one hand, it made a whoosh! sound. The sound then repeated and amplified each time.

Iggy then whined and covered his ears with his paws.

“ThiswillbesoeasydisposingofyouandIwilltakecareoftherestofthegroup!” The female villain spoke excitedly.


“Where do you think Iggy could be?” Kars asked Jotaro as they looked around the area.
Jotaro just gave a brief grunt as he shrugged his shoulders.

“He shouldn’t get too far…” Kars mumbled.

“He’s a dog, they are known to be able to cover quite a large distance in a short time.” Jotaro pointed out.

“I just hope we find him soon…” Kars said. “We need to be out of here before we waste too much time.”

Jotaro and Kars continued their search....

20 Minutes later....

“What happens if we don’t find him?” Kars asked.

“Iggy can take care of himself…” Jotaro replied. “We cannot waste anymore time.”

Kars was about to say something until they noticed something peculiar… there were several balls of flames wandering around.

“Is this Avdol’s ability…?” Jotaro wondered out loud. “Wait no, they have faces!”

They turned to face the Stand users, the flames had skull-like appearance as their faces. Unbeknownst to Kars and Jotaro, it was Alicia’s Stand ability, the will-o-wisps.

“Don’t get close to them!” Jotaro warned.

“Alright...ohh… I am not feeling so good…” Kars moaned. Kars couldn’t help but feel like he wants to go to sleep. A deep sleep.

Jotaro turned and found Kars, one of the will-o-wisps was behind their backs and began to suck out Kars’s life aura.

“K-Kars!” Jotaro exclaimed.

“H-help me…” Kars could only muster out. He could feel his life force slowly draining, he doesn’t even have enough willpower to bring out his Stand.

Jotaro brought out his Stand

ORA ORA ORA ORA!~ 「Star Platinum」 cried out as it punched away the flames. It then flickered out of sight.

Kars could feel himself regaining his strength again.

“It appears that they are very weak…” Jotaro noted. “But we better still avoid them.”

“R-right.” Kars’s breathing went back to normal. He could see one of the wisps hovering closer to Jotaro.

NAIL GUN! Kars quickly brought out 「Carpenters」 and fired out some nails. The wisp quickly vanished as soon as the nails hit it.
“Let’s get out of here…” Jotaro said.

Kars didn’t argue and quietly followed Jotaro while watching the remaining will-o-wisps closely.

It seems to not notice they left and continued to wander aimlessly…


“I will applaud that you manage to last this long!” The female rapidly spoke.

Iggy was panting hard, he’s very severely wounded. His ears were bleeding heavily. The sand quickly formed itself together as he brought out 「 The Fool 」, it quickly attempted to lunge at the female Stand user.

The female didn’t even seem to react at all as her Stand came out and punch Iggy’s. 「 The Fool 」 came apart and wrapped itself around the female’s Stand.

“Nice attempt but you forgot about my Standability!!” The female snickered.

The female’s Stand made a small flick in the air, the sound resonated then amplified itself. It vibrated the sand off.

Iggy then coughed out blood as he felt the vibrations shaking the inside of his body. He felt like he wanted to throw up on the top of the blood he had coughed out.

The female then took a few steps closer. “It’s a shame that no one came to your aide, you... filthy…. dog”.

That had angered Iggy, And I wasn’t expecting any help anyway! he leaped off the ground and bit the female’s arm.

The woman let out a blood-curdling scream and tried to shake Iggy off but Iggy latched on.

“You s-stupid dog!” The female growled as she brought out her Stand, it compressed the air around Iggy. Causing Iggy to feel dizzy and let go of her arm.

Iggy yelped out in pain as he hit the ground.

“I will make you suffer for this!” The female snarled as the Stand readied its attack.

“DIEEEEEEEE!!”

WHACK!! A blow blew back the female’s Stand which launched the female off her feet.

Iggy looked up and saw Kars and Jotaro. He wasn’t happy to see Kars at all. What are you doing here... I’d rather die than see your face at all

Kars had 「 Carpenters 」 out to stop the attack then punched the Stand.

“How did you find us here?!” The female growled

“Well, we heard a scream…” Jotaro explained, “so we ran in here…”

“Who are you?” Kars demanded.

“I am Amber! And now you both are here... Lord DIO, it’s my…” Amber raised her hands in the
air as if DIO was in the sky. “It’s my turn to be of use to you! I’ve waited foreverforthersisthethistimetime!!”

“Wait hold on…” Kars is struggling to follow all of the words.

“Did you just say ‘Lord DIO!’?” Jotaro exclaimed.

“My Stand ‘Frantic’ has the ability to manipulate air and soundwaves!!” Amber snarled.

“It will make you explode from inside out if I wish it so!!”

‘Frantic’ then punched ‘Carpenters’ which blocked the attack easily. Kars smirked then quickly realized that he could feel his body starting to vibrate.

“W-w-what’s going on?!” Kars stuttered out. Even his mouth started to rattle.

“It’s her Stand ability!” Jotaro said. ‘Star Platinum’ wasted no time as it punched ‘Frantic’ off of ‘Carpenters’.

Amber screamed as she got the pain transferred to her.

Kars regained his footing. “Thanks…”

“You will pay for this!” Amber shrieked out.

“Lord DIO said he needed me so I will do anything for him. I will even give my life if he wishes it. DIO is more beautiful than anyone! So how can you think of hurting him?!”

‘Frantic’ made a knocking motion with its hand, it created a cacophony. It caused Kars and Jotaro to have ringing sounds in their ears.

Kars winced as he could see his vision getting disoriented. Everything was starting to get blurry.

Jotaro flinched slightly but he was still focusing on defeating her.

“Let’s get her…” Jotaro sighed, ‘Star Platinum’ went after Amber.

“Right! Go ‘Carpenters’!” Kars sent it after her. ‘Carpenters’ then launches a series of punch on its target.

Jotaro winced in pain. “K-Kars, stop! You are attacking me!”

‘Carpenters’ was wailing on ‘Star Platinum’ who was defending himself from the attacks.

“Oh!” Kars said, stopping his attack. “I am sorry, I am disoriented here!”

“I will do more for him than that nurse or that annoying miniskirt lady or anyone else would” Amber snarled, pleased that her Stand is handling this with ease. She will take care of Jotaro first then she will handle Kars next. “I will prove it by killing you both and I won’t let you get in my way!!”

‘Frantic’ took advantage of Jotaro’s distraction. It clasps its hands over ‘Star Platinum’’s ears, it started to compress the air inside his head.

Jotaro coughed out blood as he could feel his brain starting to get rattled.

“Now get ready to die, this place will become all of your graves as that is Lord DIO’s desire!!” Amber cackled.

Kars is annoyed by Amber’s rapid speaking that he started to feel around the ground for anything
useful. He may be dizzy but he can follow Amber’s sound so he can throw something at her to shut her up. His hands started to feel something small but warm… it’s Iggy!

“Hey buddy…” Kars stammered. “Please stay alive! I am sorry for what I say. I am sorry!”

Iggy didn’t move.

**ORA ORA-!** 「Star Platinum」 knocked the hands then punched 「Frantic」 away.

“What?!” Amber snarled. “How can this be?!”

“Your first mistake is…” Jotaro said. “Getting close to me.”

Jotaro then started to stagger a little.

Amber then smirked. “Seems like you took too much damage!~”

“Shut up, you annoying… bitch” Jotaro muttered.

Amber’s face contorted into an ugly grimace. “bitch?! I will show you a bitch!!”

「Frantic」 then clapped its hands together, the sound started to resonate and increased.

**NAIL GUN-!!** 「Carpenters」 nailed their hands shut together.

“W-what?! You should be affected by the vibrations!” Amber snarled.

Kars took a step forward. “Looks like you underestimated one of us…”

Amber growled, 「Frantic」 sent a flying kick.

If I can just make contact, I will be able to shake Kars to his core... literally

「Carpenters」 deflected it.

*That was my plan for the whole time!* Amber smiled to herself. *That kick will then land on the wall, and it will then create a stronger sound for me to reverbate!*

「Frantic」 then kicked the wall and amplify the sound.

*It’s sure fire to get Kars down!* Amber giggled to herself. Lord DIO is going to be so pleased with her.

Kars didn’t seem to notice it or even slightly affected by it. “Last words?”

“W-what how can you ignore this?! It should have made you into a bloody pulp!!” Amber exclaimed.

“Oh sorry, can’t hear you.” Kars snickered then gestured to his ears. It got plugged up by sand.

Iggy stood behind Kars, smirking.

*I found out I can mute out sound and I was planning not to move any more so she would think I am dead and move on…* Iggy then looked at Kars. *But I guess they need my help…* I only did this because Kars repaired my wounds… Iggy then snorted.

“Umph… that’s what you get for being an annoying bitch..” Jotaro appeared beside Kars, adjusting his hat.

Amber then started to cry, tears falling to the ground.
“Ohpleasetakemercyonme!!Iamtooprettytodie!!” She buried her head in her hands.

Amber smirked to herself, she had a fail-safe move. She will blow herself up, all she had to do is command her Stand to expand the air inside her and when she blow up, it’s bound to hurt them severely or hopefully kill them if they get close enough.

“What did you say again?” Kars taunted, the sand is still in his ears.

Jotaro and Kars both took few steps closer, their breaths are syncing in unison.

**THAT’SIT!!** Amber gleefully cheered as she brought 「 Frantic」 up. **“NOW!!”**

Nothing happened. “Oh ah…” Amber whimpered. She had forgotten that she can’t move her hands because they were wounded shut by 「 Carpenters」 ’s nails.

**ORA ORA ORA ORA ORA!!**  
**MUI MIU MUI MUI MUI!!**

---

- **Stand User: Amber-**  
- **Stand: 「 Frantic」 -**  
- **-Retired-**

---

“Hey…” Kars kneeled down to Iggy. “Thanks…”

Iggy snorted and looked away from Kars.

“Yeah, I don’t expect you to forget what happened earlier…” Kars sighed. “All I want to say is that I said those things out of anger and…."

Iggy opened one eye.

“It’s up to you to rejoin us…” Kars said. “I would understand if you decide not to.”

Kars then stood up and joined Jotaro.

“What is going to be?” Jotaro asked Iggy.

Iggy looked at both Jotaro and Kars then behind him, the alleyway. He then turned to walk away from the schoolboys.

“Guess he made up his mind…” Jotaro sighed.

“Yeah…” Kars said frowning, “guess we better go… I am sure the group’s waiting for us at the boat already…”

They both then heard barking. They turned back to see Iggy running back to them, he was carrying something in his mouth. It was the handkerchief that Kars had bought for Iggy.

“Oh!” Kars smiled.

Iggy then jumped into Jotaro’s arms.
Jotaro chuckled lightly as he patted Iggy on the head as Kars tied the handkerchief around Iggy’s neck.

“Glad you decided to join us after all..” Kars said.

*Of course… where else would I get a lot of those coffee gum?* Iggy smirked to himself.

Chapter End Notes

Sorry for such a short chapter! I couldn't cram the next one into this.
Stay tuned you guys!
The group continued to Luxor by boat....

(CURRENT DAY: 29)

The Joestar group’s boat pulled up on a coast of Luxor. Luxor was the ancient city of Thebes, the great capital of (Upper) Egypt during the New Kingdom, and the glorious city of Amun. It boasts a small population of roughly 200,000 people.

“How far are we from the city?” Kars asked Avdol.

“Not far…” Avdol pointed at the cityscape up ahead. “It shouldn’t take long, did you know the people here are all descendants of tomb robbers?”

“Oh really?” Kars marveled. “No, I didn’t”

“Rumor has it that beneath those houses, there are treasure troves that the government doesn’t know about and the thieves want to keep it that way!” Avdol noted.

“You really think there are still undiscovered tombs?” Polnareff got curious.

“It’s a possibility.” Avdol replied.

“By the way, where’s Gramps?” Jotaro took a look around. “And Iggy?”

“Mr. Joestar went to bathroom…” Avdol explained. “Iggy’s also with him so he should be fine.”

“The bathroom?” Polnareff gulped.

“Do you need to go too?” Avdol asked the frenchman.

Polnareff hesitated for a moment. “If it’s … anything like the toilets I remember…”


“OH! MY! GOD!” Joseph exclaimed.

Joseph is in a small, crudely built bathroom while Iggy is resting outside of it. It looked more of a hobo’s hut than a bathroom. He was staring at a hole on the ground.

“Y-you call this a toilet!?” Joseph remarked in disgust. “It’s just a shallow hole in the ground!”

The air is so dry that the human poop turns to dust and blows away quickly.

“A wind toilet…!?" Joseph turned another way and saw a small tub full of sand. “OH! MY! GOD! Is this the washbasin!? I’m supposed to wash my hands with sand!?”

“I may not be as picky as Polnareff…” Joseph then stepped out of the hut. “But I’ll just hold it until
I get to the hotel. What’s the point of building a toilet like this!?”

Iggy woke up then stretched.

“You might as well just go behind a rock!” Joseph spoke to Iggy. “Egypt sure is weird…”

Something caught his eye. He noticed there is an electrical outlet on a rock. He inspected the rock, but there seemed to be no electric cables attached to it.

“What is this power outlet doing here?” Joseph scratched his head. “It’s attached to a boulder for some reason. What’re you supposed to use it for? It can’t possibly have electricity”

He reached out a hand on it

Iggy looked at him and let out a small bark. You should leave that alone...

Too late, Joseph touched the outlet and got shocked so he jerked his hand back and fell on the ground.

“Ow!~ Oww! It shocked me a little…” Joseph grimaced and picked himself up “man, that hurts, I fell on my ass…”

Iggy rolled his eyes.

“Whew… I didn’t expect it to actually have an electrical current!” Joseph looked around the rock some more. “Is there a cable underground? I don’t get this country! This is surreal…”

“Mr. Joestar! What are you doing?” Avdol’s voice called out, he’s waving at the old man from the distance. “We’re leaving soon!”

“Oh, got it!” Joseph waved back, he could see the rest of the group getting restless. “Be right there!”

Joseph and Iggy then scurried back to join the rest of the group.

In the opposite direction, a woman dressed in a mini skirt, halter top, and had a red hood that covered her hair was smoking a cigarette. She had been watching Joseph.

“Boys always want to touch things they’re not supposed to…” She blew out a smoke then snapped her fingers.

The electrical outlet on the boulder fizzled out of sight.

On their way to Luxor, the group made a stop at a cafe

The group got a table next to the Nile River. Avdol is explaining the rich history of Luxor to Kars. Iggy is resting his head on Kars’s lap, Polnareff popped the cap off the soda bottle and took a sip from it. He noticed that Joseph was struggling with something. Joseph was trying to control his prosthetic hand but it wasn’t cooperating with him.

“What’s wrong, Mr Joestar?” Polnareff asked.

“Well… my prosthetic hand is acting up.” Joseph grumbled. “Kars, didn’t you just fix this up?”

“Huh, I thought I did?” Kars said. “Let me give it another look.” He brought out 「 Carpenters」, he then tapped on the prosthetic hand.
A radio closeby is starting to make crackling noises.

“Hey! Turn that radio off, will ya!?” Polnareff yelled at the shopkeeper. “It’s just playing static, so why have it on!?”

“That’s weird…” The shopkeeper muttered as he fidgeted with the radio. “It’s Japanese-made and I just bought it…”

“It seem to be fine” Kars shrugged. “My Stand can build a working engine in seconds so this is nothing…”

“Maybe the joints need oiling up?” Joseph mumbled then noticed something was stuck to it. Huh? The bottle cap from the soda stuck to my hand…

“Is everything all right?” Jotaro asked Joseph.

“I’m fine…” Joseph lied. Maybe Kars put it on me as a joke...

Avdol nodded then turned to the group.

“We still have 2 days to go before we reach Cairo.” Avdol announced. “We’re all a bit beat up. Why don’t we stop in Luxor for the night and take a load off?”

“Yeah, let’s do it!” Polnareff immediately agreed. “Ever since we reached Egypt, the enemies have gotten way stronger! It’s been tooth-and-nail fighting them off!”

“I agree.” Kars nodded. “New enemies keeps popping up, like those strange Will-o-Wisps….”

“If the enemy catches us while we’re exhausted” Jotaro recalled the wisps. “Then we are done for.”

“I suppose we’ll be better prepared to enter Cairo that way.” Joseph said as he picked off the bottle cap off his hand. “Still, don’t get too complacent. Let’s find a hotel.”

The group then got up and left the table. Joseph didn’t seem to know that several more bottle caps had stuck to his back. The radio started to play properly again.

“Hey, the radio started working again! Did they have magnets on them or something?” The Shopkeeper observed. “Now they are gone, it’s in great shape…”

The group walked past a carpenter hammering away at a table.

“One, two…” the carpenter mumbled to himself as he hammered the nail into a table while holding extra nails in his mouth. “H-huh? That’s…odd.” He struggled to bring the hammer down, it felt as if it’s getting heavier.

The nail on the table is starting to vibrate, the nails in the carpenter’s mouth were pulled in and pierced his cheek. Gnnngh! He dropped his hammer and it flew toward Joseph’s head!

Jotaro caught the hammer just as it was about to strike Joseph’s head.

“The nails…” the carpenter moaned, holding his bloodied cheek. “The nails! It huuuuuuuurs!!”

“Nails?” Polnareff said in confusion, the carpenter’s back was against the group. “What, did you hit your finger with that hammer or something? You should be more careful! Your hammer almost hit us.”
The carpenter didn’t say anything but continued to moan in pain.

The group walked away to find a hotel to rest for the night.

“Good eye by the way, Jojo...” Kars complimented on Jotaro’s quick reflexes.

Jotaro just smirked.

The next morning at the hotel...

(CURRENT DAY: 30)

Avdol gently woke Joseph up.

“Time to get up, Mr. Joestar.” Avdol said. “Polnareff is whining about breakfast.”

Their room’s on the second floor. Kars, Polnareff, Iggy, and Jotaro are outside on the first floor.

“Just get him out of bed, Avdol!” Polnareff yelled to Avdol who is at the 2nd story window.

“Geez, aren’t old people supposed to wake up early!? Tell him to come down in 5 minutes!”

“Damn it! What a loudmouth!” Joseph grumbled. “Tell him I’ll be right down…”

He looked to check the time on his pocket watch only to find it had stopped working.

“Will do.” He turned from the window and noticed something peculiar. “Mr Joestar, you sure are a restless sleeper for your age!”

Joseph stared at him confused.

“You’re turned around 180 degrees!” Avdol pointed out. “You fell asleep facing south and now you’re facing north! Guess you’re young at heart!”

Avdol then left the room to inform the group that Joseph will be joining them shortly.

“This is strange…” Joseph mumbled as he got out of bed and putting his pants on. “Somehow, I’ve been feeling off since yesterday evening… My prosthetic’s in bad shape too…”

He then felt something sliding up against his back. He turned out and find a chair with wheels against him, he pushed it aside and walked toward the door. The chair then slid to him again.

“W-what’s with this chair!?” Joseph muttered. “It’s sliding around on its own! Is my hotel room tilted? They’re charging me 200 bucks per night, per person! They must’ve skimmed out while building it!”

Joseph growled and shoved the chair back again, the door then opened on its own. He grasped the metal doorknob to let himself out and closed the door.

That was … weird…” Joseph muttered as he passed by two girls in the hall, the girl closest to Joseph had her skirt flipped up suddenly.

“Eeeeeeeeeeek!!” The young girl shrieked. “What are you doing, you dirty old codger!?”
Joseph got confused. *Huh? Wha?*

The girl then punched Joseph in the face then ran away, the metal buttons on the bottom of her skirt jiggled as they clanged together.

“Gross old pervert!” The girl’s friend called out behind her.


He was still nursing the wound on his cheek when an old woman walked past him. When she did, her skirt flipped up as well.

“Er…” Joseph stuttered as he prepared for another hit.

“Oh, goodness me…” The old woman giggled. “What an aggressive way to show your love… you’re just my kind of guy♡”

The old lady then puckered up her lips to try to kiss Joseph.

“OH MY GOOOOOD!” Joseph yelled out, he then ran away. “Something’s definitely off! I knew something was going on since yesterday evening!”

He ran past a food service cart, the forks and knives on the serving cart flew off the cart and toward Joseph.

“Whaaaat!” Joseph gasped as he blocked them all. The utensils are stuck on his hands. “E-everything metal is attracted to me… maybe…my body…my body! It’s become a magnet!”

The cart is slowly rolling toward Joseph, more utensils are starting to fly to Joseph.

“T-this is bad!” Joseph said as he took off to a running start. He quickly turned a corner.

Several knives and forks stabbed the wall, some bounced off then flew toward Joseph. Two of the knives embedded itself into Joseph’s back.

“Ow! That smarts!” Joseph yelped out “I-is this magnetism being caused by a new Stand user!? So… why can’t I see the Stand!?”

Joseph quickly got on the escalator, heading down to the hotel lobby where he would meet up with the rest of the group.

“Ahh!!” Joseph suddenly realized something. “Could it be because I touched that outlet on the rock yesterday!? Is the shock the cause? T-the enemy Stand user must be around here somewhere…”

Joseph realized that he couldn’t take his feet off the metal steps, they were glued stuck on the metal steps.

“N-now I’ve done it!” Joseph grunted as he struggled to take his feet off the steps. “The steps are made of steel! And the magnetism effect… it’s getting stronger over time!”

To make matters worse, the woman in front of Joseph had some metal chains on her skirts. They came loose and wrapped around Joseph’s neck and arms then got stuck into the steps.

“Whaaaaat!” Joseph groaned as he’s finding himself unable to tangle himself. “H-hey you, in the micro-mini! I-it’s an emergency.”
A woman dressed in a mini skirt, halter top, and had a red hood that covered her hair seem to be ignoring him. She held a lit cigarette in her hand.

“I’m caught in your skirt chains!” Joseph said. “Please press the stop button on the escalator!”

The mini-skirt woman still ignored him.

“H-hey! Are you listening!?” Joseph demanded.

The mini-skirt then started to laugh lightly.

“Relax, Joseph Joestar…” the miniskirt lady finally spoke up.

“Are… are you the Stand user!?” Joseph gasped.

“Once you’re caught in my 「Bastet」’s magnetic curse, there’s no escape…” the miniskirt lady smirked.

She then calmly stepped off the escalator and left Joseph to his death.

The metal chains tighten around Joseph’s neck and arms, pulling him closer to the steps.

“S-someone! Anyone!” Joseph begged. “Stop the escalator!”

His hands were slowly starting to get crushed as it approaches closer to the bottom.

“Urgghhh! I know!” Joseph said. “I’ll press the stop button with my 「Hermit Purple」!

Purple vines crawled out of his skin and then wrapped around the base of the escalator. To his dismay, he cannot seem to feel anything that resembles a button.

“N-no way!! There… isn’t one!?” Joseph gasped. “There’s no emergency stop button!? How can this beeee!?”

Joseph could feel his hands getting more and more crushed so he closed his eyes. Unaware that Avdol just pressed the button in the nick of time, the escalator stopped moving.

“My neck! My neck! Waaaaahhh!!” Joseph whined out loud. “I’m at the bottom! It’s overrr! Waaaaaaaaaaaahhh!!”

Avdol cleared his throat. There was already a group of people gathering to watch him.

“I am deaaaaadddd!!” Joseph continued.

“AHEM!” Avdol then cleared his throat even more louder. “Hello, Mr. Joestar?”

“My neck snapped! It’s brokeeeenn” Joseph screamed out before opening his eyes and see Avdol. He stopped screaming then got up.

“I’ve already stopped the escalator.” Avdol said. “The button was right next to it.”

“E-excellent!” Joseph let out a weak cough and dusted himself off. “The stop button is in perfect working order! This escalator passes inspection!”

Avdol then helped him away from the escalator.

“Oh my, look at the time! Are you this hotel’s manager?” Joseph continued. “Could you sign here,
"please?"

The group of people started to clear away.

"What just happened, Mr. Joestar…?" Avdol asked.

"It's the enemy!" Joseph whispered. "I've been caught in an enemy Stand's trap! Right now..."

A nearby ashtray flew and hit his head. He grimaced and brushed the cigarette ashes off from his shoulders.

"My body is a magnet…." Joseph sighed as he brushes the last of ashes off his hat. "Metals have been flying at me all day! P-plus, the effect is getting more powerful by the minute!"

He turned to scan the lobby and spotted that miniskirt lady hiding behind the pillar, she then made a dash down a hall in the hotel.

"It's her! She's the user!!' Joseph growled.

"Huh?" Avdol looked behind Joseph to see what he’s talking about but he missed her.

"I’m going after her!" Joseph said. "We need to get rid of this magnetic effect before I become immobilized!"

"I’ll go get Jotaro and the others!!" Avdol said but Joseph stopped him.

"We don't have time for that! She’s getting away!" Joseph said. "I need to at least get a look at her face!"

The two men hurried to where the woman ran off to. They turned a corner and saw the door leading to the ladies' restroom.

"She... went into the women’s restroom…" Avdol sweatdropped. "How should we proceed."

"I’ll go in! This is a matter of life and death! I have to catch her!" Joseph didn’t hesitate at all when he walked in.

"Mr. Joe...star…." Avdol nervously followed behind.

They look around in the restroom, it’s very clean and fancy. To their dismay, all of the bathroom stalls were occupied.

Joseph and Avdol both made a shh! Gesture with their finger on their lips to signal each other to be quiet.

_W-which stall is she in?_ Avdol spoke in a low voice.

_She’s got really shapely legs!_ Joseph whispered back. _Look at their legs and see which woman has the nicest pair._

_Y-you want me to… sneak a peek!?_ Avdol grimaced.

_It’s an emergency!_ Joseph hissed _I’ll make sure she doesn’t escape from the top of the stall!_

Avdol muttered a silent prayer to himself as he checked each stall, he got to the last stall when he spotted a pair of legs that seem to matched Joseph's description.
Without thinking, Mr. Joestar got excited and ran over to the last stall. His magnetism forced all of the stall doors to open.

Joseph and Avdol were silent then the last stall door opened… it was the old lady from 2nd floor.

“Oh my… that handsome man from before” the old lady giggled. “You followed me all the way here? How forward of you…”

“Ack!! HOLY SHIT!! That old woman again!?!” Joseph groaned in disgust. ”But she was on 2nd floor! Why does this keep happening to me!?”

“I-it’s the wrong person!” Avdol exclaimed. “This isn’t gonna be good!”

“L-let’s make a break for it!” Joseph whined.

They spotted the window at the end of the bathroom so they both scrambled for it.

The women in other stalls screamed except for the old lady who is still swooning over Joseph.

“This isn’t my style…” Avdol grumbled. “Bathroom disasters are Polnareff’s department!”

Jotaro, Polnareff, Iggy, and Kars are at a nearby cafe, they decided to go ahead and get some breakfast while waiting for Avdol and Joseph.

Polnareff then sneezed.

“That was random…” Polnareff mumbled.

“I heard that if you randomly sneeze, someone is talking about you.” Kars remarked before taking a bite out of his scrambled eggs.

“I hope good things about me…” Polnareff said.

Iggy rolled his eyes at Polnareff while Jotaro just ate his breakfast in silence.

Both men made it out of the bathroom's window.

“God damn it!” Joseph growled as he scanned the area for the female Stand user. “Where is she!?”

“S-she’s over there!” Avdol breathed out.

They both spotted her up ahead but she’s walking very casually.

“Good luck boys! You can’t catch me, Mariah!” Mariah chuckled then resumed her walk.

“Damn it! How’d she get over there!?” Joseph growled. “C’mon after her!”

The men then began their pursuit.

“A-Avdol! I forgot to tell you earlier…” Joseph remembered. “Don’t touch anything that looks like a power outlet, no matter where it is!! That’s the enemy Stand! If it shocks you, then you’ll
Avdol got very quiet, “I’ve already… touched it, Mr. Joestar.”

“W-whaaaaaaat!?” Joseph yelled out. “When!?”

“Remember when I pressed the emergency stop button on the escalator?” Avdol explained. “There was an outlet right next to it … and it shocked me.”

“That… woman!” Joseph sighed.

They are starting to bump into each other as they run after the woman in miniskirt.

“M-Mr. Joestar! Please separate yourself from me!” Avdol said. “You are making it very hard for me to run!”

“Y-you’re the one who should separate, Avdol!” Joseph snapped.

“B-but you came over here!” Avdol pointed out.

They got on the bridge and saw that Mariah had just stepped off at the end of the bridge.

“It must be the magnetism sticking us together!” Joseph growled. “This is some enemy”

“S-she’s tough!” Avdol said.

They both then got stuck together and fell to the ground. Their bodies have become magnets now.

“Calm down! We have to think of a way to beat this Stand!” Joseph said. “Where is that damn woman!?”

“I don’t see her anywhere!” Avdol sighed then tried to brush off some scrap metal stuck to him.

“I’ve got metal all over my body!”

“Stand up slowly, Avdol.” Joseph ordered.

They both fumbled and struggled but they managed to stand up but they are still stuck together.

“W-we’ve gotta try separating…” Joseph said. “2 magnets stuck together equals twice the magnetism!”

Joseph then noticed the fence on the bridge.

“Let’s just try to make it that fence…” Joseph pointed out. “We can use it to get ourselves unstuck! Onward Avdol!”

“By your lead, Mr. Joestar!” Avdol said.

“One! Two! One! Two!” The man said in unison as they both walked together but their bodies stuck together made it seem like they are both embracing each other. “One! Two! One! Two!”

Two kids playing nearby couldn’t help but stare at the odd couple.

Both Joseph and Avdol noticed the adolescent audience and realizes what it looked like.

“M-Mr. Joestar…” Avdol whimpered. “This is… quite embarrassing…”
“Hey! What are you looking at!” Joseph shooed the kids away. “We’re practicing our dance routine! Bug off!”

“It’s n-nice to dance in the street!” Avdol stammered nervously.

The kids then ran off.

“All right, one, two, and … three!” Joseph ordered.

Both men made it to the fence without tumbling over, luckily the fence is wooden so they don’t have to worry about getting stuck to it.

“Avdol, can you move your body a little bit?” Joseph asked.

“Yes, a little.” Avdol nodded as he can shift his body slightly.

“Good, I will grab onto this fence while you slide your body down bit by bit.” Joseph said. “Once you get to my feet, we can separate!”

“W-why?” Avdol asked.

“If our heads are stuck together then your head and my feet should deflect each other.” Joseph explained. “Like how actual magnets work.”

“R-right…” Avdol can’t argue with that logic, it’s worth the try. He then began to slide his body down on Joseph’s body very slowly.

“Hmmm… yeah… just like that…” Joseph muttered.

Avdol’s cheek then stopped on Joseph’s zipper. “Uhh…”


“It’s just… this position….” Avdol stammered. “If someone were to see us, there might be… a big misunderstanding.”

The two kids from earlier came back and they brought more of their friends to see the show.

“N-nobody’s looking at us… just keep going…” Joseph reassure the Egyptian before noticing the extra audience. He let out a scream. “They brought all their frieeeeends!!”

Joseph tried to push down on Avdol’s head but all it did was cause his hands to become stuck on Avdol’s head and he ended up pushing his head up and down.

“H-hey! Go away!” Joseph yelled at the children. “There’s nothing to see here!”

The children kept gawking at the spectacle.

“Hey! I told you to scam, so scam! You little brats!” Joseph yelled then turned to Avdol. “C’mon faster, Avdol! Hurry and get offa me!”

“I am tryinnggg!” Avdol snapped as he struggled to get more lower. “This definitely isn’t my department either!”

The old woman from earlier walked up to Joseph and Avdol looking surprised.
“T-that granny from before…” Joseph whined.

“I followed you here thinking you were my Mr. Right…” The old woman whimpered. “To think you had this kind of interest…”

She then balled her hand into a fist.

“You have some nerve, playing with a woman’s heart like that!!!” The old woman shrieked. She started slapping Joseph. “You cheating bastard!!”

“Faster! Faster please! Avdol!” Joseph cried as he tried to deflect some of the woman’s slappings. “I think I’m gonna cryyyyyyy!”

“You monster!!” The old woman cried out as she kept slapping.

“HELP ME! OH MY GOD!” Joseph cried.

Meanwhile, Jotaro and the others have completed their meals at the cafe.

“Man, they’re late! The hell’s taking them so long?” Polnareff grumbled. “They spend more time getting ready in the morning than a woman primping for a first date!”

Iggy let out a bark.

“Orok~a…” Kars sighed.

Jotaro just finished the last of his cigarette before putting it out.

“They really are taking a while.” Jotaro said. “Think they encountered an enemy?”

The group was silent for a bit then Polnareff stood up from the table.

“We’d better go check up on them.” Polnareff said.

“Mm, might as well.” Jotaro agreed then stood up.

Kars nodded and stood up, “C’mon, Iggy!”

Iggy then hopped off the chair and followed the group as they walked off.

In the distance, a man was observing the group. This man is of short stature and height, depicted as little more than a foot taller than an average child. His biggest hallmark is his bizarre hairstyle, which resembles a dust mop with decorative beads hung underneath. He wears a loose fitting jacket that conceals his weapons of choice.

Joseph and Avdol are probably taking on Mariah right now The odd man thought to himself as he kept watching the group walking away from him. That gives me, the great Alessi, the perfect chance to pick off Jotaro, Polnareff, and Iwakarut!

Alessi decided to walk briskly to keep an eye on the group, “they’re tough no matter what underhanded methods I use, though… hoo-hoo-hoo!” He chuckled gleefully to himself. He got so distracted that he realized that he was already so close to the group.

He gasped out loud which caused Polnareff to turn around and notice him.
“O-oh man… there I go…” Alessi patted his clothes then checked the ground. “Went and dropped my coin… where is it?”

Jotaro, Kars, and Iggy didn’t even noticed that Polnareff had stopped as they continued to wander away.

“Hey you… you trying to tail us?” Polnareff eyed the suspicious man, not knowing he had strayed away from the rest of the group. “I can see the killing intent in your eyes…”

“Huh? You…. you talkin’ to me?” Alessi gestured to himself. “What are you talking about? My parents gave me these eyes! Now you’re saying they’ve got killing intent? Oh, found my coin!”

Alessi brandished the coin and flashed it at Polnareff.

“Guess I’ll have to see for myself…” Polnareff raised an eyebrow. “Whether you’re a Stand user!”

Polnareff brought out 「Silver Chariot」, getting ready to strike at Alessi.

Alessi then extended his shadow under Polnareff’s feet, it briefly touched him before Polnareff noticed then leaped out of it.

“Damn, that was close! I knew you were a Stand user!” Polnareff pointed at Alessi.

Alessi smirked before running away into the alley.

“Tch! You won’t get away!” Polnareff sighed before following him. “Hey, Jotaro!! Iwakarui!! It’s an enemy! There’s an enemy here!”

By the time both schoolboys turned around, Polnareff was already gone.

“Polnareff..!?” Jotaro said.

“Polnareff? You dumbass!” Kars sighed. “Where are you?”

Iggy sniffed around then ran into the alley.

“Polnareff probably chased the enemy this way…” Jotaro observed.

They both then followed the dog.

Polnareff is tailing Alessi but he could find himself quickly running out of breath and Alessi was rapidly increasing the distance between them.

“Stop right there, asshole! Wait!” Polnareff growled. “D-darn! When’d he get so fast!? He’s already gotten so far away!!”

Alessi left the alley then vanished out of sight.

Polnareff then exited the alley and ran into something huge, it was a man which caused Polnareff to fall backward onto the ground.

“Ow! Ow! Ow!” Polnareff grumbled and then noticed his shoes, they are now bigger and loose. “What happened to my shoes? They’re way bigger than I remember…”

“Hey, that was dangerous…” The man towered over Polnareff, smiling. “You’ll get hurt if you run around in the middle of the road like that. You should be glad I wasn’t a car…”
“Shut up! Don’t tell me what to do!” Polnareff snapped at the man. “I’m looking for someone so screw off!”

The large man’s demeanor suddenly changed. “What’d you just say, you little brat?” He picked Polnareff up.

“I-hey what are you doing!?” Polnareff protested and was shocked at how the man was able to pick him up with ease. “Just how tall is this guy!? He picked me up with just one hand! Even his face is huge!”

“Hey! You impertinent little twerp…” The huge man growled. “This’ll teach you to talk down to the grown-ups!”

The huge man then swung Polnareff onto a shop close by.

“You think you can act like an adult just ‘cause you’re wearing baggy clothes!?” The large man growled before walking away. “What a sorry sight!”

“What!? Just what is going on here!?” Polnareff picked himself off the ground and dusted himself off. He then turned around to look at his reflection in the store window to make sure he didn’t miss a spot.

He found himself staring at a little kid. Polnareff yelped and jumped back, he noticed that the kid in the shop window also did the same thing…

“N-no way…This kid can’t possibly be…” he shakily pressed his hand against the window. The kid also did the same thing. “I-is that me!? I-I-I’m a kid! I turned into a kid! This is NOT happening!”

Polnareff touched his face and so did his reflection.

“T-this must be…” (kid)Polnareff gasped. “That guy’s Stand power! That dimwitted looking guy had a Stand that looked like a shadow… when I stepped on it, it must’ve done something to me!”

Nearby, (kid)Polnareff could hear a dog barking.

“Why me!? Damnit, damnit, damnit!” (kid)Polnareff growled. “This is bad… ah!”

He noticed a boston terrier sniffing at him with two tall boys that seem to be dressed in Japanese school uniforms.

“Jo- Jo- H-huh?” Polnareff struggled to remember the delinquent's name. “Jo… N-no, wait… Johnny… Jason.. Jah..juh…”

The students noticed Iggy sniffing the young kid and walked over to them.

“W-what was his name? I can’t remember…” Polnareff mumbled to himself. “I-I know this guy but what was his name!? I think this guy can help me s-so why can’t I remember!?”

“Hey kid…” Jotaro said. “Have you seen a Frenchman around here?”

“He’s about average height,” Kars puts his hand up to show (adult)Polnareff’s height, he then pointed at (kid)Polnareff’s hair. “With hair kinda like yours…”

“T-that’s me! Me, me!” Polknareff pointed at himself excitedly. “You are… I-Iw-- WAHHHH!!”

“Gimme a break.” Jotaro sighed. “Should’ve known better than to ask a kid.”
“Where did this dumbass gone off to?” Kars looked around the area.

Jotaro then scooped Iggy off the ground and both of the boys then walked away.

“Hey! W-waaaaait!” (kid)Polnareff tried to run to the departing students before bumping into someone again.

(kid)Polnareff gasped as he saw who he bumped into, It was Alessi…
Some Nut Cases; Bastet and Sethan (2)

Chapter Notes

Just a fair warning, this chapter is long and has some jumping around.
So please bear with me! Thank you!

See the end of the chapter for more notes

(kid)Polnareff gulped as he stared at Alessi, who is now bigger and taller than him, standing in front of him.

“You’ve got the body of a kid, so it’s only natural you’d have the brain of one too!” Alessi snickered. “You memories are regressing to childhood!”

*I am going to forget things when I was an adult?* (kid)Polnareff gasped. *It’s true, my memories are starting to fade away…*

“I Just LOVE picking on the little guy!” Alessi took a step forward. “I’m so great, I impress myself!”

(kid)Polnareff try to get past Alessi to get to Jotaro and Kars who are still in sight but Alessi stepped in the way.

“Oh no you don’t! You’re not getting away from me, kid!” Alessi let out a cackle, “Now, I can’t say this too loud but I really love beating up the weak… even I think it’s messed up.”

Alessi then crouched down to (kid)Polnareff’s level.

“But y’know, a lot of the time, people who think they are weirdos are actually pretty normal…” Alessi smiled creepily. “So maybe I’m not such a creep after all! I can’t possibly lose to a kid so I’ll just take my time…”

Alessi licked his lips and got his hands up, ready to grab (kid)Polnareff.

“Hey! You guys whose names I forgot! Help--” (kid)Polnareff begged but he couldn’t get more words out since Alessi kicked (kid)Polnareff in the stomach.

Kars and Jotaro looked back to see who was yelling but they couldn’t see anyone.

“Did you hear that?” Kars asked.

“Yeah…” Jotaro replied. “Must be a kid calling for his parents…”

They both turned around and walked away.

Alessi peeked around the shop to watch them walk away, he then looked back to (kid)Polnareff whose shirt is hanging from a dangling pipe overhead.

“Well, of course, I’m still here to take your lives in the end. Shouldn’t waste my time to mess with ya.” Alessi coldly stared at dangling kid.
“I can’t … hold on…” (kid)Polnareff gasped out as he felt himself slipping away from the pipe.

To (kid)Polnareff’s horror, he saw Alessi taking out a gun from his jacket and putting on a silencer.

“I’ll just bust your skull open with this gun here and be done with it,” He pointed the gun at (kid)Polnareff. “DIE, POLNAREFF!”

He fired several bullets at (kid)Polnareff only to find that they all had been reflected. Alessi gasped as he saw 「Silver Chariot」 next to (kid)Polnareff.

“Guess you had your Stand even as a kid but …” Alessi snickered as he saw the full picture.

“E-even my Stand… 「Silver Chariot」 is a kid!” (kid)Polnareff gasped out as he saw the smaller Stand whimpered as it held up its bent sword. “A-and it’s weaker too! The sword broke!!”

“My Stand, 「Sethan」, regresses your age… “ Alessi explained as he put the gun away in his jacket. “So of course your spirit also regresses along with it. You Stand’s changed back to its childhood state! Heh heh… Starting to get the gist?”

(kid)Polnareff let out a small squeak.

“You do? Impressive!” Alessi revealed an ax in his jacket and took it out, also bringing out his Stand. “That said, even if you are weakened, you can use your Stand.”

Alessi held an ax and since 「Sethan」 is his shadow, it also held an axe. It shadowy hand raised from the ground with the axe.

“Which means I’ll have to kill you with my own!” Alessi said.

「Sethan」 swung its ax

(kid)Polnareff let out a scream and tried to defend himself with smaller 「Silver Chariot」. It blocked the attack with its sword. The sword then snapped in half, the broken blade bounced around.

Alessi cackled, “Gweh-heh-heh-heh-heh!” Gughhh! The broken sword struck Alessi in the neck. Alessi then let out a scream with the blood spraying out of his neck.

“S-serves you right!” (kid)Polnareff stammered. “I’ve got a good aim!”

“I-i-it huuuuuuuurts!” Alessi jumped around while still holding his bloodied neck. Spraying some more blood out. “It hurts, it hurts, it hurts!!!!”

(kid)Polnareff then slid out of the hanging pipe and landed on the ground. Taking advantage of the fact that Alessi is distracted by his gushing blood and pain, he’s making his escape.

He was then stopped by a young woman.

“Are you all right, little guy?” The young woman had a kind face and was concerned for (kid)Polnareff since he had some dirt and blood all over him.

(kid)Polnareff panted and quickly looked behind him, Alessi was nowhere in sight.

H-he’s gone! Looks like he’s outta here as soon as an adult comes by… (kid)Polnareff let out a sigh of relief then looked back at the young woman. I’m saved for now, but he’s really scary…
(Kid)Polnareff tried to move past the young woman but he was stopped by her.

“Hey wait! You’re injured!” The young woman said. “What happened to you?”

“Umm...ummm... Well ... um...” (kid)Polnareff kept stammering. He doesn’t know how to explain the situation. Well, I faced a guy with a Stand his Stand turned me to a kid and...

“C’mon now, spit it out! Your injuries need treating, young man!” The young woman then held out her hand to (kid)Polnareff. “Come with me and I’ll take a look. C’mon!”

He reluctantly took her hand, the young woman smiled sweetly then led him away.

*I can’t become big again if I don’t beat that guy*... (kid)Polnareff thought. *He won’t attack when I’m with an adult, so I’ve gotta think of a way to fight back while I can...*

Around the corner was Alessi still holding the wound.

“It hurts...” Alessi groaned. “T-that little prick! I can’t believe I was humiliated by a kid! I’ve gotta torture him to death just to save my pride...”

Joseph and Avdol had finally freed themselves and caught up to Mariah.

The woman was just standing there, leisurely puffing away at her cigarette. She seems to have been waiting for them.

“Avdol! Go behind her, so she can’t get away!” Joseph ordered. “She’s a persistent foe... she might’ve set up traps!”

“N-no, Mr. Joestar...” Avdol stammered as he struggled to move. “We’re already in her trap!”

Joseph didn’t understand what he meant until he tried to move. He gasped.

“Our feet! They are stuck to the railroad tracks!” Avdol pointed out.

They both lost their concentrations then their magnetism pulled the two guys together. Ugh! They cried out in unison, they are stuck together again.

Mariah let out a chuckle as she’s enjoying the show. Her laughter was drowned out by a train engine.

“That sound!!” Joseph gasped. “Damnit!! This situation’s just getting worse! Avdol, burn the track with *Magician's Red* and let’s get out of here!”

The train then appeared in sight and approaching rapidly.

Avdol was hesitating.

“Here comes the train! What are you waiting for!” Joseph demanded.

“I...I can’t do that!” Avdol snapped. “If I burn the tracks, the train will derail and many people will be killed!”

The tracks rumbled louder as the train is already halfway to them.
Mariah let out another chuckle, she knew Avdol wouldn’t risk people’s lives to save their own.

“That woman! That god damn woman!” Joseph growled then held out his hand, 「Hermit Purple」 shot out of his arm then wrapped itself around a post by the tracks.

“I’d like to use those thorns to catch that woman but she’s outside my Stand range!” Joseph sighed then yanked on his vines. “If I just pull on this post, then we can get over!!”

The added weight of Avdol and the train tracks is making it hard for Joseph to pull both of them.

“No… it’s no good!” Joseph grunted. “The magnetism is too strong!”

“Mr. Joestar, pull harder!” Avdol urged him on. “You can do it!”

The train was already several feet away, it’s going to kill them both if they don’t get out of the way on time.

“I-it’s here! Pull! Pull!” Avdol screamed at him.

Joseph growled as he pulled with all of his might. They could only make it between the tracks now but they are still at risk of getting run over.

The post snapped in half!

The men gasped as they saw their only lifesaver is gone…

“I win…” Mariah smirked as the train ran over them. “I’ve won, Lord DIO! Now to take care of the rest of the group!”

Pleased with herself, Mariah then flicked her cigarette on the ground and put it out with her foot. She decided to look at the tracks again when the last of the train went past by. She gasped.

Joseph and Avdol were resting in a hole between the tracks. Avdol had burn the wood between the tracks and dug the hole with it. Few flames still lingered behind on the burnt wood.

“T-these goddamn bastards…!!” Mariah’s face contorted into an ugly grimace. ”That was a fluke, you little shits!!”

Avdol quickly used 「Magician’s Red」 to burn the tracks off, Joseph then used 「Hermit Purple」 to wrap Mariah in purple thorns.

“Now that we’re off the tracks, you’re ours… Pardon my reach young lady…” Joseph said as the vines wrapped around her neck more tightly. “I hate to do this but I’m gonna have to break your neck so you’re in hospital for a long while! Your ability is tough to deal with…”

Mariah smirked as her breasts enlarged suddenly.

Joseph couldn’t help but eyed at them.

“Ha! You wish! Get your mind out of the gutter. My chest isn’t getting bigger…” Mariah scoffed. “Your magnetism has gotten strong enough to pull the weapons I’ve store in my bra!”

Nuts and bolts came flying out of Mariah’s shirt. Joseph's magnetism was strong enough to make them act as bullets.

Joseph put his arms up to protect his face. *Gyunk!* Joseph groaned as some of them hit his arms.
“Take cover, Mr. Joestar!” Avdol then pushed him down and summoned his stand. 「Magician’s Red」!!

The fiery bird had burnt the rest of the nuts and bolts into crisp.

“The magnetism is going to get more and more powerful…” Mariah chuckled then ran away. “Until both of your bodies are crushed!”

“She's getting away!” Avdol growled.

Their bodies are still stuck together due to magnetism effect.

“No… she isn’t running…” Joseph corrected him. “Just trying to maintain her distance!”

Mariah stopped then began to walk slowly.

“If she’s too close, she’s in our range.” Joseph explained. “But if she gets too far, her magnetism effect will disappear! Even her Stand has to obey the rules!”

“What should we do? She said it’s going to keep increasing…” Avdol said. “Should we run somewhere the effect can’t reach us?”

“No, even if we escape the magnetism, it doesn’t mean we defeat her Stand!” Joseph said. “In my younger days, I may have fled from a few battles out of necessity… but Joseph Joestar won’t run from a fight! We need to keep at it!”

「Hermit Purple」wrapped around his hand, he then slapped it down. Lines began to form on the ground. His Stand had created a map of a city with a moving stone wandering down on a line.

“This is a map of the city, right now we are here…” Joseph pointed at the ‘X’ then pointed at the moving pebble. “That woman, Mariah, is there…”

The moving pebble is heading toward a looped line.

“If she continues down this road, she’ll loop around and head back this way…” Joseph observed. “We will split up and catch her there!”

“I won’t think of her as a woman anymore!” Joseph growled as he wrapped his Stand around a post while Avdol held on to a pillar. “I’ll beat her ass in! Let’s chase her down!”

They both finally split up.

“Hey look!” Avdol pointed out, the people have gathered around the damaged track. “People are here to make report about the tracks, let’s book it!”

They then ran off in opposite directions.

“I can’t believe we haven’t found him yet…” Kars sighed.

“Just where is he…?” Jotaro wondered out loud.

Kars thought for a minute.

“Jojo, this is getting us nowhere. Let’s split up and look around.” Kars suggested.
“Yeah, better.” Jotaro agreed. “Be careful though. The guy who attacked Polnareff must still be around somewhere.”

“Yeah, I know.” Kars nodded. “I’m gonna head back to where we saw that kid…”

Kars went back to the location where he saw that kid who looked like Polnareff. He didn’t seem to find any kid around then he spotted something on the ground. It was a small puddle of blood left behind by Alessi.

“T-this is blood!” Kars observed. “And it wasn’t there before…”

He looked up to see more blood trailing up.

“It leads over there.” Kars gasped. “Could it be Polnareff’s...!?"

(kid)Polnareff let out a scream.

“Does it sting?” The young woman asked him.

The shampoo has gotten into his eyes.

“Yeah! It really stings!” (kid)Polnareff whined.

They both were in the young woman’s house, the woman managed to get (kid)Polnareff to strip and get into the bath. She had to scrub his hair to get rid of the dirt and dried blood.

“This...this...this...this is awesome!!” (kid)Polnareff cheered “I’ve never been this happy in my life! Hey is it really okay to do this!?”

“What do you mean, ‘is this okay?’” The young woman asked him. “If you don’t get clean, your cuts will get infected! Even your wee-wee is dirty…”

She was going to scrub his body with soap but (kid)Polnareff stopped him.

“No, it really stings!” (kid)Polnareff resisted.

“Do you want to do it yourself?” The young woman asked.

“Yeah, I can do it!” (kid)Polnareff grabbed the soap off the woman’s hand and began to scrub himself off.

“Don’t forget your dirty face!” The young woman smiled sweetly at him, she then pinched his cheek.

“Haha right!” he playfully swatted her hand away and began to scrub his face, he closed his eyes.

“Hmm… impressive…” said the familiar voice.

(kid)Polnareff got confused then rinsed the soap off his face. He opened his eyes and gasped. Alessi is standing in front of him and the woman is nowhere in sight.

“Veeerrrrrrry impressive!” Alessi cackled.

“What the!? How… how…” Polnareff frantically looked around the room to see where the woman
had gone off to. “How did you…!?"

He summoned 「Silver Chariot」 but 「Sethan」 quickly overpowered it and pinned it to the wall.

(kid)Polnareff let out a scream in pain.

“That… that lady is gone… She was right here!” (kid)Polnareff whimpered. “I didn't even hear her scream or anything!”

“Polnareff, did you say the soap stings?” Alessi walked toward (kid)Polnareff. “If it hurts that much… then let’s get it all out! In we go!”

Alessi grabbed (kid)Polnareff by the neck and dunked him into the tub.

(kid)Polnareff struggled to get out of his grip, he’s completely submerged in the tub. He can feel himself losing air very quickly. He saw the drain stopper and pulled it out so the tub can lose water.

“Oh, you pull the plug? Smart, but…” Alessi smirked as he positioned Polnareff over the drain! His head is plugging the drain so the water draining very slowly.

“This way, it’s gonna take a while before you can breathe again!” Alessi cackled, 「Sethan」 is still holding small 「Silver Chariot」 against the wall. “Looks like you're still screwed!”

(kid)Polnareff is starting to choke on water.

“You’re finished, bud!” Alessi smirked, “Die! Die! Die! Die!”

(kid)Polnareff grunted as he want to let something go.

“Sucks to have such stumpy little arms and legs, huh Polnareff?” Alessi cackled then gasped as he saw something gruesome floating toward him.

Ahhhhh…. Much better Polnareff smirked.

“No… no… ! It can’t be!” Alessi groaned as he saw something brown and lumpy floating toward him. “This shape… this color… why, you… if you were an adult, you would be too ashamed to do this!”

(kid)Polnareff then kicked it at Alessi.

“Eeeeeeeeeeeyugghhhh!” Alessi shrieked as he let go of (kid)Polnareff. “It stinks! I knew it! You disgusting little shitkicker! You’ve really done it now!”

(kid)Polnareff then leaped out of the tub, gasping for air. “Hey, you asked for it!”

“Unbelievable! Don’t you have any basic sense of human decency!” Alessi growled as he wiped himself off. “You wouldn’t have done this if you were the main character! Not impressive! Not impressive at all!”

“W-where’s that lady? What did you do to her!?” (kid)Polnareff then searched around the room. “Miss! Help!? Where did you go!?”

“Whoa there, careful!” Alessi snickered. “Watch your step, Polnareff… you might squish her.”

(kid)Polnareff gasped as he looked down. He saw something wriggling under a pile of a woman’s clothes… He pulled it back and saw something shivering… it looked like an underdeveloped
fetus…

“N-no… He didn’t… he couldn’t…” (kid)Polnareff choked back his tears.

“The longer you touch my Stand, the younger you get….” Alessi explained with a sinister smile on his face. “You were sharp enough to notice and jumped out of the way which is why you are about 7 or 8 but this woman? She sat in my shadow for more than 10 seconds!! She’s alive now but outside of her mother’s womb, she won’t be for long!”

He let out an evil laugh. “That’ll teach her to stick her nose in other people’s business! What an idiot!”

(kid)Polnareff let out a blood-curdling scream. “You….you...you messed up freak!”

Alessi just grinned evilly at him.

“I’ve gotta beat him fast… If i don’t… She’s going to d-die!” (kid)Polnareff muttered. “This sweet, kind woman who picked me off the street and treated my injuries…. I can’t let that happen!”


Mariah found herself back on the same road before, it was a loop. She was chased by Joseph who is slowly accumulating metal on his body that he was struggling to even run.

“Looks like you’ll be immobile soon.” Mariah smirked. “You won’t be coming after me anymore.”

“Is that so? Seems you’re not as familiar with these streets as I.” Joseph said. “Take a look behind you.”

Mariah turned around to find Avdol waiting. He had less metal on him due to his ability to burn the metal off of him.

“There’s nowhere to run!” Avdol declared. “Just admit we’ve turned the tables on you.”

Mariah laughed then laughed harder.

Joseph and Avdol kept an eye on Mariah, prepared in case there was any more funny business.

“Nowhere to run, you say…?” You really don’t get it, do you” She stopped laughing. “I wanted you to follow me here! I led you on! Look above you!”

Both males looked up and saw there was power lines above them. It was getting pulled toward them.

“Those are high-voltage power cables!” Mariah pointed out then took out a knife. She threw a knife to the lines, cutting the cables.

The frayed lines crackled and then moved toward Joseph.

“Looks like Joseph’s first up to become charcoal!” Mariah snickered.

“Damn! Mr. Joestar’s magnetism is stronger than mine!” Avdol growled.

“Have fun being barbecued!” Mariah shrugged.
「Magician’s Red」!! Avdol’s Stand materialized itself and burned the lines to crisp.

「Hermit Purple」!! Joseph’s Stand tied itself to the lines and pulled them away but it was more of a struggle.

“Looks like Avdol can use his flames to scrape by…” Mariah observed. “Too bad you’re not so lucky, Joseph. The effects of my「Bastet」have already completely overwhelmed your「Hermit Purple」!!”

“Cursed woman! I’ll burn you to death!” Avdol growled then he felt his body getting pulled away… “I’m being drawn in… why!?"

A truck close by slowly rolled toward Avdol.

“Ah! My magnetism is drawing this truck in…” Avdol gasped. As the truck got closer, the more stronger the magnetism is. He then got squashed by a truck. “My flames can melt anything, but not everything! I-I’m going to be flattened…”

“’I can’t hold out much longer!’” Joseph grunted as he struggled to keep the lines away.

“Joseph Joestar… I’ll tell you one last thing…” Mariah turned to him. “You’re one very good looking man. Even though we never really got to know each other, you’ve demonstrated you have an excellent sense of humor…”

Mariah lit up a cigarette and inhaled it.

“You’re not a young man by any stretch but you have a lot of life experience.” Mariah blew out a smoke. “All in all, I’d even say you’re quite the charmer. Age gap aside, I think we would’ve made quite a good pair.”

Mariah let out a small chuckle.

“I’m… glad to… hear that…” Joseph panted, still holding the lines away. “So… help me out here, will ya!?"

Mariah raised her eyebrow.

“Your strength…is on a completely different level from my「Hermit Purple」” Joseph said. “I can’t take anymore of this… stop the magnetism… please!”

Mariah thought for a moment then smirked, “Nope! You’re not as attractive as DIO!”

“So… There’s no way I can convince you?” Joseph wondered.

“You heard me!” Mariah shrugged. “Sorry, but you’re through.”

“Even if I beg?” Joseph continued.

“Yes, so stop asking already!” Mariah sighed, she rolled her eyes.

“I see. Your loss, young lady.” Joseph shrugged.

Mariah got confused.

Joseph and Avdol then stopped struggling and started to rise. They had been struggling to hold themselves back from each other.
Mariah gasped. *They had been gathering metals to be more heavier and they are in between me so this means….!

Joseph and Avdol flew toward each other, squishing Mariah in between.

“Why did you think we surrounded you? Magnets attract other magnets…” Joseph explained. “And you were standing right between us!”

“I doubt she can hear you, Mr. Joestar.” Avdol climbed out from under the truck. The magnetism had wore off. “She appears to be unconscious…”

“With both of our magnetic force combined…” Joseph climbed out from his pile of scrap metal. “She must’ve broken quite a few bones at the very least…”

- Stand User: Mariah -
  - Stand: 「Bastet」 -
  - Retired -

“So can we grab some breakfast?” Joseph asked.

“Yeah, I’m all for it.” Avdol quickly agreed. “All this running around in circles has worked up quite an appetite!”

“Wow, it’s already 10 am?” Joseph checked his watch which worked again. “Polnareff’s gonna be pissed!”

~&~&~&~&~&~&~&~&~&~&~&~&~&

“Where are you!?” Alessi growled as he opened the door into an empty room.

(kid)Polnareff had ran off with a fetus in his hand into another room and locked the door.

Alessi knew (kid)Polnareff was somewhere in the room since the door was locked before he had to break in but it seems to be empty. He could only see a bucket, a teddy bear and a fish tank on a table.

“Where are you little punk!” Alessi mumbled as he looked around, he saw the bars on the window. “Did he somehow squeeze through the bars on the window and got outside?”

Alessi swung his ax at the window but stopped himself before it hit the bars. *No… That brat is tricking to trick me into thinking he escape through the bars so he can get me to leave.*

He started to slice everything in sight, the bucket, the stuffed teddy bear, even the drawer. To his frustration, he hasn’t found the kid yet…

(kid)Polnareff is holding his breath in hiding spot, he doesn’t want to give himself away….

*How….? The walls and ceilings are made of stones, even if they are one centimeter thick. That kid’s weak Stand couldn’t dig through it…* Alessi scanned the area again. He then heard laughter.

“You are going to lose to a kid in the battle of wits?” (kid)Polnareff couldn’t help but blurt out.
“Old man Alessi…”

Alessi tracked where the voice came from and saw the fish tank. He decided to inspect the fishes in the tank, there was a ball bobbing on the top of the water. He noticed a goldfish disappeared into the water.

“I-Impossible!” Alessi gasped, taking a step back. “How did a goldfish just disappear?!?”

The ball then turned and revealed two holes, they were eye holes for the (kid)Polnareff. “Gotcha!” smaller Silver Chariot came out and tried to slice up Alessi but he was too far away because he took a step back.

“Oh you use a mirror in the fish tank to hide your body and hid your head in the ball!” Alessi snickered. “A simple trick even a kid would know!”

(kid)Polnareff gasped then there was a knock on the door.

Alessi got scared and looked back at what it was. There was a knock at the front door.

(kid)Polnareff used this opportunity and ran between Alessi’s legs and out of the room.

“Whoa, whoa, whoa there!” Alessi yelled out. “What do you think you’re doing, trying to run with a dying fetus in your arms!?”

(kid)Polnareff panted as he kept trying to run fast. Someone’s at the door, I just need to answer it! He looked behind and could see Alessi behind him.

“You’re going to be like that soon, Polnareff?” Alessi snickered.

(kid)Polnareff was still looking behind, not paying attention to where it was going. He bumped into something. Ouch! (kid)Polnareff moaned and then looked to what did he bumped into…. He gasped, it’s Kars!

“Hey kid, I heard someone saying Polnareff’s name…” Kars said. “And the door was unlocked.”

“Mister….” (kid)Polnareff knew that he knew him from somewhere but he couldn’t place his name.

“Say, you remind me of that kid I met earlier…” Kars observed. “Look at you, you’re covered in bruises! What happened?”

“You’re not getting away from me, Pol--” Alessi cackled but then stopped once he saw Kars.

“…..Pol?” Kars questioned him. “What’s the big idea? Why are you chasing a naked kid around?”

“O-oh, I am not… erm…” Alessi stuttered then scolded (kid)Polnareff. “Y-you little Pol...Paul! You’ve gotta dry yourself off after you got out of the bath! Look what you’ve done to the floors!”

(kid)Polnareff looked down on himself. He was still dripping wet from jumping out of the fish tank. He hid behind Kars.

“A-and you!” Alessi Shakily pointed his finger at Kars. “Who are you!? A burglar!?”

“What?” Kars got confused. “No, I heard someone saying my friend’s name and I--”

“I’m calling the police, you c-c-creep!” Alessi took a step toward Kars.
Sethan crept out of Alessi and start to go toward Kars.

"H-hold on, wait…" Kars stammered. "I'm not a …"

(kid)Polnareff gasped as he saw the shadow Stand going to Kars.

"Watch out!" (kid)Polnareff shrieked. "Don't touch that shadow!"

"What?..." Kars gasped as he saw Sethan touched his foot, he quickly leaped out of the way. He brought Carpenters out but it's slowly fading out. He then stared at his hands and he could see that they are getting smaller.

"What!?" Kars groaned. "What is happening to me…!?"

Iwakarui was turned into a child!

"T-this is…" (kid)Kars moaned.

"This is bad!" (kid)Polnareff shrieked, completing (kid)Kars's sentence.

"This is a Stand power…" (kid)Kars noted. "So does this mean you're Polnareff!?"

"Y-yeah but I can't remember who you are!" (kid)Polnareff explained. "You're gonna start forgetting stuff soon, too!"

"Iwakarui! Check your bag!" a voice came out of his bag. It was Steel.

"Huh what?" (kid)Kars turned to his bag and begin to dig around in there.

"Iwakarui…. Little Iwakarui…." Alessi snickered at little Kars. "You can bet I remember! You've only recently gained your Stand, am I correct?"
Kars didn’t answer him, he was still digging deep in his bag.

(kid)Polnareff was nervously chewing his nails, he doesn’t like the way how Alessi is approaching (kid)Kars.

“Which means you couldn’t use it when you were a kid!” Alessi started cackling, he has two helpless kids under his thumb now. “Get ready to die along with him!”

There was a loud **BOOM!** Something narrowly missed Alessi and flew out of the open front door and broke through a window. It then exploded in the sky, it was a rocket.

Alessi stared at the hole of the window then back at (kid)Kars. He was holding a bazooka.

“H-how did that fit inside your bag?!” Alessi stammered.

“This weird radio said that I made it before I got turned into a kid.” (kid)Kars explained.

“Found another one!” (kid)Polnareff cheered as he held up another rocket he fished out of Kars’s bag.

“Okay, help me hold this, it’s super heavy!” (kid)Kars grunted as he struggled to hold up the weapon.

(kid)Polnareff loaded it up and ran to hold up the back.

“Don’t underestimate us just because we are kids…” (kid)Kars smirked, he pressed the trigger.

“Ah…” Alessi opened his mouth but he couldn’t say anything more as the rocket hit him squarely in the chest. He was launched through the door.

Jotaro happened to walk close by the apartment complex, he heard a crash. He looked up to see Alessi had flew through the window then exploded.

---

- **Stand User: Alessi** -
  - **Stand: 「 Sethan 」** -
  - **Retired(very brutally)** -

---

The young woman gasped out as she woke up. She was wearing only a white wrap covering her.

“Was it all a dream?” The young woman mumbled to herself, then she spotted something on the floor. “Oh! This earring… It’s just like the one that child was wearing!”

She held up the half broken heart earring then held it close to her chest.

“So it really happened, for some reasons, I wasn't able to move my body but I still remember it clearly…” The woman sighed. “That little boy risked his life to protect me, he fought a grown-up! What a gallant young man but where did he go?”

She searched around the apartment, the place was slightly torn up.

“Where is my little knight now?” The young woman wondered out loud, ignoring the damages.
Kars, Jotaro, and Polnareff were standing outside of the apartment complex.

Kars was explaining what happened to them to Jotaro and Iggy. Iggy didn’t seem to care either way...

*That was too close! But with my body and Iwakarui’s back to normal, her should be as well!* Polnareff gasped as she saw the young woman running out of her apartment, fully dressed. *Good… she’s okay…*

The young woman then saw Polnareff and ran over to him.

“Excuse me…” The young woman stammered. “Did you see a little boy leaving here a minute ago? He had silver hair... much like you…”

The woman studied Polnareff a little.

Jotaro and Kars looked at the woman quietly, Polnareff didn’t say anything yet.

“Pardon me if I’m wrong, but have me met somewhere before?” The woman smiled a little, brushing her head scarf back a little.

“I-I doubt it…” Polnareff coldly turned around. “I-I haven’t seen any children around either…let’s go guys…”

Polnareff started to walk away but the woman recognized his earring, he’s also missing an earring.

“Wait… T-that earring” the woman gasped. “W-wait! Are you…”

“I’m sorry but I don’t think we’ve met.” Polnareff interrupted her, his back still facing her. “We’re just travelers passing through…This is my first time here and we have to move on to the next town.”

The group then walked away quietly, leaving the woman behind.

*I guess it really was just a dream...* The woman thought to herself, she closed her hand with the earring in it.

“Don’t say a word, Jotaro!” Polnareff threatened.

Jotaro just silently put his hand on Polnareff’s shoulder.

“And you Kars… did I hear you saying we are friends back there?” Polnareff asked.

Kars quietly put his hand on Polnareff’s other shoulder.

All 3 grinned...

“Hey” Avdol said as he walked up to the group. “You ate without us?”

“Jotaro! Polnareff! Iwakarui!” Joseph grumbled. “Where were you guys!?”

“Mr. Joestar! That’s my line!” Polnareff grumbled. “We ate without you guys, where the hell were you!?”

Iggy barked.
They all explained what had happened to them and agreed that they need a day to rest their battered bodies at the hotel and depart for Cairo the following day. The group was outside of the hotel.

“I just made a call to Japan…” Joseph spoke. “’My daughter’s condition is getting worse.’”

_I hope my cousin is getting through…_ Kars grew concerned.

“Her body is beginning to break down, according to the doctor, she has…” Joseph choked up. “19 days left at most.”

The group remained silent to process all of this.

“Let’s go to Cairo by train.” Avdol suggested. “From Luxor, it’s the quickest method beside flying.”

“Yes…” Joseph agreed.

Rest of the group quietly nodded in agreement.

Chapter End Notes

Doesn't Kars look so adorable as a kid?
Thank you for reading this chapter!
Now they only have 19 days left to save Holly and Sekizo, hope they make it in time!
Quit Screwing Around; D’Arby evens the odds

Chapter Notes

See the end of the chapter for notes

Meanwhile, at the hideout of the Slaves to Fate… the room was fairly simple. It had two bookshelves next to each other. TV was broadcasting news in front of an empty couch. There was a huge bulletin board with pictures and strings attached to it, depicting paths and relations each picture had with each other. Each picture depicts a member of the Joestar Group but also had few others such as Amber, Kate, Joey, Vins, and even DIO as well. There were two guys on the other side of the room, they are facing a woman in a familiar crimson red robe.

“It appears that our foes have reached Cairo despite our efforts.” Inc. said. He was an enemy that Kars had to face against back in Sundarbans with his stand, ‘Lipps’. It could burn his words into anyone’s brain as long they can hear him speak.

Beside Inc. was his dark-skinned partner, Raul. his Stand ‘Synthesis’ could project his 5 senses. It also could make him be able to transmit sound waves to faraway places.

Raul and Inc. worked together and caused a devastating war in their hometown thanks to their combined abilities until Kars put a stop to that.

“I’m aware.” Vins sighed. Her body regenerated back to normal but not completely. “Fortunately, DIO has already changed his location and finding him won’t be easy.”

Vins turned her back against the two males.

“Still, something has to be done..” Vins said.

“May I ask a question?” Raul spoke up.

“Ask away.” Vins turned to face the duo.

“Why are we going out of our way to personally eliminate those Joestars?” Raul asked. “Since you were kind enough to lend money and zombies to our causes, we’re happy to help, but could you at least tell us that?”

“Yeah, what are we putting ourselves in the line of fire for?” Inc. agreed. “We haven’t even seen those Joestars, just this ‘Iwakarui’ guy!”

“You said we will find Joestars at the radio station but Iwakarui came and kicked our asses!” Raul added.

“Are we trying to recruit DIO?” Inc. asked.

Vins just stared at them coldly.

“I’ve been hearing some off-putting rumors…” Raul sighed. “Apparently, many of your executive-level Stand users were lured into a mansion in Saudi Arabia and was annihilated one-by-one.”

“Are you gonna try to sell us off to DIO as well?” Inc. asked.

Vins then couldn’t help but let out a small chuckle.
“What’s so funny?” Inc. demanded.

“Fine! I’ll tell you. First of all, I had no intention of selling you to DIO…” Vins explained. “Because I don’t work for him! I doubt he even knows of my existence.”

Raul looked at Inc. nervously.

Inc. returned the look back to him then looked at Vins again.

“Okay…” Inc. stammered. “So why do you want the Joestars dead so badly?”

“See, you misunderstand…” Vins sighted. “I WANT the Joestars to kill DIO.”

“Whoa, whoa, hold the phone!” Inc. blinked in confusion.

“If not to stop them from harming DIO, then why?” Raul asked. “Why are we doing after them?”

“To set things right. I want them to kill DIO ‘according to plan’” Vins replied. “Their group has an unnecessary member. That’s why I make you guys fight him!”

“I don’t get what you’re saying at all!” Inc. scratched his head.

“But why just him?” Raul demanded.

“Iwakarui used to exist in this world but Joseph already defeated him around 50 years ago… so he came in as a parallel version of… Kars…” Vins replied. “Parallel replaces those who have already died… That little oversight joining the group is threatening to rewrite history as we know it…”

“What do you mean ‘as we know it’?” Raul asked. “You say this as if you’ve seen the future with your own eyes.”

“Yes! Because I’ve seen it!” Vins chuckled lightly.

Raul stared at her in confusion.

“My Stand, 「Hanoi Rocks」’s power, allows me to see the ‘true path’ of destiny!” Vins explained.

“What?” Inc. said in confusion. “I thought your power was to create zombies?”

Vins chuckled then vanished.

Inc. felt a breeze behind him then turned his head. He gasped as he saw Vins opening her mouth, baring her fangs.

Vins bit a chunk out of Inc.’s neck and tore it off.

Urggg… Inc. gargled, his body then slumped onto the floor.

Raul gasped as he saw his partner dead on the floor then at Vins, blood still dripping from her lips.

“What?!” Raul stammered. ‘Hey!! What are you doing?’

“What a fool!” Vins then spat a bloodied spit on Inc.’s corpse. “You thought I needed a Stand to do something as trifling as this?”

“Monster!” Raul yelped out. “Just what are you?!”
What difference would it make if you knew?” Vins chuckled lightly then moved slowly toward Raul. “Such matters don’t concern a dead man…”

Raul backed up only to find his back was against the wall… he could only let out a blood-curdling scream as Vins lunged at him.

---

The group is on a train heading to Cairo.
(CURRENT DAY: 32)

Polnareff and Iggy was resting on the train chairs in one room while Kars, Jotaro, Joseph, and Avdol was in another room.

The latter were huddled around a table, a Polaroid camera was on the table.

“HI-YAAH HH!” Joseph roared out as he brought down his hand that is wrapped with his Stand onto a Polaroid camera. He had to use his stand to try to find where DIO’s hideout is.

The camera broke into pieces, then a single picture was printed out. It showed a roof of a building.

“Not enough…” Jotaro sighed. “Kars, You know what to do.”

Kars nodded and had 「Carpenters」 appeared by his side then repaired the camera.

Joseph wrapped his hand with 「Hermit Purple」 once again.

After several attempts, there was no direct shots of DIO’s hideout.

“C-can we take a break?” Joseph moaned. “My only good hand is cramping up already. Kars, can you fix this for me?”

“Let’s see what I can do…” Kars said as he held Joseph’s hand.

“We still have those pictures” Avdol said as he held up a few pictures. “Someone’s bound to recognize them.”

They all nodded at Avdol in agreement.

The group disembarked and have been searching for a certain building that DIO is currently hiding out. They were getting visibly frustrated and exhausted as people they encountered seem to not recognize the building. The deadline is approaching… Holly and Sekizo’s lives are in their hands.

Iggy left the group to go and explore.

“There’s a cafe…” Polnareff pointed out a cafe that appears to be near the edge of the town. “Clerks usually know locations in case tourists get lost…”

“That’s true..” Kars nodded. He couldn’t help but feel strangely drawn to the building… as if someone in there is waiting for them. “But we should be wary of Stand users…”

Everyone nodded and went to the cafe.

Joestar group then entered the cafe. It was quaint, one side of the building was opened up to reveal
the scenery out in the back, several kids were playing with a soccer ball. A stray cat was on the top of a wall, stretching its back. There were several customers sitting at tables, eating, drinking, and chatting. One customer was shuffling his cards on the table, he appears to be expecting guests to join him.

Joseph quietly nodded his head to the clerk behind the bar. He had his back against them, scrubbing beer glasses.

The group silently approached the clerk. Kars didn’t know what to say.

The bartender finally noticed them and turned around.

“Welcome, foreigners.” the bartender greeted them. ‘What would you like?’

“We are looking for the building in this picture…” Joseph said, lying the pictures on the counter for the bartender to see. “Do you know where it is?”

The bartender gives it a quick look. “Sirs, this is a cafe, please order something…” He motioned to the drinks behind him.

The group got visibly annoyed at the bartender’s lack of answer. They know they won’t get it unless they order something.

“Five iced teas then…” Joseph said. Holding up his hand to represent how many.

“Do you have a phone I can use around here?” Kars asked.

The bartender jerked his thumb at the payphone on the wall near the entrance.

Avdol slammed the coins on the counter to pay the man while Kars gave his thanks and made his way over to the phone.

The phone rang once…. Twice… then it got picked up. Kars could hear the man’s voice through the phone.

“Nousagi Residence, this is Nousagi Buru speaking, can I ask who’s calling?” The man's voice asked.

“Hey Uncle Buru!” Kars beamed at the voice.

Kars wanted to check up on his cousin’s conditions just to see if it hasn’t worsen yet.

“Oh Kars!” The voice then began to lighten up. “How have you been, buddy?! I heard from your dad that you are in Egypt! How is it?”

“It’s definitely a new experience that’s for sure” Kars laughed, he couldn’t help but feel so relaxed once he heard his uncle’s voice again.

“Score any local girls there?” Buru teased. “Make sure they don’t carry anything!”

“U-uncle Buru!” Kars rolled his eyes.

“I am just teasing you!” Uncle Buru laughed. “Why are you calling here? Did you check with your family yet?”

“A-ah yeah, that’s the thing…” Kars said hesitantly, he checked the group.
He could see that the clerk didn’t know where the place is and they seem to have made their way over to the customer who was shuffling cards. Perhaps to ask if he knows where the hideout is.

“H-how’s Sekizo’s doing?” Kars spoke in a low voice. “I heard the news before I left and I just want to make sure he’s okay…”

“Oh, the little squirt?” Buru said. “He’s doing fine now! He seems to have gotten over his sickness!”

Kars was speechless, his 4 years old cousin got over it? How is that possible?

“Wait… you are telling me he’s fine now?” Kars asked.

“Yeah, he bounced back after a couple of weeks” Buru replied. “Not going to lie, he had us worried sick for a bit. We thought he was dying… He had a high fever and it seems like nothing was going to work….”

Buru’s voice started to trail off as Kars couldn’t seem to focus, what does that mean….

Buru’s voice started to trail off as Kars couldn’t seem to focus, what does that mean…., he shifted his attention over to the group again. Polnareff seems to be sitting with the man and pointing at the cat. He then concentrated on his uncle’s voice once again.

“Then a couple of days ago, he seems to be powering through it.” Buru continued. “Before we know it, his health is back to normal now… He’s strong like your ol’ uncle here!”

Kars chuckled lightly because he knows that his Uncle Buru is most likely flexing right now to show off his muscles.

“But there has been a few times that I overhear him talking to something…” Buru said.

Kars then gasped. Not at his uncle’s comment, he had seen something terrible. A Stand appeared over the card-shuffling man and appeared to have yanked Polnareff’s soul out of his body!

“Sorry-I-HAVE-TO-GO!” Kars rapidly spoke to the phone and hung up then ran to the group.

“What's going on?!” Kars asked the group.

“My Stand, 「Osiris」, can steal souls of others!” The card-shuffling man smirked. “Gambling makes it easier to remove it for body then it’s mine to keep!”

「Osiris」’s sucker fingers gripped Polnareff’s soul.

The Stand seems to be humanoid with large, muscular arms marked by lines of a vascular pattern, a thick brow, and fingers capped by suckers. It is only revealed from the chest up; mist obscuring its possible lower half.

“Polnareff!” Jotaro gasped, he then turned to the enemy Stand user.

“Woah, not so fast! You can’t kill me!” The man didn’t even move from his seat. “It’s far too late for that! Polnareff’s soul is in the hands of my Stand! Kill me and he dies as well!”

Polnareff’s body then stumbled onto the ground, Avdol caught him and checked his pulse. There was no pulse.

“Kars, what are you waiting for?!” Avdol barked. “Repair him!”

“H-how?!” Kars said. “His body isn’t damaged at all.”
“Just do it!” Avdol demanded.

“No, Kars is right…” Jotaro spoke calmly. “This man has his soul, if we want to save him, we will have to keep playing…”

『Osiris』 then changed Polnareff’s soul into something malleable then clapped its hands together. Its hands opened to reveal a poker chip with Polnareff’s face on it, the face had a look of tranquility on it as if he appeared to be sleeping.

“This is Polnareff’s soul.” The man picked the chip up and showed it to everyone. “It certainly didn’t take long to eliminate one of Lord DIO’s obstacles…He wasn’t the brightest bulb in the box.”

“How did this happen?!” Kars asked again.

“This man waved us over and said he knows where DIO’s building is but he wouldn’t tell us unless we play his game.” Joseph explained. “We tried paying him but he wouldn’t tell us unless we play, then he decided to let us pick but we refused…”

“Then Polnareff got tired of waiting…” Avdol sighed, still cradling Polnareff’s head in his arm. “This man offered to bet on which steak the cat would take so he took him up on his offer. This man even let Polnareff pick which steak and he chose the biggest one.”

“The cat went for the biggest one then at the last minute, it took the smaller steak first then the biggest one…” Jotaro added. “Then the next thing we see was this Stand appearing and grabbing Polnareff’s soul right out of his body…”

“That dumbass…” Kars silently mumbled to himself.

“I suppose it’s high time for an introduction… The name’s D’arby. That’s D-apostrophe-A-R-B-Y” D’arby smirked.

D’arby has dark hair of middling volume, hair gel slicking his hair slightly back and apart from his face, and a trim mustache of medium length. A light surface trails from the bottom of his eyes to points aside his mouth; scored by thin, black, horizontal lines. He wears a light shirt, dark tie, and a vest of a medium color, printed with spirals.

A cat then hopped on D’arby’s lap.

The group except Kars gasped in unison.

“This is my cat by the way…” D’arby added.

“B-Bastard!” Avdol leaped to D’arby and grabbed the collar of his shirt, causing the cat to leap off his lap. “Don’t try to screw with us… gambling!? It was your cat in the first place! That’s not gambling! It’s swindling!”

“So they both made a bet with his cat?” Kars asked.

Jotaro just nodded in disappointment.

“Swindling?” D’arby let out a slight chuckle. “And just what is wrong with that? If the loser can’t tell someone is cheating, then it’s their loss all the same. Personally, I think gambling’s a lot like friendship, it’s all about clever trickery. The first to cry is the loser!”
Avdol growled, his grip tighten around D’arby’s shirt. He then raised his fist.

“Do you intend to kill me?” Be my guest.” D’arby noticed the fist. “You do realize Polnareff will die as well…”

He waved the poker chip in Avdol’s face.

“You won’t get away with this…” Avdol snarled, his grip is loosening up and he lowered his fist slowly.

"Do you remember what you were doing around 11:15 PM on September 22nd, 1984?” D’arby asked.

“What are you talking about!” Avdol replied.

“I remember…” D’arby smirked. “I was in California at the time, gambling with an American named Stephen Moor, he said the exact same thing you just did!”

D’arby then got out an album that he kept with him and opened it up.

The group gasped, the album obtain his poker chip collection. All of his victims nearly lined up 3 by 4’s.

“This is him…” D’arby pointed at a poker chip with a small tag that reads ‘STEPHEN MOORS’.

“A-are there… No!!” Kars gasped in horror.

“Below him is his father, and next to him is his wife.” D’arby continued as he pointed at more chips around Stephen Moors’s chip. “If you want Polnareff’s soul back, then you’ll have to continue the game.”

Un...believable… Joseph gasped.

H-he’s a genuine demon… Avdol thought.

“He plans to take us out one-by-one…” Jotaro observed.

“H-he’s trying to eliminate us!” Kars shuddered slightly.

“Well? If you’re scared, you’re free to go.” D’arby eyed the group carefully. “You’ll be leaving Polnareff with me, of course…”

Joseph then seated Polnareff’s body on an empty chair next to them. Rest of the group seem to be thinking amongst themselves.

“Why don’t you have a drink and think it over?” D’arby chuckled and took out a bar of chocolate, he took a bite and offered it. “You can help yourself to some of my chocolate…”

Joseph then walked over to D’arby’s table and shoved the collection book off then placed a glass full of alcohol on the surface. The alcohol was filled to the rim of the glass.

“M-Mr. Joestar…” Avdol gasped. “What do you intend to do?”

"Do you know what surface tension is, Barbie?” Joseph asked, ignoring Avdol’s request.

“It’s D’arby..My name is D’arby.” D’arby growled. “It’s the force that keeps the liquid in glass
from spilling over, correct? What about it?”

“The rules are simple, we’ll take turns putting coins in the glass.” Joseph explained. “The first to spill alcohol is the loser.”

“W-what?” Avdol gasped.

“Hey Gramps…” Jotaro said. There was a hint of fear in his voice.

“N-no way! Mr. Joestar!” Kars protested.

“I wager my soul!” Joseph declared, ignoring the rest of the group.

“GOOD!” D’arby smirked.

"M-Mr. Joestar! Think about this!" Avdol protested. "This man is a cheater!"

"I won't let him pull anything! I chose the rules of this game," Joseph reassured him."Jotaro, keep an eye on him…”

Jotaro nodded quietly, there isn’t anything 「 Star Platinum 」 can’t catch. He stood before D’arby and Joseph.

"OK! No problem!” D’arby accepted. “Do you mind if I inspect the coins and the glass beforehand?”

“Why even ask? Of course you can check to see if I’m cheating.” Joseph smirked, he let D’arby inspect it.

“However…” Joseph held up one finger. “If you lose, do you promise to return Polnareff’s soul?”

“I swear on my dignity as a gambler.” D’arby placed his free hand on his chest. “I will return it, provided if I lose and make no mistake, I have no intention of doing so.”

“Fine, you start.” Joseph said as D’arby put the glass back on the table. “Put a coin in.”

“Mr. Joestar… are you sure?” Kars asked.

“Let me handle this, Iwakarui.” Joseph smirked, not breaking his gaze. This game is one of my best… Surface tension is stronger than one expects. This glass should be able to hold about 8 or 9 coins. I’ll have to keep my hand steady…

Joseph took his white glove off to show his hand to prove his innocence.

“Am I allowed to put more than 1 coin in at a time?” D’arby asked.

“Well, yes… If you can.” Joseph replied.

D’arby then went ahead and grabbed a stack of 5 coins.

“H-he’s putting in 5!?” Avdol observed.

“Hey! There’s ripple on the surface, you know…” Joseph teased.

“Quiet!” D’arby snapped. “Keep your hands off the table…”

Joseph then held his hands up in a mocking surrender position, he wanted to get in D’arby’s head
and it’s working.

He quickly let go of the 5 coins, they sank to the bottom without alcohol overflowing. The surface wobbled but still held its form afterwards.

“Your turn, Mr. Joestar,” D’arby chuckled.

“That was a gutsy move. I will just start with one coin.” Joseph slowly put the coin. It made contact with the surface.

*Gramps… He’s got a piece of cotton on his finger!* Jotaro observed. He could see more liquid being drained from the cotton and into the glass. It was hidden from D’arby’s view. *And he’s telling me to watch the other guy? He’s a natural born cheater!*

The coin then dropped to the bottom, the surface tension still hasn’t broken.

D’arby let out a slight growl while Joseph let out a slight smirk.

*You can’t put a single coin in without spilling it!* Joseph’s still smirking *I win this!*

“Whew! This is bad for my heart, I was almost sure it was gonna spill!” Joseph taunted, “anyhow, your turn, Orby.”

“It’s D’arby… my NAME is D’arby!” D’arby is looking rattled. “It’s not Orby and it’s definitely not Barbie! Don’t make that mistake again!”

“Oh, that wasn’t it?” Joseph feigned innocence and shrugged, “sorry”.

Kars and Jotaro shared a grin with each other, they know that Joseph got his name wrong on purpose to get him riled up.

*Gramps is a gambler at heart.* Jotaro rolled his eyes.

“But that aside… it’s your turn, D’arby.” Joseph said, getting his name right this time.

D’arby nervously took another bite of his chocolate bar as he looked at the glass, he knows he definitely can’t drop in another coin at all…. He then got up and move to another side of the table.

“It’s getting dark, my shadow is blocking the setting sun so I moved over here to see better.” D’arby explained.

“Please, by all means.” Joseph was still confident.

“You are thinking this glass can’t possibly hold any more, correct?” D’arby smirked as he held one coin over the glass.

The group then concentrated on D’arby.

“Think again!” D’arby declared as he dropped the single coin into alcohol.

The alcohol sloshed around from side to side as the coin sank to the bottom, it then regained its form, unbroken!

“Im…impossible!” Joseph gasped. “It should have spilled!”

“What do you mean, it ‘should have spilled’?” D’arby asked. “Take a look, the coin went in.”
The coin is resting on the top of the pile of coins in alcohol.

**urgh…** Joseph looked at Jotaro to see if he caught him.

“My 「Star Platinum」 was watching him closely!” Jotaro gasped. “I didn’t see anything that looked like cheating!”

D’arby then went back to his seat, smirking.

“He put the coin in, fair and square. I’m sure of it.” Jotaro said.

Joseph gasped. He had it all planned out, there was NO way that D’arby could have put a coin in without spilling it.

“GO AHEAD! Mr. Joestar!” D’arby sighed. “Hurry up! Are you waiting for it to evaporate!?”

Joseph was having some difficulty controlling his breaths, it was becoming heavy and ragged. “This is… impossible!” He started to sweat more.

「Osiris」 then appeared right behind Joseph and took his soul out of his body!

“Mr. Joestar!” Avdol screamed.

“His soul!?” Kars gasped. “But the game wasn’t even over yet!”

“Joseph admitted defeat in his heart!” D’arby shrugged. “That’s why I was able to take his soul. I, D’arby, am the winner of this match!”

“Polnareff, I’m so sorry… Holly…. I couldn’t save you after all…” Joseph’s soul moaned. “And you too, Seki—”

D’arby’s Stand, 「Osiris」, didn’t let him finish his sentence as it compressed his soul into a coin.

“Mr. Joestar!” Avdol yelled out.

“Gramps!” Jotaro gasped.

“Even Mr Joestar…” Kars growled.

“That’s two down!” D’arby smirked as Joseph’s chip fell onto the table. “Let the game continue! Unless you want to run like cowards and leave those two behind, that is!”

“You bastaaaaaaarrddddd!!” Avdol growled as he grabbed D’arby and slammed his body against the floor.

“You still don’t get it?” D’arby chuckled. “If I die, then both of them will perish as well.”

“Damn yooooou!!” Avdol growled, still not letting his grips go. He raised his fist at him.

“Lay off him, Avdol!” Jotaro barked.

“Hey! You over there! What’s going on!?” The bartender noticed the scramble. “Take it outside!”

“Mind your own damn business!” Kars snapped at the bartender.

“Stay out of it and go back behind the counter!” Jotaro barked.
The bartender was intimidated by Jotaro’s piercing glare that he obeyed and went back.

Kars then wrestled Avdol off of D’arby.

D’arby calmly stood up and brushed himself off.

Jotaro went back to the table and inspected the cup, that was when he noticed something. A brown smudge on the bottom of the glass.

“took you long enough, Jotaro!” D’arby chuckled lightly.

“Is there a problem with the glass, Jotaro!?” Avdol asked.

"Yeah... I found the reason it could take one more coin," Jotaro replied. "It’s melted but it looks like it was a piece of chocolate stuck to the bottom."

“So he stuck it on when he was inspecting the glass and coins beforehand.” Kars gasped.

“Didn’t you know?” D’arby shrugged. “It’s only cheating if you don’t get caught.”

“B-but I don’t understand!” Avdol said. “Why did a piece of chocolate allow for one more coin?”

"When it was beneath the glass earlier, it was still solid. He made it so it was tilted towards Gramps just enough for us not to notice." Jotaro explained. "That way, it looked to him like it was close to spilling. Then, once the chocolate melted, the surface of the alcohol flattened, allowing for just one more coin to be inserted."

“What!” Avdol was shocked.

“B-but…” Kars stammered, “how did he know it was going to melt at just the right time!?”

Jotaro set the glass down on the table.

“The heat of the sun melted it…” Jotaro said. “I didn’t notice at the time but he was blocking the light with his body so when he moved to the other side of the table, he exposed it to the sun.”

Kars and Avdol couldn’t believe this level of cheating, they were both speechless.

D’arby let out a small laugh, he was impressed at Jotaro’s observation.

“This son of a bitch will find a way to cheat us no matter what kind of gambling it is.” Jotaro noted.

“Now then, who's next?” D’arby asked as he finished laughing.

Jotaro was about to volunteer until Kars stepped up.

“Okay, D’arby!” Kars said. “Take out your cards. We’re playing some poker!”

“Kars?” Jotaro said in confusion.

“Iwakarui!!” Avdol yelled out.

D’arby seems pleased by this.

“Ah, interesting move!” D’arby smirked. “Poker is my specialty, you know!”
“Poker!? You can’t be serious!” Avdol protested, “This man outsmarted even Mr. Joestar! I-It’s too risky!”

“I know… he’s a dangerous man…” Kars said. “Despite being nonviolent, he’s more dangerous than any Stand user we’ve met so far… but I don’t have any other choice in the matter.”

“You’ve got guts!” D’arby laughed at Kars’s stupidity. “But are you sure you want to challenge me in my best game? You still have time to reconsider, there's no fun in an easy win, after all!”

“You’re just going to cheat no matter what game I pick.” Kars said. “In poker, we should be able to predict what tricks you’re going to use to an extent.”

“This is a game where you won’t get anything past 「Star Platinum」’s eyes this time!” Jotaro said. He understands why Kars stepped in now.

“Suit yourself. Let’s start the match!” D’arby smirked.

A conference room at the Speedwagon Foundation's secret base…

The room appears to be a conference room with a large table and several chairs surrounding it, it’s where people can meet up and discuss their plan for the day or so. There are only two people in the conference room.

“So they’ve finally reached Cairo, they’re facing their next opponent as we speak.” Berlin said. “If things continue according to plan, they’ll have no problem finding DIO’s mansion, just as they are fated to do…”

Alicia sat across from Berlin, she still appeared to be sad. She quietly listened to Berlin.

“At this rate, according to destiny, they’ll defeat DIO at the cost of many lives…” Berlin said. “But we can’t allow that to happen.”

“Yes…” Alicia spoke up, “nothing will change that way…”

“Those terrorists, the Slaves to Fate present a problem.” Berlin sighed. “Of course we won’t just let them do as they please. With the help of 7th person, we can dispose of ‘the Path To Heaven’.”

“Yes, that’s the only way for things to return to how they were.” Alicia said.

“Let’s go over what Mr. Steel said one more time.” Berlin said as he took out some papers and read them out loud.

“The false world created when time accelerated, this world began when Made in heaven was birthed from that book.” Berlin read. “After cycling many times, pasts, presents, and futures of many parallel worlds begin to blur together.”

“Just like a phenakistoscope, the many pictures rotate, eventually merging into one…” Alicia then read out loud. “I don’t know how it became like this but when the worlds separated again. The parallel worlds went back to their original places… it was surely a work of a Stand… but whose, I can't say.”
“Or why they wished for this world to be created in the first place but the decisive moment is drawing near…” Berlin continued. “Our opportunity to stop time from accelerating again. To erase the ‘Path to Heaven’… for now, all we can do is pray that ‘he’ is able to reign victor over fate.”

“Yes… things will… definitely work out.” Alicia spoke more confidently. As if she knows what will happen.

“I believe so too.” Berlin agreed.

“You sure this is your best game?” Kars smirked.

They began the game with 5 chips each. Each winning hand will gain them a single chip from the loser, all-in’s are not allowed and they cannot be raised.

“A-are you cheating?” D’arby growled.

”Nah, didn't you say the one who lets himself get cheated is the real loser?” Kars retorted.

Kars had won 3 chips from him while D’arby has only two chips left.

“Aren’t you distrustful!” Kars sighed. Avdol had been dealing out the cards fair and square. “If you like, you can pick someone else to be the dealer…”

“Alright… Avdol, grab that kid playing soccer over there for me.” D’arby said.

Avdol looked at both Jotaro and Kars.

“It’s alright… I still got my eyes on him.” Jotaro nodded. I can't believe it though, three times in a row. Kars had somehow got a winning hand every time….

Avdol put the deck down and fetched the kid.

“All you have to do is deal them 5 cards each and let them discard and you give them cards they gave away…” Avdol explained to the kid.

I, D’arby, is able to memorize the cards by touch so I should know what hand this brat has but it seem to be different each time?! D’arby growled to himself. How is he outsmarting me? All he did was sit there, look at his cards, discard maybe one or two and he wins every hand!

“Before he deals, I want this kid to show the deck!” D’arby said. “Just to make sure every card is there!”

“How will I know that you won’t take any of them?” Kars asked.

“My hands will be visible for you to see” D’arby sighed. You are asking me if I cheated? I tried swapping out cards but you still won! You outcheated me somehow but I just haven’t caught you.

D’arby scanned each card, they weren’t any extras.

“Okay, you may deal, kid.” D’arby ordered. Sucker! Now I memorize what order the cards are in so even if this kid shuffles, I will remember which! Even if I did, I paid off everyone here so they all work with me!
The kid gave D’arby a knowing side glance as he then dealt them their cards.

*Perfect, I know Kars has nothing! While I have 4 of a kind already...* D’arby smirked to himself. “I won’t discard anything…”

“Me neither, actually” Kars said.

*Y-yes! This is it! The turning point of the inevitable that is my victory!* D’arby squealed to himself. “4 of a kind, 5’s!”

“Oh wow!” Kars gasped. “That almost beat mine! 4 of a kind, 10s!”

“I-IMPOSSIBLE!” D’arby’s voice raised to a roar.

The kid who dealt the cards was also confused.

“What do you mean?” Kars asked. “You saw the kid, cards, and he dealt those cards to us fair and square.”

*I m-mem-memorized those cards! He shouldn’t have a 10 at all!?* D’arby started to panic. *Does my mind deceive me? Can he cast illusions!?*

Kars shook his head, ‘no’.

*Wh-what!? Can he read minds?* D’arby gasped. *Like my...*

Kars cocked his head to the side in confusion.

*Wait no.... I’ve learnt about him... his stand can only repair bodies or improve them....* D’arby took a deep breath. *This is poker, it’s very psychological and I refuse to let this kid win this over me.*

“You okay there?” Kars asked. “You are sweating awfully a lot for someone who’s supposed to be good at this game.”

“One more chip and you will win this game!” Avdol cheered. “How did you manage to be good at this?”

“It’s all about knowing what to do.” Kars shrugged. He then gave the dealer a wink.

The kid nervously looked away from Kars.

*T-the kid’s in this too?!* D’arby thought. *Impossible! The kid knows I pay him well, how does this brat convince him?!

He started to munch on his chocolate nervously. “A-alright deal!”

“This is the deciding match then…” Jotaro pointed out. “Remember to release the souls as you promise if you lose.”

“Y-yes” D’arby growled. “Well? Shall we begin?”

Kars nodded.

The kid dealt the cards to the two players.
That was when Jotaro noticed something. D’arby slipped a card in-between his body and the table.

“HOLD IT!” Jotaro barked.

“What is it?” D’arby asked.

“What are you hiding in there?” Jotaro demanded, pointing at his vest.

D’arby revealed the vest, it was just some chocolate that he had been munching on earlier and a bottle of whiskey.

“It’s just some chocolate and whiskey…” Kars pointed out. “Is that good?”

“NOT GOOD!” Jotaro said.

"Then, by all means, tell us what the problem is!" D’arby sighed but he was sweating a little.

“It’s the chocolate, isn’t it?” Jotaro observed. “You were eating it earlier…”

“Ch-chocolate? What about it?” D’arby stammered.

“I saw you slipping a card earlier, were you using it as an adhesive?” Jotaro inquired.

D’arby’s face went pale. H-how can this be?!

“W-wa-wait! W-where would I s-stick it on?!” D’arby stalled. His slicked back hair was starting to become unkempt and turning white.

“Glad you asked, Avdol…” Jotaro replied. “Would you mind checking under the table? Kars and I will keep an eye on him…”

Before D’arby could stop him, Avdol was already on his knees checking under the table. There were actually several cards stuck under the table.

“D’arby… that means you’re disqualified!” Kars announced.

AUUGGGGGHNNNNN~! D’arby moaned and his eyes rolled back, he’s started to foam at the mouth. “Im-Impossible!”

The poker chips on the table disappeared.

“Hey! Polnareff and Mr. Joestar’s souls!” Avdol beamed. “They’re returning to their bodies! They’re saved!”

Joseph and Polnareff stirred awake.

“Since he lost by disqualification, their souls are being released…” Jotaro said.

D’arby lied down on the floor, still foaming at the mouth. He’s cackling like a madman. The album next to D’arby flipped open as the souls were also being freed.

“Hey everyone! Come back!” D’arby pleaded. “Let’s play Mahjong! Backgammon's fine too! Dice is rather thrilling as well, if i do say so! I’m the best! Yahoo!”

D’arby was writhing around on the floor, twitching like a maniac.

“Looks like he’s lost his marbles.” Jotaro sighed.
“His collection is moving on to the afterlife…” Avdol said. “Looks like he’s in no condition to be interrogated about DIO.”

“Still, he was a fearsome opponent…” Jotaro noted.

“He almost took on all four of us and won.” Joseph sighed.

“Thanks for your help, Iwakarui.” Avdol said. “That could’ve been a dire situation. My god, to think you beat him in head-on fight like that! Fair-and-square!”

"...Though I'm not sure how 'fair-and-square' it was.” Jotaro said.

“Yeah…” Kars nervously chuckled.

Avdol cocked his head to the side in confusion.

“I used 「Carpenters」 to stick the unwanted card under the table” Kars said as he thumbed at his side of the table. Sure enough, there was a card nailed to it. “Let me show something…”

Kars walked over to the upturned table and unnailed the card and showed it to Avdol, It was a 4 of a heart.

「Carpenters」's digit extended out Kars’s thumb. It then disassemble the card and it reassembled into an Ace of Heart. “I then replaced the bad card with the good card... I was so nervous that he might have caught me…”

“But in the end, Kars had messed around with D’arby’s head enough for him to slip up when he tried to cheat..” Jotaro smirked.

Avdol let out a chuckle then patted Kars’s back.

Chapter End Notes

Oooh, So now we know why Kars was (nick)named... Kars. (Even though he isn't the real Kars, just a nickname)
His cousin got better? Really? I wonder what happened when he got better?

Also sorry if 「Carpenters」's ability was confusing. The game gave me that option to cheat in the game so I wasn't exactly sure how that worked so I tried my best to make it seem how it was possible.
“Have I seen this mansion?” The woman merchant asked the group as she stared at the picture. She thought hard then shook her head, “no, can’t say I have…”

She handed the picture back to the oldest member of the group.

It has been 33 days since they left Japan. They are so close that they can taste it but they couldn’t seem to find anyone who knows what the building looks like or any building that looks similar to DIO’s hideout.

They got some information that if they look around Cairo, they should find someone who knows everything there is to know about Cairo.

The only information they got so far is if they go southwest along the Nile from here, they’ll reach Old Cairo, a Coptic Christian hotspot. It hosts some of the oldest Christian churches in the world, such as Saints Sergius, Bacchus Church and the Church of St. George.

“They even say that the family tomb of Mary and Jesus is hidden underground there!” The guy near the hotel had informed them.

Iggy was still missing since the cafe.

“Do you think a Stand user has gotten to Iggy?” Kars asked Polnareff.

Polnareff took a look around him, “hey, has anyone seen Iggy?”

“You just noticed that now?” Kars rolled his eyes.

“Hm? Now that you mention it…” Avdol then took a look around.

“Orok~a” Kars sighed.

“I saw Iggy going off before we entered the cafe.” Jotaro replied. “I am sure he can take care of himself.”

Kars quietly nodded, “true, no one would suspect a dog would be a threat…”

“I am sure Iggy will let us know if he found a mansion or not. In that case, why don’t we ask the construction workers?” Joseph suggested. “They should know a lot of different buildings in town.”

Avdol gasped, the group turned to look at Avdol.

The familiar ball of wisps were sucking away Avdol’s life force from his back.

“A-Avodol!!” Joseph yelled out.

“Those Stand again!” Jotaro gasped.

“What’s going on?!” Polnareff shrieked.

**NAIL GUN!!** Kars wasted no time and summoned his Stand to demolish the wisps.

The wisps broke into parts then faded away from sight.
Avdol kneeled on the ground from exhaustion.

“It felt like…. Like…” Avdol breathed heavily.

“Like you were going to fade away…” Kars finished his sentence.

“Yeah… how did you know that?” Avdol asked, still slowly regaining his strength.

“Kars and I ran into them a while back in Edfu when we were looking for Iggy…” Jotaro replied.

“What exactly are they? Did the user tell you what to do?” Joseph asked as he helped Avdol up.

“They seem to wander around and attack indiscriminately if something got close to them.” Kars shrugged. “We haven’t seen the user so far, it might be remote…”

“And there’s more of them coming this way!” Polnareff pointed ahead of the group.

The group turned to look at what Polnareff’s pointing. What he said was true, there seems to be dozens or so of Ball of Flames heading down their way. They left behind few exhausted corpses of carpenters and merchants who couldn’t see them.

“Those poor people…” Avdol gasped.

“Okay, we need to split up, a group as large as us must’ve attracted them.” Jotaro ordered. “If we split up, we might still attract them but not as much as this horde…”

The group nodded.

“And make sure to remember to ask around only when the coast is clear.” Joseph reminded them. “Polnareff, come with me….”

“And I will go with you, Jotaro” Avdol offered.

Everyone but Kars went their own ways.

“Oh wow…. Thanks.” Kars rolled his eyes then walked off somewhere else.

Kars turned a corner and took a look around. It seems to be free of those wisps.

“I just scanned the area, you are safe” a voice rang out.

Kars flinched then realized it was Steel. He then took the radio out of his pocket.

“Is there a way for you to scan the area for DIO’s mansion?” Kars said sarcastically.

“I can only scan for the trace of stronger spirits than humans…” Steel replied, not detecting the tone in his voice. “So there isn’t any Stand user residing in any building in your proximity.”

“I was… umm never mind…” Kars sighed. “So what makes you decide to grace me with your presence?”

“There’s something I’ve been meaning to tell you…” Steel said. There was a tone of sadness in his voice. “I’ve been conferring with few other people other than you…”

“….What do you mean?” Kars asked the radio.
“It’s not what you think….” Steel said.

A hand then firmly grabbed Kars’s shoulder.

Kars quickly spun around and saw a man in SPW Foundation uniform. He was similar size as Jotaro, even similar build. His black eyes narrowed at Kars as he stared him down.

“Hello Kars….” The man spoke. “I am Berlin…”

“H-how do you know my name?!” Kars stammered.

“Because I have told them about you, Kars.” Steel explained. “They are my allies.”

“‘They’?! I am just seeing only one guy!” Kars said.

A girl in dirty blonde pigtails peeked behind Berlin’s back and shyly waved at Kars.

“H-Hi, I-I’m Alicia” Alicia spoke shyly.

“What’s going on!?” Kars demanded.

“They are my allies…” Steel repeated. “We’ve been waiting for the right time to tell you about this but you are always with the group…”

“Tell me what?” Kars asked.

“Your role as the 7th Stand user…” Berlin answered.

“Wha…” Kars is confused.

“It’s better if we go somewhere in private…” Berlin put his hand on Kars’s back to guide him somewhere else.

---

**In a small room somewhere in Cairo…**

“Okay so… I wasn’t supposed to exist in this world?” Kars asked the group.

“Oh no! You still would exist!” Steel said.

Alicia, Berlin, and Steel had tried their best to explain to Kars exactly what has been happening.

“You were just the result thanks to Vins’s Stand.” Berlin explained. “You and everyone else most likely slipped in but the fact you got a Stand was thanks to Vins…”

“I am not following you, how did Vins make this happen with her Stand?” Kars asked.

“Think of this way, Vins’s Stand lets her observe the world as what you would watch TV.” Steel explained. “She can only watch it unfold, are you are following me so far?”

Kars nodded. “Yeah, I think so…”

“The world was then fast-forwarded as a result of someone else’s Stand. Vins’s Stand makes her ‘immune’ to it since she was temporarily taken out to observe.” The radio continued.

“The world ends and begins over and over.” Berlin then explained. “Time repeats itself so fast that
the images appear to overlap.”

“She then stopped being an observer and placed herself in the world again.” Steel resumed. “She basically pressed ‘play’ on the wrong time and placed herself on a merged reality.”

“Okay but what does this have to do with me?” Kars asked the group.

“The reason why she can’t use 「Hanoi Rocks」’s power again because someone else got placed as a new observer of the merged world…” Steel concluded. “She cannot take a seat if someone is already in her spot.”

“...Me?” Kars gasped.

“No, it’s me…” Steel corrected him. “As long my spirit lives on. Vins cannot return to her original world.”

“Vins will let everything happen as it is what she observes…” Berlin explained. “It’s those anomalies like us she wants to erase…”

“‘Us’?” Kars questioned.

“H-h-he and I aren’t supposed to be here…” Alicia replied. “Few other people as well, I am sure you’ve met them like Kate, Joey, and so…”

“Y-you guys are…” Kars gasped.

“Part of another world… yes…” Berlin confirmed. “Vins thinks YOU are the major hiccup. Because of you, Jotaro won’t read that book.”


“DIO keeps a book in his basement, his plan to attain a ‘Path to Heaven…”’ Steel explained. “If Jotaro gets a hold of it, someone else will get their hands on it and correct this.”

“Oh… ‘correct this’ as in… I won’t be the 7th Stand user anymore?” Kars understood now. “I won’t meet Jotaro or anyone else, I would’ve been a normal student having a boring day at school?”

Kars can get a sense that Steel was nodding his head in the radio.

“You would be worrying about asking a girl out on a date,” Berlin said. “Rather than worrying about saving your friend’s mom…”

“B-b-but Kars, you’ve been chosen for this!” Alicia had a sad look on her face, “Steel saw something in you!”

“My cousin almost died, you know?” Kars mumbled. “That arrow broke apart and scattered around creating new Stand users for DIO and…”

“Kars, I know you must feel…” Steel began but Kars slammed his fists on the table.

“NO, YOU DON’T!” Kars growled. “YOU JUST WANT SOME NEW STAND USERS TO BE UNDER YOUR CONTROL!”

“Now, that’s uncalled fo--” Berlin raised his hand but Kars slapped it away.

“I think I am done with this.” Kars said, he got up to leave but Alicia stopped him as she tugged at
his uniform sleeve.

“Please don’t go!” Tears streamed on Alicia’s face. “Y-You are our only chance of getting out!”

Without warning, ball of flames appeared out of Alicia.

Kars gasped as he stared at it hovered then left through the wall of the room.

“You…” Kars gasped. “You are behind those wisps….”

“I-I’m sorry! 「Element of Freedom」 is out of my control…” Alicia whimpered. “I would make
them go away if I can…”

The reveal had made Kars reconsider leaving the room.

“Okay, you have 5 minutes to explain this to me…” Kars sighed.


Iggy is panting on the streets somewhere in Cairo. His paws’ skin had been ripped off and is
bleeding heavily.

*That was a close call… I got away from that bird…* Iggy panted.

A falcon then appeared in front of Iggy which Iggy whimpered in fear.

The falcon wears an ornate falconry hood adorned with 3 feathers and a heart motif. He also wears
what appears to be a scarf around his neck. He’s known as Pet Shop and his Stand is 「Horus」.
Its power was an ability to create and manipulate ice.

Several large icicles appeared in midair around Pet Shop, he then smirked as he flapped his mighty
wings to launch them toward Iggy.

Iggy let out a small yelp as it crashed on him.

Pet Shop smirked in satisfaction but it quickly vanished as he saw that Iggy had managed to escape
again, this time through a sewer hole.

*It's not just persistent! It's a stalking killing machine!* Iggy panted as he rested on the side of the
sewer path. *And if it catches me it won't just kill me... It'll eat me!*

Iggy looked around the smelly sewer and sighed.

*It wouldn’t follow me here…* Iggy relaxed a bit.

Pet Shop then flew over Iggy’s head, his talons gripped the top of Iggy’s head. Smirking as the grip
tighten.

Iggy had a look of shock …. Then turned into a pile of sand.

Pet Shop looked on with confused as Iggy appeared behind the ladder.

*You thought I would expose myself that easily?* Iggy smirked as 「The Fool」 materialize itself and
swiped at Pet Shop.

Pet Shop let out a small squawk as blood spilled out of his chest, he then landed in the sewer water.
Okay... that should be it... Iggy muttered.

He was sadly mistaken as the falcon launched out of the water and brought out his Stand.

「Horus」 appears as a large, skeletal creature with the head of a pterosaur. It has multiple limbs ending in bird-like talons, including six small arms on its torso and several pairs of legs on its lower body, giving it some resemblance to a spider or centipede.

Pet Shop’s mouth then opened up to reveal a large icicle forming.

Am i really gonna die in a place like this!? Iggy’s teeth chattered as he shivered. In this smelly sewer!? Damn it all....

Pet Shop launched it but it narrowly missed Iggy as he moved out of the way and hit the ladder above his head.

Iggy noticed that he had played right into Pet Shop’s trap, he jumped out of the way only to land into a puddle. The ice then harden around Iggy’s legs, preventing him from moving.

You... son of a.... Iggy growled.

Pet Shop smirked, that was his plan. Close off the ending so Iggy can’t escape at all so this time his second icicle will hit for sure.

A larger Icicle then began to form again at Pet Shops’ mouth.

This is it... I can’t move anywhere... Iggy’s teeth chattered.

“Orok~a!” the voice rang out above them.

The animals looked up, Kars’s head peeked into the open sewer hole.

「Carpenters」 went down and detached Iggy’s legs from his body.

Iwakarui!! Iggy barked in excitement.

“There you are, Iggy!” Kars said. “I THOUGHT I heard something barking down here!”

Help me get this bird! Iggy growled.

“So that bird’s a Stand user, eh? Well, stranger things have happened...” Kars chuckled then gasped as he noticed Pet Shop have aimed the icicle for Kars’s head.

Kars can’t defend himself at all because 「Carpenters」 is still down there...

Pet Shop tried to launch it only to find his beak had been closed.

Iggy had jumped from the spot and closed his jaw around Pet Shop’s beak stopping the attack!

Pet Shop coughed out some blood from his nose then Iggy bit down even harder, breaking his beak.

The animals then land on the ground, the ice melted down and went away.

Ugh, we won, somehow... Iggy sighed as he squirmed his way to his detached legs.

“That bird was a terrifying opponent...” Kars said. “If not for you, it might’ve killed me...”
Iggy rolled his eyes at Kars and nodded his head toward the legs.

“Oh right! Sorry!” 「Carpenters」 then reattached his legs back on him. “What are you doing down here anyway?”

Iggy then let out a whimper as he raised his paws toward Kars. He’s showing Kars that he had ripped the skin off his paw.

“Allright, alright - I will fix them up for you.” Kars scooped Iggy off the ground and climbed up. “But is there a reason it chased you all the way down here, Iggy?”

I guess we’ll check it out together once we meet up with the others… Iggy then let out a small growl of annoyance. But what’s with the questions! Do you not get that I am a dog!? Man, I’m gonna get myself killed looking after those idiots...

“Hey Iggy… I know you are just a dog but…” Kars said.

*Did he just somehow understood what I was thinking?* Iggy cocked his head to the side.

“I understand how you feel now, about you not belonging here and…” Kars sighed. “There are things you can change or not change… it’s all up to you.”

*What are you going with this?* Iggy sighed.

“Whatever you like it or not, we are part of the group and…” Kars smiled at Iggy, “I’m glad you're in this one.”

Iggy scoffed and look away but he was hiding his smile from Kars. His ear then twitched as he heard a familiar voice behind them.


The group except Kars and Iggy had gotten back together at a street corner.

“Man, today’s a scorcher!” Polnareff moaned, wiping the sweat off his forehead. “All of that running from the wisps and I haven’t bathed since yesterday… This is gonna ruin my handsome image!”

“Those Wisps are quite interesting…” Avdol said. Despite being made of flames, my Stand couldn’t make them bend to my will.”

“We have to not only worry about DIO but also that stand too?” Joseph growled. “Is the user close-by…”

“I am not so sure, Gramps…” Jotaro sighed.

“Man, Iwakarui’s taking forever, I bet he’s looking for Iggy!” Polnareff sighed. “Who cares about that dumb dog?”

“Maybe we should’ve gone with him…” Avdol said.

Jotaro turned as if he heard something.

“What’s wrong, Jotaro?” Joseph noticed.

“Is someone following us?” Avdol asked, preparing for an encounter.
“No…” Jotaro replied, “Someone’s calling out to us.”

“What?” Joseph asked as he looked behind Jotaro, he saw someone approaching them.

It was Kars and Iggy!

“Iggy! Iwakarui! You’re okay!” Avdol beamed. “We were worried about you, thought the wisps had gotten you guys!”

“Sorry to keep you waiting.” Kars said.

“Iggy got some scratches on him, where’d he get them!?” Joseph pointed out.

“He has them all over his body!” Avdol added. “Those aren’t from the wisps!”

“Were you attacked by an enemy!?” Polnareff asked, getting into a fighting stance in case the enemy will jump on them.

“Yeah… Iggy faced a terrifying enemy, like a killing machine…” Kars replied. “Iggy took care of it and I just repaired the serious injuries. I will take care of minor ones later.”

Iggy let out a proud bark.

_That wasn’t Kars’s voice calling out to us_, Jotaro thought. _And it definitely wasn’t Iggy. I heard someone else._

“It looks like Iggy found something.” The voice spoke, the rest of the group could hear it. “Something he wasn’t supposed to… something DIO didn’t want him to find. In other words…”

The Joestar group turned to the source of the voice, it was Kakyoin!

“The way to DIO’s lair!” Kakyoin concluded. He had on a thin sunglasses that covered only his eyes, the scars were still there but only faint now.

“Y-you’re Kakyoinnn!!” Polnareff let out a happy scream.

“Yup! Kakyoin found me and Iggy, so I showed him the way back here.” Kars smiled.

“Hey, if it isn’t Kakyoin!!” Polnareff beamed, he gave Kakyoin’s back a quick slap. “When’d you get out of the hospital!??”

Kakyoin grimaced at the harsh slap on the back.

“We missed you!” Joseph added.

“It’s good to see everyone unharmed.” Kakyoin observed.

“Hey, are you sure your eyes are okay!?” Avdol got worried

“Have they healed?” Joseph asked.

“Yes, they should be fine thanks to Kars’s upgrade.” Kakyoin replied. “There’s some scarring, but my vision is as good as new.”

Jotaro let out a small grunt.

“Jotaro…” Kakyoin walked to Jotaro.
Both boys said nothing to each other.

Iggy then perked up and started going toward something. He then let out a bark, notifying the others.

“Hey, Iggy!” Joseph noticed. “Where are you going?”

“Oh that’s right….” Kars said. “It did seem like he found something.”

“Iggy may don’t care much about humans or Stands….” Kakyoin said. “But I do think he’s trying to lead us somewhere. I don’t know what kind of Stand he encountered but he doesn’t look happy.”

“I don’t blame him…” Kars mumbled.
“T-this car!” Joseph gasped.

“What are you talking about? You know this car?” Kars asked.

The group observed the black car in front of a building, the car’s roof has been crushed by an icicle. It had been large before but due to the sun and the heat, it got smaller and have water drizzling down on the side.

“It’s the one that beggar was driving!” Avdol replied. “Or at least what’s left of it… we asked this man to find the hideout for us.”

“Woah, I’m breaking into a cold sweat all of sudden…” Polnareff shivered slightly. “The kind that rattles your nerves, where is Iggy taking us!?”

“I think I already know…” Joseph replied, “this atmosphere… this feeling of darkness!”

The group turned from the car to look at the building, it’s the exact same mansion from the picture.

“Iggy! You found it!?” Polnareff gasped.

Iggy rolled his eyes, do I really have to answer that question?

“He’s here…” Joseph cautioned. “I can feel it in my bones! He’s in this house!”

Jotaro didn’t say anything but he knew his grandpa was right, he can also feel it as well.

“Now…” Kars said.

“Our journey…” Avdol spoke up.

“Has finally…” Kakyoin added in.

“Reached its destination…” Polnareff concluded.

The doors creaked slightly open, as if the house was expecting them.

The doors opened easily… Iggy eyed the doors suspiciously. It was locked earlier…

“It’s finally time…” Joseph said. “Just as I can sense him, he can sense us as well. He knows we’re here.”

They faced the door, it wasn’t open enough for them to see in so they have to push it further.

“This is the belly of the beast. We can’t go in unguarded. Now…” Joseph began to speak.

The doors then opened itself wide open which caused the group to brace themselves but no one came out yet.

“The door opened!” Avdol gasped. “Be careful.”

Polnareff then ventured forward and poked his head in then back out.

“There’s not a soul inside!” Polnareff said.
“Watch out, Polnareff!” Joseph cautioned. “Someone could attack at any minute.”

“Hey… Look!” Polnareff then stepped inside and motioned others to join him.

Rest of the group then carefully stepped inside.

They all found themselves in a hallway but they couldn’t see the end of it as if it’s some kind of optical illusion.

“Don’t rush headlong into danger, Polnareff!” Joseph scolded him. “DIO probably has at least 1 or 2 Stand users guarding him.”

Jotaro saw something, someone is in the far end of the hallway and it’s approaching them at a rapid speed. That figure isn’t even walking, it’s as if he’s getting carried by an invisible force.

“What!?” Avdol gasped. “Something’s coming!!”

Rest of the group took notice and there was indeed a figure that is hurling at them at an incredible speed.

As he suddenly appeared, he also suddenly stopped right in front of them.

The stranger in front of the group wears a head wrap and a pair of earrings shaped into the letters T and D. He has beehive hair that is segmented and protrudes upwards. He wears a bluish vest over a black shirt with a double layered heart symbol in the chest area. He has parallel bars tattooed on his nose, chin, and forehead.

Kars realized that he had seen similar bars on someone else, D’arby, the gambler who made them bet with their souls.

“Who’s this asshole!? Joseph demanded. “A Stand user!?"

“Welcome, esteemed Mr. Joestar!” The stranger spoke up, ignoring Joseph’s request. “Pardon my tardiness. I’m this mansion’s attendant.”

“Who’s this freak? He’s definitely not normal!” Polnareff said. “Can we just kill him?”

“Polnareff! Let’s not jump to conclusions.” Joseph said.

“My name is D’arby… Telence T. D’arby.” Telence spoke again. “I’m the younger brother of the D’arby you fellows incapacitated not long ago.”

The group reacted to the information. They are expecting a retaliation coming soon.

“Now… shall we make our way inside?” Telence spoke, as if nothing happened. “Please, take off your jackets.”

“You mean you’re that gambler’s brother!?” Joseph gasped.

“Are you out for revenge!?” Avdol added.

“Oh, my goodness, no!” Telence let out a slight chuckle. “Didn’t my brother tell you?”

The group looked at each other, no one spoke up.

“When you cheat, it’s your fault for being cheated! That was his belief and I must say I agree
wholeheartedly.” The younger brother explained. “He’s the one at fault for failing to defeat you. I hold no grudge whatsoever.”

“But surely you must…” Polnareff began to speak but Telence interrupted him.

“I’m not my brother’s keeper! My only aim is to protect Lord DIO.” Telence said, he then shrugged. “Beside, I’m 10 years younger than my brother. I respect him greatly but we’re from a different era.”

Kars still suspect he has something up his sleeve so he’s still prepared for it.

“His way was to cheat people in order to win… That’s a thing of the past! Only amateurs would be taken in by such trickery.” Telence continued, “Lord DIO knew as much himself! That’s why I’m the one who stays in the mansion with him.”

As soon he spoke DIO’s name, the Joestar group all realized that they came into the right mansion…

“So, what do you say?” Telence smirked. “Should you wish… to challenge me?”

He took a step back.

“Step further into the mansion…” Telence invited them to continue further.

“Don’t fall for it, everyone!” Avdol warned. “This has to be a trap!”

“We don’t have time to fight for our souls…” Jotaro said. “Take us to DIO. Now.”

The younger D’arby just stared at him quietly. Energy started to radiate from him, he’s bringing out his Stand.

“Jotaro! Be careful!” Joseph warned, “something’s coming out!”

Telence’s Stand appeared in front of the group. It resembles a humanoid robot with Telence's athletic build, and is decorated with heart motifs on its body. On its face are Telence's initials, along with what appears to resemble a breathing apparatus. The apparatus has two nozzles that seem to spray out steam as it breathes periodically.

“Pardon me… but my Stand is much different from my brother’s.” Telence said. “It’s name is 「Atum」…”

“Woah, woah!” Polnareff gasped. “He brought out his Stand!”

“Don’t see that a lot.” Joseph mumbled.

“Been a while since we met an enemy who brings their Stand out right in front of us.” Avdol agreed.

“So? Who’s my first challenger?” Telence asked.

“This is getting boring!” Polnareff grumbled. “Jotaro, just kick his ass!”

Jotaro took a step forward and brought out 「Star Platinum」.

“I wager… 「Star Platinum」 is going to hit me with its left fist first.” Telence spoke out.
Jotaro hesitated at first.

“‘The first punch will be your left, that’s my bet.’” Telence spoke again.

“Jotaro! Who cares what fist you hit him with!?” Polnareff said. “You can take him out in one punch with your strength! Just do it, hurry!”

**ORA!**

「Atum」stepped to the right and 「Star Platinum」missed him completely.

“What!? H-he dodged it!” Joseph gasped.

“Impossible…” Avdol exclaimed. “He was able to match 「Star Platinum」’s speed!”

“He’s shockingly fast!” Polnareff said.

“No, it’s not his speed!” Kars pointed out. “He dodged it before 「Star Platinum」 even swung, he predicted the attack correctly!”

_Kars’s right! His speed didn’t match mine…_ Jotaro thought. _He dodged before I even swung at him. Which means he knew I was going to attack with my right, even though he betted on my left fist! Why…!?_

Taking advantage of the surprise, 「Atum」grabbed ahold of 「Star Platinum」’s arm.

“My, what a shame…” Telence said. “It seems I lost the bet. Just like my brother, I’m fond of gambling but I’m not nearly as good at it.”

Jotaro grunted as 「Star Platinum」try to wriggle out of 「Atum」’s grip.

“Allow me to take you someplace nice…” Telence chuckled.

A large hole then opened up at Jotaro’s feet.

“What!?” Jotaro grunted. “A hole…”

“Damn! It really was a trap!” Avdol snarled. “It’s going to pull us in…”

Telence then went into the hole, pulling Jotaro in.

“Jotaro!” Joseph ran forward.

Kakyoin brought out 「Hierophant Green」, it started to unravel into a long rope so it can pull Jotaro out.

“Good idea! Jotaro fell in!” Joseph said. “We can use that to pull him out!”

Telence reappeared out of the hole and looked at the saviors.

“Oh well… I supposed you can come too.” Telence shrugged.

Arms grabbed both of their legs and pulled them into the hole.

“What!?” Joseph could only gasped out.

They all then vanished into the hole.
Kars, Avdol, Iggy, and Polnareff then ran toward the hole.

“Mr. Joestar! Kakyoin!” Polnareff reached out into the hole.

“Wait, Polnareff! It’s too dangerous to go over them!” Avdol pushed Polnareff back from the hole.

“Avdooooooool! Can you hear mееееeeeeee!?” Joseph’s voice emitted out of the hole, it sounded as if he’s off into the distance. “Avdooooooool!”

“That’s Mr. Joestar’s voice!” Avdol gasped. “He’s talking while in freefall!"

“If you don’t hear from us in 10 minutes…” Joseph continued. “Burn this mansion down! Got it, Avdooooooool?”

“Mr. Joestaaaaaaaaar!!” Avdol screamed.

He planned to reach down before Kars pulled him back.

“Listen to yourself! It’s too dangerous to go after them!” Kars said. “Let’s go!”

Iggy then tugged at Kars’s pant leg.

“What’s that dog doing!?!” Polnareff asked.

“He’s trying to tell us to go outside and wait!” Kars explained.

Iggy then let go and ran toward the front door and let out a bark.

Rest of the group then followed Iggy out, they left the mansion and waited as 10 minutes passed…

INSIDE THE MANSION…

A man was crouching down next to a door with his fist on the floor, the door radiates a dark energy as if there was something or someone sinister behind the door…

“Pardon me for disturbing your rest…” The man spoke up, addressing whoever is behind the door. The man is a very tall, muscular man with wavy, collarbone-length hair. He wears a pair of metallic, heart-shaped earrings, and a light headpiece carrying a heart crossing his forehead.

His outfit consists of a dark, leather-tailed, open waistcoat on top of a long-sleeved leotard. Across his right shoulder is a metallic strap connected to a large heart over his right breast and the letters "VI". There is a smaller heart at the base of his abdomen, secured by a band around his waist acting as a belt. Bare-legged, he wears dark, mid-calf-high boots. He also wore white gloves with black wrist guards over his hands.

“Though I am sure you’re already aware… Joseph and his companions breached the mansion a few minutes ago.” The man continued to speak. “In addition… I’ve received information to indicate that D’arby has failed.”

There was silence for a few moments before the voice behind the door spoke up, it was DIO’s voice.

“D’arby… was a genius…” DIO’s calming voice rang through the door. “He had the potential to win, so why do you think he lost?”
Two men were silent.

“Come in… Vanilla Ice.” DIO beckoned.

“Excuse me…” Vanilla Ice then stood up then entered the bedroom. He walked up to DIO who still had his back against his servant.

DIO is sitting on a chair and reading a book. He’s seated next to a small table with a glass of wine.

“The Joestars…” DIO’s eyes didn’t seem to be averted from the book he’s reading. “Truly believe that if they die to save that woman, then their lives wouldn’t be wasted.”

DIO then took a sip of wine and flipped a page.

“I don’t know about the dog and that boy I’ve yet to meet, but Kakyoin and the other two…” DIO said. “What were their names? Ah yes… Avdol and Polnareff are set on killing me even if they die trying…”

DIO snickered as he set the wine glass down.

“They believe that running from me, DIO, is tantamount to running from their destiny.” DIO said. “Such foolishness…”

Vanilla Ice remained silent, admiring and absorbing every word DIO has spoken.

“But foolish as they may be, those thoughts have some merit.” DIO continued. “D’arby, despite having sworn his loyalty, was not prepared to die for me… If he was, that battle may have had a different outcome, he will never understand why he lost…”

Vanilla Ice was still silent, listening closely.

“Ice, look at the wound on my neck.” DIO craned his neck at Vanilla Ice, exposing the scar around his neck. “With the blood of just one more person, I can heal this wound, making Jonathan Joestar’s body completely and truly mine.”

Vanilla Ice stared at the wound.

“Ice… are you willing to sacrifice your life-blood to me?” DIO questioned.

“Yes, it would be an honor.” Vanilla Ice spoke without any hesitation. “「Cream」!”

His Stand as he called 「Cream」 appeared behind him as he slid an urn in front of him.

「Cream」 appears as an exceptionally tall, skull-faced humanoid monster with a mask akin to an executioner’s cowl. Two protruding horns are also visible on the mask, and has heart-shaped motifs on its body.

“Please partake, my lord!” Vanilla Ice announced.

「Cream」 decapitated its own user with one swoop of its hand. His body slouched over to the vase which got filled with his blood then slumbered over to the floor, completely drained. Quickly as it appeared, the Stand vanished.

DIO then stood up from his chair and walked over to the body. He was pleased.

“You cut off your own head without a moment’s hesitation…” DIO commented. “You’ve pleased
your master greatly….”

He then looked away from the body.

"However, Vanilla Ice, I can’t take blood from a man like you…” DIO added. “I’ll get the blood to heal my wound elsewhere… there’s no need for you to die.”

He then slit his own wrist with his sharpened nail, he allowed his vampiric blood to flow onto the empty body.

“Revive yourself with my blood…” DIO spoke softly. “I have faith you will succeed.”

Vanilla Ice's eyes opened wide, now back to life. His head and body have been reattached. He stood up, confused about what happened.

“Lord… DIO…” Vanilla Ice rubbed his neck.

“It’s best that that body belongs to you, you will get used to it in an instant…” DIO turned his back against him. “The group’s all yours, Vanilla Ice.”

Vanilla Ice bowed silently, he then lift his head at DIO’s back.

“Lord DIO, your wish is my command.” Vanilla Ice spoke with determination. “I…. will kill…. them all.”

Without saying a word, 「Cream」 reappeared then swallowed up its user. It then swallowed its own legs before it vanishes. The dust then kicked up then the door rumbled as a hole suddenly appeared on it.

“Why ruin my door when you leave…” DIO sighed. “His is the Stand that completely disappears from this world…”

Rest of the group was still outside of DIO’s manor. They have been waiting around 10 minutes as Joseph instructed but Jotaro and the rest of the guys still haven’t reappeared yet.

“Well, 10 minutes are up…” Avdol spoke up, he then turned to the guys. “Polnareff, Iwakarui. There’s something I have to say befor we go in.”

Kars and Polnareff turned to Avdol.

“Once we’re inside, if one of you is lost or injured… I will not attempt to save you.”

Polnareff blinked in surprise, Kars was hurtled by his words.

“That goes for you too, Iggy.” Avdol added in.

Iggy just grunted.

“Don’t take it the wrong way. This whole journey’s purpose is for us to defeat DIO.” Avdol clarified. “Our own safety has to come first so Kars, if I am wounded… don’t waste your energy repairing me. You must promise to leave me behind.”

Kars had to bite his lips to prevent himself from protesting, he nodded quietly.
“If we all die trying to save one person in trouble, nothing will come of it.” Avdol concluded.

Kars and Polnareff stared at Avdol with a sad expression on their faces.

“Yeah…” Polnareff murmured. “Got it… Avdol.”

He then clapped his hands together with determination.

“If you come out alive, treat me to a nice dinner.” Polnareff chuckled.

“Sure, and I will buy Iggy’s and Kars’s as well.” Avdol smiled, sweetening the deal.

Iggy liked the idea and the promise made Kars feel better.

“Is that a promise?” Kars smirked. *Maybe I can also get a beer out of this guy.*

“All right! Let’s go! Iwakarui! Avdol! Iggy!” Polnareff said with a determination.

They have re-entered the mansion.

Please [drop by the archive and comment](https://example.com) to let the author know if you enjoyed their work!